An Illustrated World Gazetteer

PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

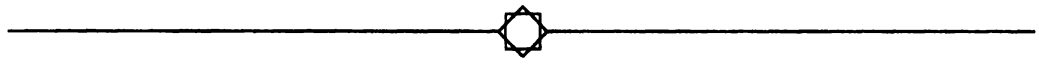
Details of the Volumes

VOLUME ONE
Abyssinia to Azerbaijan
VOLUME TWO
Belgium to British Empire in America
VOLUME THREE
British Empire in Asia to Canada
VOLUME FOUR
Ceylon to Dahomey
VOLUME FIVE
Danzig to England
VOLUME SIX
Esthonia to France
VOLUME SEVEN
Georgia to Iceland
VOLUME EIGHT
India to Italy
VOLUME NINE
Japan to Mexico
VOLUME TEN
Monaco to Oman
VOLUME ELEVEN
Palestine to Rumania
VOLUME TWELVE
Russia to Sin-Kiang
VOLUME THIRTEEN
South Africa to The Ukraine
VOLUME FOURTEEN
The United States to Wales
with General Index

An Illustrated World Gazetteer

PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and Story of Their Past



VOLUME FOUR
CEYLON TO DAHOMEY



Edited by
J.A. Hammerton

LOGOS PRESS, NEW DELHI

Printed & Published by

LOGOS PRESS

Building No. 4788-90, Street No. 23, Ansari Road, Darya Ganj, New Delhi-110 002 (India)

Editorial

Peoples and Nations are words that have been much on tongue and pen in recent years. Since the outbreak of the Great War national spirit has been more active in the minds of men than at any other time in history.

By its very existence the League of Nations recognizes the ineluctable fact of nationalism, though an eminent statesman, in describing the spirit of nationalism as "the curse of Europe," looks to the League somehow to abolish that spirit, and one of our seers, among his after-war visions, has seen a "world state," in which, presumably, national distinctions are blurred and all humanity exists in some strange neutral, tint.

Survey of the Living World Today

In this brief note we cannot discuss the merits of nationalism or the "self-determination of small peoples." These matters are mentioned merely to indicate the interest that has been awakened in the study of the world's nationalities, whether that be in the hope of making them all pursue one ideal and conform to one pattern, or the better to understand how sharply they differ from each other.

Here we are concerned with things as they are, and it is the aim of this work to quicken the interest of the English-reading public in the peoples of other nations, their racial origins, their history, their manners and customs, at a time when the need for such knowledge will not be called in question either by those who see in the spirit of nationalism a good thing or by those who denounce it as a curse.

"The Proper Study of Mankind is Man"

A proper knowledge of the races of mankind that are sharing with us in the life of the globe today is essential to anyone who would lay claim to be decently educated. It scarcely needed the Great War to make intelligent persons understand how the complex machinery of modern civilization has brought peoples of very distant areas of the earth into a relationship, the closeness of which is often realized only when some temporary breakdown in that machinery occurs.

The war at least made plain to the most unobservant that no nation can live unto itself alone, and in that degree it stimulated the sort of study which this work seeks to advance.

A New Picture of the Post-War World

It was determined that the task of presenting an entirely new picture of the post-war world in its living actuality should be attempted, and, after due consideration, the national unit was found to offer the most practical method of treatment. By arranging the nations of the world in their alphabetical order, rather than following any geographical sequence, a pleasing variety of subject resulted.

Merely to describe the peoples of all nations in their habits as they live, and to illustrate them profusely, did not seem adequate to the purpose in hand; hence the historical chapters, in which every nation's story is briefly retold by skilled historians.

Only Writers of Accepted Authority

That every country in the world should be depicted anew by a writer of accepted authority upon it was a cardinal condition of our plan. At the risk of being invidious in naming any of the hundred distinguished writers whose contributions have helped to make PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS the unique authority it may claim to be, the names of Sir Frederick Lugard, Sir Valentine Chirol, Dr. Grenfell, Sir Percy Sykes, and Sir Francis Younghusband, so eminently identified as these are respectively with West Africa, India, Labrador, Persia, and Tibet, may be noted merely as illustrative of this quality of our work.

Entirely New Series of Pictorial Documents

While great pains have been taken to ensure that our literary contents shall be the best that can be produced by our best writers, the labour and expense involved on the pictorial side of the work exceed anything ever before attempted in a publication of this kind; for it was felt that the easily obtainable views of places and racial types fell much below the standard aimed at here.

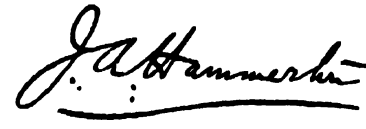
To bring together an entirely new collection of photographs of world-wide interest meant a great task, but a task that has been faced, and with what success let the pages that follow bear witness.

An Unequalled Pageant of all Mankind

Photographers in all parts of the world have been at work expressly to enrich our pages, and several of Britain's finest experts in camera craft have undertaken foreign journeys exclusively on behalf of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. Each photograph—and none but direct camera reproductions of actual life appear—has some lesson to teach, either in racial character, native craftsmanship, or custom.

With comparatively few exceptions the illustrations are printed here for the first time, and apart from the interest and authority of the literary contents, the richness and variety of the photographic collection provide a fascinating and unrivalled pageant of living mankind, the study of which cannot fail to prove of high educational value.

The Fleetway House
London E.C.4



Plan of the Work

The alphabetical arrangement facilitates reference to any particular country. States and peoples merged into large national groups are, with some exceptions, treated under the parent group, e.g., "British Empire," "French Colonial Empire," but nationalities of historic or peculiar interest though not politically independent, such as Annam and Dahomey, and self-governing dominions, like Canada and New Zealand, are individually dealt with in their alphabetical sequence.

Abyssinia
Afghanistan
Albania
Algeria
Andorra
Annam
Arabia (See also Hejaz/ Oman)
Argentina
Armenia
Australia
Azerbaijan

Belgium
 Belgian Congo
Bhutan
Bohemia (See Czecho-Slovakia)
Bokhara
Bolivia
Brazil
British Empire
I. In Africa
 Angio-Egyptian Sudan
 Ascension Island
 British East Africa
 Kenya
 Tanganyika
 Uganda
 Zanzibar
 Egypt (see Egypt)
 Mauritius, etc.
 Nyasaland Protectorate
 St. Helena
 Seychelles
 Somaliland Protectorate
 South Africa
 Basutoland
 Bechuanaland
 Rhodesia (See Rhodesia)
 See also South Africa, Union of Swaziland
 West Africa
 Nigeria
 Gambia
 Gold Coast, Ashanti, and Northern Territories
 Sierra Leone
 Togoland
 Cameroon
 Zululand (See South Africa, Union of)
II. In America
 Bermudas
 Canada (See Canada)
 Falkland Islands
 Guiana, British
 Honduras British
 West Indies
III. In Asia
 Aden, Perim, Socotra, Bahrein Islands (Lahej)
 Borneo & Sarawak
 Hong Kong
 India (See India)
 Straits Settlements
 Malay States
IV. In Australasia and Oceania
 Papua
 New Guinea
 Fiji
 Pacific Islands
 See also Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania
V. In Europe
 Channel Islands
 Cyprus
 Gibraltar
 Malta
Bulgaria
Burma

Cambodia
Canada
Central American Republic (See Guatemala, Honduras, and Salvador)
Ceylon
Chile
 Patagonia
China
 See also Manchuria, Mongolia, Sin Kiang, Tibet
Cilicia (See Syria & Cilicia)
Colombia
Costa Rica
Cuba
Czecho-Slovakia (Bohemia, Moravia, Silicia, Slovakia Ruthenia)

Dahomey
Danzig
Denmark
 See also Iceland
Dominican Republic (See Santo Domingo)

Ecuador
Egypt
 Libyan Desert
England
 Isle of Man
Esthonia

Finland
Fiume
Formosa
France
 See also Algeria
French Colonial Empire
I. In Africa
 French Congo (French Equatorial Africa)
 Cameroon
 Reunion
 French Somaliland
 French West Africa and the Sahara
 See also Dahomey
 Mauritania
 Morocco (See Morocco)
 Togoland
 Tunis (See Tunis)
II. In America
 Guadeloupe
 French Guiana
 Martinique
 St. Pierre and Miquelon Is.
III. In Asia
 French India
 French Indo-China
 See also Annam
 Cambodia
IV. In Australasia and Oceania
 New Caledonia
 New Hebrides
 Society Islands
 Tahita

Marquesas etc.
Georgia
Germany
Baden
Bavaria
Prussia
Saxony
Wurtemberg
Greece
Greenland (See Denmark)
Guatemala

Haiti
Hawaii
Hejaz
Honduras
Hungary

Iceland
India
See also Burma, Nepal
Irak
Ireland
Italy
Italian Dependencies
Eritrea
Italian Somaliland
Tripoli & Cyrenaica
Tientsin Concession

Japan
See also Formosa
Korea

Khiva
Korea
Kurdistan (See Armenia & Persia)

Latvia
Lebanon
Liberia
Liechtenstein
Lithuania
Luxemburg

Madagascar
Manchuria
Mesopotamia (See Irak)
Mexico
Monaco
Mongolia
Moravia (See Czecho-Slovakia)
Montenegro
Morocco

Nepal
Netherlands
Dutch East Indies
Dutch West Indies
Newfoundland
Labrador
New Zealand
See also Samoan Is.
Nicaragua
Norway

Oman

Palestine
Panama
Paraguay
Patagonia (See Chile)
Persia and Kurdistan
Peru
Philippine Islands
Poland
Portugal
Portuguese Dependencies
Goa, Macao, Timor, Cape Verde Islands
Portuguese Guinea
San Thome and Principe, Angola
Mozambique

Rhodesia
Rumania
Russia
See also Azerbaijan, Esthonia, Georgia
Latvia, Lithuania
Siberia, Ukraine

Salvador
Samoan Islands
Western Samoa
San Marino
Sandwich Islands (See Hawaii)
Santo Domingo
Scotland
Serbia, Croatia and Slovenia
See also Montenegro
Siam
Siberia
Yakutsk Republic
Silesia (See Czecho-Slovakia, Germany, Poland)
Sin Kiang
South Africa Union
Cape of Good Hope
Natal & Zululand
Transvaal
Orange Free State
S.W. Africa
Protectorate
See also British Empire in Africa
Spain
Spanish colonies
Rio de Oro, Adrar lini, Spanish Guinea
Fernando Po, Spanish Morocco
Sweden
Switzerland
Syria & Cilicia
See also Lebanon

Tasmania
Tibet
Tunis
Turkistan
See also Sin Kiang, Bokhara, Khiva
Turkey
See also Arabia, Syria

Ukraine
United States of America
U.S. Territories
Alaska
Porto Rico
Virgin Islands
Guam
See also Philippine Islands, Hawaii, Samoan Islands

Uruguay

Venezuela

Wales

Yugo-Slavia (See Serbia)

A Gallery of Contributors

More than one hundred writers of distinction, and some three hundred expert photographers, have cooperated in furnishing the literary and pictorial contents of this work. Below we present seventy portraits representative of the distinguished group of explorers, travellers, and historians whose original contributions stamp with authority the pages of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS



Algernon E. Aspinall
Sec , West India Committee Author, British West Indies Contributes British Empire in America



J.E.C. Bodley
Corresponding member Institute of France Author France, etc Here writes article Spirit of France



Demetrius C. Boulger
Joint Founder Asiatic Quarterly Writes Story of Belgian Congo and British Empire in Asia



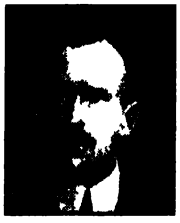
Arthur G. Bradley
Author, The Life of Wolfe, Making of Canada, Britain across the Seas Outlines history of Canada



Noel Buxton
Chairman Balkan Committee Author, Travel and Politics in Armenia Writes here on Armenia



Emile Cammaerts
Belgian Poet Author Belgium from Roman Invasion to Present Day Writes history of Belgium



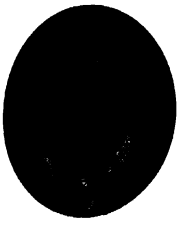
Edmund Candler
Author, The Unveiling of Lhasa The Long Road to Baghdad Describes life in Irak (Mesopotamia)



Miss Edith F. Carey
Of Castle Carey Guernsey Author, The Channel Islands Contributes article The Channel Islands



Sir Valentine Chirol
Late Director Times Foreign Department Author Far Eastern Question Writes articles on India



Arthur Corbett-Smith
Author, dramatist, lecturer Author, Evolution of Modern China, etc Writes our description of China



W.H. Dawson
Author and educationalist Author, German Life in Town and Country, etc Here writes on Germany



Shaw Desmond
Author, Danish Lecturer Author, Fru Danmark (in Danish), Soul of Denmark, etc Contributes Denmark



Sir George Douglas, Bt.
Lecturer in Scottish Literature Author, History of Border Counties Writes Scotland, historical



Geoffrey Drage
Author, Politician Author, Austria-Hungary, Russian Affairs, etc Writes Austria, historical



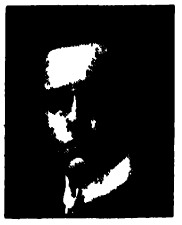
Frank Fox
Australian author and Journalist Author, Bushman and Buccaneer Describes life of Australia



Dame Katharine Furse
Daughter of John Addington Symonds Authority on Switzerland Describes life of that country



H. Hamilton Fyfe
Most widely travelled as special correspondents Writes descriptions of British and foreign lands



Lionel Giles
Of the Oriental Deptt , British Museum Author, The Sayings of Confucius Outlines China's history



Lord Edward Gleichen
Soldier and writer Author, With the Mission to Menelek Contributes Abyssinia, historical



Dr. Wilfred Grenfell
Supt Labrador Medical Mission Author, Autobiography of a Labrador Doctor Writes Labrador



Francis H. Gribble
Author and critic Author, Royal House of Portugal Geneva Writes historical Portugal Switzerland



Stephen L. Gwynn
Author, Highways and By-ways in Donegal, Today and Tomorrow in Ireland Outlines Ireland's History



J.A. Hammerton
Author of the Argentine Through English Eyes etc Describes Argentina, Bolivia, Chile, Peru, etc



W.B. Harris
Times correspondent in Morocco Author, Morocco that Was, etc Writes historical article on Morocco



D.G. Hogarth
Keeper of Ashmolean Museum Author, Penetration of Arabia Writes history of Arabia and Hejaz



Sir Thomas Holdich
Soldier and geographer Author The Gates of India etc Writes descriptions of Afghanistan & Bhutan



Dr. Charles Hose
Member Sarawak Govt State Council, ethnologist Author, Pagan Tribes of Borneo Describes Borneo



Sir Alexander Hosie
Professor of Chinese Oxford Author, Manchuria, Its People and Recent History Writes Manchuria



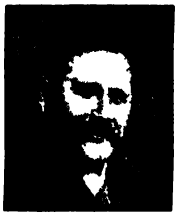
Miss Rachel Humphreys
Traveller Author Algiers, the Sahara and the Nile Travels East of Suez Tells story of Algeria



Edward Hutton
Author of Italy and the Italians, etc Contributes our historical article on Italy



Lt. Col. H.F. Jacob
Indian Army, Political Service Author, Perfumes of Araby Writes of Aden, Perim and Socotra



Sir H.H. Johnston
Explorer and Writer Author of many works on Africa Outlines history of British Empire in Africa



Prof. J.H. Longford
Professor of Japanese London University Author, Regeneration of Japan Writes on Formosa and Japan



Sir Sidney Low
Author, The Governance of England Special contribution on the Spirit of the British Empire



Sir Frederick Lugard
Late Governor General Nigeria Author, Our East African Empire Writes on British Empire in Africa



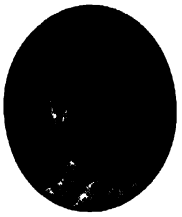
Sir George Macartney
Late Consul-General, Chinese Turkistan Contributes our article on Sin Kiang (Chinese Turkistan)



F.A. Mckenzie
Special correspondent in many lands Author, The Unveiled East Writes here on Korea, Siberia etc



Percy F. Martin
Author, Through Five Republics of South America Outlines histories of Salvador and other Republics



G.E. Mitton (Lady Scott)
Author of A Bachelor Girl in Burma, etc Contributes our descriptive article on Ceylon



Lord Morris
Premier of Newfoundland, 1909-1918 Writer on Newfoundland Contributes Newfoundland, historical



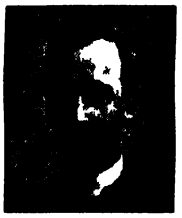
H.W. Nevinson
War correspondent Author, The Dawn in Russia and Articles on the Caucasus Describes Georgia



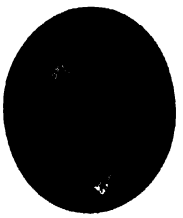
Frederick J. Niven
Author of Maple Leaf Songs and Many Canadian stories Writes our description of Canada



Sir Bernard Pares
Professor of Russian London Univ Author, Russia and Reform Contributes the history of Russia



Canon Parfit
Late chaplain in Syria Author, Among the Druses Lebanon Describes Lebanon and Syria



Prof. Flinders Petrie
Professor of Egyptology. University College Author, History of Egypt Writes Egypt Historical



G. Ward Price
Berlin correspondent, Daily Mail Author articles on Germany, etc Writes Germany, Prussia



Maj. Hesketh Prichard
Well known Traveller Author, Through the Heart of Patagonia etc Writes on Haiti and Patagonia



Sir Reginaldrankin, Bt.
War correspondent Author, Inner History of the Balkan War etc Contributes story of Bulgaria



Hon. W. Pember Reeves
Late High Commissioner for New Zealand Author, New Zealand, etc Describes New Zealand



Sir E. Denison Ross
Director, School of Oriental Studies Author The Heart of Asia Sketches histories of Tibet, Turkey



A. MacCallum Scott
Author, Politician Author of Barbary Through Finland etc Writes Algeria, Finland, Morocco, Tunis



Sir George Scott
Burmese and Siamese civil services, 24 years Author, Burma, a Handbook, etc Describes Burma



Ikbal Ali Shah
Afghan nobleman Examiner in Oriental Languages, Edinburgh Univ Writes Bokhara, Khiva, Turkistan



A. de Carle Sowerby
Explorer in China Mongolia Manchuria Author, Fur and Feather in North China Writes Mongolia



Miss Winifred Stephens
Author, From the Crusades to the French Revolution, etc Writes our historical sketch of France



Sir Frank Swettenham
Late Gov Straits Settlements Author, Malay Sketches, etc Writes Malay States, Straits Settlements



Sir Percy M. Sykes
Author, Ten Thousand Miles in Persia Contributes historical and descriptive articles Persia



Miss Margaret Thomas
Author, traveller Author, Denmark Past and Present Writes outline of Denmark's history



Sir, Basil Thomson
Criminologist Author South Sea Yarns, etc Contributes British Empire in Australasia and Oceania



Mrs. Alec Tweedie
Writer, Traveller Author, Through Finland in Carts, A Girl's Ride in Iceland Describes Iceland



Mme. Gabrielle Vassal
Author, On and Off Duty in Annam Writes on Annam, Cambodia, French Indo-China



Herbert Vivian
Author, Abyssinia, Tunisia, etc Contributes articles, Abyssinia, Danzig, Monaco, San Marino



Arthur E.P.B. Weigall
Egyptologist Author, The Dweller in the Desert Egypt from 1798 to 1914 Describes life of Egypt



Rev. Walter Weston
British Chaplain in Japan, 16 years Author, Mountaineering in the Japanese Alps Describes Japan



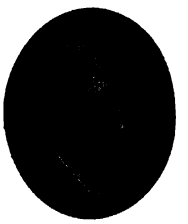
Lt.-Col. F.E. Whitton
Secretary, History of War Committee Author, A History of Poland Outlines Poland's history



R.S. Gwatkin Williams
Lecturer and Writer Author, In the Hands of the Senussi Writes article Libyan Desert



H. Charles Woods
Author and traveller Author, War and Diplomacy in the Balkans Here Describes Bulgaria



W. Basil Worsfold
Author of History of South Africa, etc Contributes historical article on South Africa



Edward Wright
Part-author, The Great War, 1914-19 Writes here on French Empire in Africa, etc



Sir F. Younghusband
President, Royal Geographical Soc Author, Heart of a Continent, India and Tibet Describes Tibet

Publisher's Note

Finally, the Illustrated World Gazetteer—Peoples of All Nations, running into fourteen volumes, is in the hands of esteemed readers. It was out of print for a long time. We have made all possible efforts to maintain its original flavour. It not only attempts to describe the peoples of all nations in their habits as they live, and to illustrate them profusely, but it also tries to trace their racial origins, their history, their manners and customs. Enriched with 111 pages of coloured photographs and 12 pages of coloured maps, this totally illustrated gazetteer arranges the nations of the world in alphabetical order. Hope, it will serve the scholarly world.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Editorial ---------- V
Plan of the Work ---------- VII
Gallery of Contributors (70 Portraits) ---------- IX
Publisher's Note ---------- XII
List of Coloured Plates ---------- XIII
List of Maps ---------- XIII
List of Black & White Illustrations ---------- XIV

Volume Four

Descriptive and Historical Chapters

CEYLON
by G.E. Milton ---------- 1195
by A.D. Innes ---------- 1229
CHILE
by J.A. Hammerton ---------- 1233
by H. Hesketh Prichard ---------- 1282
by W. H. Koebel ---------- 1287
CHINA
by Arthur Corbett-Smith ---------- 1291
by Lionel Giles ---------- 1423
COLOMBIA
by J.A. Hammerton ---------- 1433
by F. Loraine Petre ---------- 1453
COSTA RICA
by Hamilton Fyfe ---------- 1457
by Percy F. Martin ---------- 1468
CUBA
by Richard Curle ---------- 1471
by Percy F. Martin ---------- 1497
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
by Walter Jerrold ---------- 1501
by C. Townley-Fullam ---------- 1553
DAHOMEY
by Frank R. Cana ---------- 1558

List of Colour Plates

CHILE *facing page* 1232
CHINA
Where Buddha
Reigns *facing page* 1296
CHINA
Actor Playing Leading Lady . *facing page* 1376
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
Daughter of a Colourful
people *facing page* 1508

List of Maps

Ceylon 1229
Chile 1287
China 1423
Colombia 1454
Costa Rica 1468
Cuba 1497
Czechoslovakia 1556
Dahomey 1558

List of Black & White Illustrations

Ceylon

Tamils' Tambourine Dance 1194
Exorcists of Devils 1195
High Caste Tamil Women 1196
Dress of Kandyan Chiefs 1197
Sinhalese Sportsman 1198
Tamil Chicken-Vendor 1199
Light but Sturdy Craft 1200
Commerce on the Kelani 1201
Grace in the Field 1202
Trio of Tamil Tea-pickers 1202
Picking the "Golden Tip" 1203
Planting the Tea Shrub 1204
Plucking the Raw Material 1204
Withering Green Tea Leaf 1205
Liberating the Juices 1205
Fermentation Process 1206
Sifting the Tea 1206
Storing the Different Grades 1207
The Finished Article 1207
Relic of Demon Worship 1208
Pilgrims at Kandy's Temple 1209
Comely Sinhalese Woman 1210
Ceylon Girl's Pride 1211
Pavilion on Adam's Peak 1212
Priests and Pilgrims 1212
The Temple at Kandy 1213
Tamil Snake Charmers 1214
Cutting and Polishing Gems 1214
Rock Veddas as Archers 1215
Savages of Eastern Ceylon 1216
Fine Type of the Moormen 1217
Native Life on Country Road 1218
Village Scene 1219
The Old Order and New 1220
Blithe Maidenhood in Ceylon 1221
Highland Beauty Unadorned 1221
Beating Plumbago 1222
Sifting the Crushed Graphite 1222
Lace-making 1223
Extracting Oil from Coconuts 1223
Sinhalese Caravan 1224
Slow Method of Travelling 1224
Sacred Stone Effigies 1225
Where Buddha Sleeps 1225
Faithful Followers of Buddha 1226
Fruit of the Jack Tree 1227
Women Worshippers 1228
Temple Elephant 1230

Chile

Santigo's Promenade 1232
One of the Carabineros 1233
Wearing the Chilean Manto 1234
Street Deportment in Chile 1235
Returning from Church 1235
Planting Memorial Tree 1237
Santiago Girls Study Botany 1237
Religious Ceremony 1238
Army Review, Cousiño Park 1239
Cats' Meat Man in Santiago 1240
Smart and Soldierly 1240
Woman Tram-Conductor 1241
Chilean Officers 1242
Public Speaking in Chile 1242
Chilean Capataz 1243
Water Transport 1243
Chilean Nitrate Field 1244
After Blasting the Soil 1245
Working Nitrate Crushers 1246
Where Nitrate is Boiled 1247
Drawing Caliche from Tanks 1248
Emptying Crystallizing Pans 1249
Nitrate Works 1249
Sons of Chile 1251
Children of Mining Centre 1251
By Winding Waters 1252
Bringing the Harvest Home 1253
Four-legged Milk Carriers 1254
Crowded Docks of Valparasio 1254
Elevator in Valparaiso 1255
Carrying Beer in Valparaiso 1256
A Valparaiso Baker 1257
Enjoying the Open Air 1258
Three Belles of Santiago 1259
Chilean "Arrieros" 1260
Taking up Meat Supply 1261
Spring Time among Colonists 1262
Wayside Calvary 1263
Estanciero of Chile 1265
Horses in the Andine Hills 1266
Estancia Employees 1266
Santiago Street Scene 1267
Dancing the Cueca 1267
Araucanian Cacique 1268
A Chilean's Drink 1269
Typical Chilean Landscape 1270
Chile's Orchard Lands 1271
The Topeadura 1272
"Topeaduras" 1273
Ranchero's al fresco Meal 1274
Homes of Native Indians 1275
Ready for a Rodeo 1276
Weaving Winter Clothing 1278
Juan Fernandez Island 1279
Easter Island 1279
Araucanian Woman Weaving 1280
Araucanian Woman 1281
Tehuelche Indians 1283
Nimrod of the Pampas 1284
Men of Large-footed Tribe 1285
Chilean Government School 1286

China

Temple of Heaven, Peking 1290
Decorous Dress of a Lady 1292
Dame of High Degree 1292
Victim of Cruel Custom 1293
Emancipated Young Lady 1293
Images and Puppets 1294
Pious Detachment 1295
Buddhist Priest of Lin Yin 1296
Where no Woman may Dwell 1297
Degenerate Professors 1297
Lama Priests' Headdresses 1298
Venerable Priest of Buddha 1299
Wafting his Prayers 1300
Smiling in Face of Adversity 1301
Mid-autumn Festival 1302
On China's Greatest River 1303
Beggars' Floating Home 1304
Midday Meal on Yang-tse 1304
Sturdy River Boatwoman 1305
Floating Population 1305

Off Chusan Archipelago 1306
Tall and Stately Argosies 1307
On Gently Flowing River 1308
Washtub of Hang-chow 1308
Boatman of Yang-tse 1309
Drawing Junk over Rapids 1310
A Ghastly Record 1311
Portable Stocks 1311
All Rags and Tatters 1312
Rich Young Widow 1313
Witnesses Kneeling 1314
Missionary School 1315
Eastern Exponent of Euclid 1316
Chinese Student 1317
Wedding Chair of Bride 1318
Chinese Wedding Procession 1319
Matron of Tai Yuen Fu 1320
A Tientsin Street 1321
Boatmen on West Lake 1322
In a Yang-tse Gorge 1322
Chinese Tilt-cart 1323
Peking's Telegraph Poles 1323
Chinese Skipper 1324
Blind Musician 1325
Bride and Groom 1326
Using the Chopsticks 1327
Christian Bride of Hangchow 1327
The Younger Generation 1328
Giving his Pet an Airing 1329
Aged Father and Daughter 1330
Chinese Beggar 1331
Washing Day 1332
A Chinese Venice 1333
Coiffure and Hat Combined 1334
Arms and the Man 1335
Long-haired Nosu Lasses 1335
Nosu Market Village 1336
Their Son and Heir 1337
Making Hay 1338
Juvenile Land Girl 1338
Baby Boy of China 1339
Village Schoolboys 1340
Young Diogenes in his Tub 1341
See What I've Found 1342
Crying for the Moon 1342
Youthful Tricksters 1342
Minding his Manners 1343
Chinese Boys with Sweets 1343
Deserves a Flea in his Ear 1343
Shrewd as the Winter Wind 1344
Village Patriarch 1344
Crowded Street, Kiu-Kang 1345
Cantonese at Tea 1346
An Afternoon Stroll 1347
Consulting Fortune Teller 1348
Chinese Chess Players 1348
The Master's Voice 1349
Playing Dominoes 1349
Feet of Chinese Woman 1350
Western Influence at Work 1351
Dressing my Lady's Hair 1351
Cormorant Fishing 1352
Chinese Fisher Maid 1353
Angler among Water-lilies 1353
Chusan Island Fisherman 1354
Gambling for Sweets 1355
Playing a Trio 1356
Cantonese at Cards 1356
Street Acrobats 1357
A Juggler of Swords 1357
Member of the Miao Clan 1358
Aborigines of Yün-nan 1359
Strength and Endurance 1360
Out after Wild Fowl 1360
A Street Quack 1361
A Chinese Doctor 1361
With Heavy Tread and Slow 1362
Rich Man's Funeral 1363
Taoist Priests at Funeral 1364
Chinese Funeral Pageantry 1364
Pauper Hurried to his Grave 1365
To his Final Resting Place 1365
Where Tired Porters Rest 1366
Solid Cash and Paper Money 1367
The Opium Poppy 1369
Pumping Water by Ox Power 1370
Method of Irrigation 1371
Cheerfulness on Treadmill 1371
Ploughing Rice Fields 1372
Work of Transplantation 1373
In the Rice Flats 1373
Hulling the Grain 1374
Grinding the Rice 1375
Sifting Rice 1375
Tientsin Workshop 1377
Woman at the Wheel 1378
Weaving Warp and Woof 1379
Eggs of Yesterday 1380
Carrying a Pig to Market 1380
Gathering Spinach 1381
Spaghetti Drying in the Sun 1381
Barber in Peking 1382
Shoeing a Horse 1382
A Chinese Sawmill 1383
Hawker of Flowers 1383
A Slump in Trade 1384
Trade is Looking-up 1384
Itinerant Tinker 1385
Trundling Cotton 1386
Donkeys at Work 1387
A Peking Cart 1387
Engine and Chauffeur too 1388
Muleteers and Mule Litters 1389
Factory Girls off to Work 1389
China's Great Wall 1390
The Bell Tower, Peking 1391
Gentleman of Shanghai 1393
High Priest of the Temple 1394
Lama Turning Mill 1394
Burning Joss-sticks 1395
Chinese Sword-swallower 1396
Street Acrobats 1396
Monks of Pu To 1397
Yang-tse Landmark 1398
Monastery of Kiangsu 1399
A Chinese Grandmother 1400
Contentment Incarnate 1401
Honan Examination Hall 1402
Lung-hua Temple, Shanghai 1403
Strings of Camels 1404
Camel Caravan from Siberia 1404
Tea in the Garden 1405
Orphans of Changsha 1405
Necropolis at Tientsin 1406
Cemetery at Fengtu-hsien 1406
Street in Kiu-kiang 1407
Native Quarter of Hankau 1408
The Great Black Way 1410
Chinese Farmers 1411
Haunt of Ancient Peace 1412
In a Shanghai Tea Shop 1413
A Temple Gateway 1414
Traffic's Busy Junction 1414
Oldest Observatory 1415
Quiet Corner 1415
Commercial Enterprise 1416
Peking Bazaar 1417
Young Chinese Spinster 1418
Happy though Married 1418
Eating with Chopsticks 1419
Tea-laden Coolies 1420

Vendor of Oriental Delight 1421
Shelling Peanuts 1422
Haggling Over Prices 1422
Willow Pattern Plate 1424
Chinese Women and Police 1425
Soothing Water-pipe 1428
Clad in Cap and Gown 1429

Colombia

Scene in Aviation Ground 1432
Refreshing Fruit for All 1433
Loading Up the Boats 1434
Savouries for Epicures 1435
Champion Chachafruto 1435
Inspecting his Papaw Tree 1436
Pleasing to Eye and Palate 1437
Mule Train with Coffee Beans 1438
Mountain Plantation 1439
Earthenware in Bogotá 1439
Officials of Law Courts 1440
Young Gardener's Prize Fruit 1441
Stern-Wheeler near Girardot 1442
Street in Rio Frio 1444
Resting by the Roadside 1445
Old Stone Fountain 1446
Cathedral in Bogotá 1447
In Santa Fé de Bogotá 1448
Factory Girl of Bogotá 1449
Toreadors at St. Ana 1451
Where Colombians Meet 1452

Costa Rica

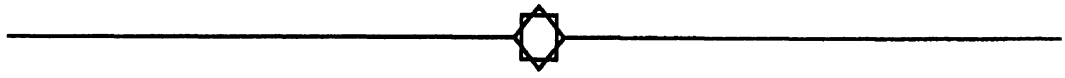
Costa Rican Schoolboys 1456
Sunshine in her Heart 1457
Talamancan Thatched House 1458
Society Belles of San José 1459
West Indian Negroes 1460
A Model Farm 1461
Working the Salt Mines 1462
Chosen of the People 1463
Good Pull-up for Carters 1464
Slow but Sure 1464
Gathering Nuts Wholesale 1465
Picking Coffee Berries 1466
Indian Girls Grinding Grain 1467
Delivering Vegetables 1470
Patient Obedience 1472
Live Turkeys for Sale 1473
Smiles and Contentment 1474
Havana Pedlar 1475
Cuban Baker 1476
Poulterers at Tacon Market 1477
Focus of Human Interest 1478
Tending Tobacco Plants 1479
Rolling Cigars 1480
Relief from Monotony 1481
Hanging up Tobacco 1481
"Sleep of a Labouring Man" 1482
Ingenuous Enjoyment 1482
An Ever Open Door 1483
Brought to a Quiet Haven 1483
Where Charity Regins 1483
Cuban Sponge Seller 1484
Science and Sugar 1485
Reducing Cane to Juice 1485
Cuban Milkman 1486
Deliverling the Milk 1487
Shrine of Pomona 1488
Fruit Merchant's Stock 1489
Cuban Homestead 1490
Cuban Dancing Girls 1491
Down the Village Street 1492
Draper on his Rounds 1493
Resting-place of Columbus 1494
A Company of Cadets 1495
Motor-cycle Policeman 1495
Emblem of Departed Might 1496
Evening Scene in San Luis 1498

Czechoslovakia

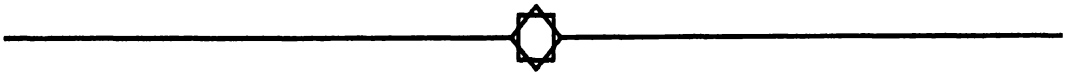
Ruthenians' Sunday Morning 1500
Maid of Slovakia 1501
Sunday Dress in Pöstyén 1502
Slovak National Dress 1503
Living Discobolus 1504
Grand Parade of Sokols 1505
March of Women Sokols 1505
Sokol Physical Drill 1506
Moravian Country Couple 1507
Welcome Tenants 1508
Winter Snows 1509
Countryfolk and Cobbles 1510
Ruthenian Peasants Hoeing 1511
Game of War 1512
Jewish Sweetmeats 1513
Lusty Carpathian Lads 1514
Marketing Country Wares 1515
Pigs and Peasants 1516
One of the Olden School 1517
Model Village 1518
Home for the Aged 1519
Jewish Children 1520
Carpathian Wayside Shrine 1521
Girl of Czechoslovakia 1522
Girl in National Costume 1523
Slovak Mother at Work 1524
Sheepskins in a Market 1525
Slovak Mother and Child 1526
Homely Peasant Group 1527
Ruthenians' Sheepskin Costumes 1528
Carpathian Peasants 1529
Moravian and Slovakian Costumes 1530
Costume of Czechoslovak Girl 1531
Carpathian Shepherds 1532
Saint's Day in Slovak Village 1533
A Ruthenian Sabbath 1534
A Slovak Yokel 1535
In her Grandam's Costume 1536
Slovak Bridal Headdress 1537
Sunday Morning Scene 1538
Trio of Peasant Women 1539
On her Way to the Fields 1540
Rustic Yeoman of Slovakia 1540
Water-retting Hemp 1541
Preparing the Fibre 1541
During the Hemp Harvest 1542
Bleaching the Material 1543
Hope of the Young Republic 1544
Pair of Old Cronies 1545
Voluminous Skirt-trousers 1546
Pleasing Peasant Types 1547
Folk-dancing in Prague 1547
Bohemian Rhapsody 1548
Burdens of Youth and Age 1549
Rich Feminine Apparel 1550
Mountaineer or Buccaneer 1551
Seasoned Slovak Veteran 1551
Men in National Dress 1552
Church-going Peasants 1552
Pretty Young Gentlewoman 1553
Peasant Women of Trencin 1555

Dahomey

European Fashions 1559
High Priest of Darkness 1561
Peaceful Village Life 1562
Art Serves Religion 1563
On the Great North Road 1564
Dassazoumbé Villagers 1565
Dancing the Tam-tam 1566
Youthful Dahomians 1567
Natives Making Palm-oil 1568



CEYLON TO DAHOMEY





TAMILS OF CEYLON PERFORMING A TAMBOURINE DANCE

The Tamils followed the Sinhalese from India to Ceylon about the sixth century B.C., and have maintained their position, despite a long series of conflicts. The coolies, Tamils of a low caste, are said to be the backbone of the island labour; and horsekeepers, stableboys, road-workers, tea-coolies, and generally all wage labourers are Tamils. They are a more industrious people than the Sinhalese

Ceylon

I. Everyday Life in the Garden of Buddha

By G. E. Mitton

Author of "Buried Cities of Ceylon"

THE climate of Ceylon is much better than that of many Eastern places. The high ground in the interior, and the fact that it is an island, as well as the abundant rainfall, make the temperature cooler than that of the mainland. The island has its monsoons, and hardly a month passes without at least some showers; though there are dry zones. The rainfall at Colombo averages about ninety inches annually; in the North Central Province it may be fifty; farther north it is drier.

About Christmas, or a little earlier, the north-east wind, sweeping along the red roads of Colombo, raises an unpleasant dust, which causes sore throat and feverish colds, but at other times the wind is usually off the sea. What may be called the patchiness of the rainfall is the reason for careful storage of water in huge artificial lakes, known as tanks. In ancient times the construction of these tanks was a recognized work of merit for the Sinhalese kings, but in the times of troublous fighting which preceded British rule they fell into disuse. Land, consequently, went out of cultivation, and famine and decrease of population were the result. The British engineers set to work to restore the tanks as soon as possible; the banks were reinforced, the sluices repaired, and the area of cultivable land—and consequently the number of people per square mile—was greatly increased. In connection with the tanks is the system of canals for irrigation, which the people gratefully accept as additional means of having a bath.

The island is governed from the Colonial Office, not the India Office, as might naturally be supposed In all such matters it is entirely distinct from India. Yet one of the two predominating races, the Tamil, has a Dravidian origin, and is connected with the Tamils of Southern India, which was their earlier home. The cleavage has been of long standing, and the cousins are not now much alike. The indispensable Madrassi boy, who represents the Tamils of India in the eyes of most Europeans in the East, is of a different appearance from the thick-set Tamils native to Ceylon. Many of the coolies, however, come over temporarily. In the old days the Tamils poured over from India in frequent irruptions, and mercilessly harried the Sinhalese; but the two races now live peacefully side by side under British rule



EXORCISTS OF MALIGNANT DEVILS
Extraordinary and most hideously grotesque masks are worn by Sinhalese devil-dancers whose noisy incantations, accompanied by "tom-toms," guarantee to scare the deadliest of devils

The visitor to Ceylon can easily distinguish between them. He will get a very clear picture of the Sinhalese as a slender, effeminate race, dressed in long white robes, and wearing enormous tortoiseshell combs of the Spanish pattern, supported by incredibly few hairs on the back of the head. These men make excellent table servants, and are deft, attentive, and quiet. The Colombo Tamil prefers running in a rickshaw for hire. Being a Hindu in religion, he used to wear a turban, but found it so difficult to keep it adjusted in his short running bouts that he now generally wears a red fez, indistinguishable from that worn by the Mahomedan.

He is usually clad also in a much stained and discoloured flannel jacket or short coat, and what looks like a pair of shorts beneath it. His forehead is daubed with caste marks, and his short, frizzy hair sticks out behind his headgear in a sort of chignon. This rickshaw running is not conducive to long life. The fathers train their sons to it from the time they can run at all, and it is not uncommon to see a little totterer following his father in short bursts, while yet staggering on his feet. Some provinces, such as Jaffna and Batticaloa, are almost wholly Tamil; but the Sinhalese greatly predominate in numbers, accounting for about half the total population of between four and five millions, while the Tamils form about a quarter of it.

Up-country, the sturdy Tamil women, with their glossy heads, gorgeous earrings, little nose-studs and rings, and gaily coloured saris, work on the tea and rubber plantations very industriously. Both Tamil and Sinhalese women go bareheaded, like their Burmese sisters.

Even in their village life the Sinhalese show something of that melancholy dignity which so becomes them as waiters. They go about their daily work amid their thatched houses beneath the shade of feathery fronds of the jaggery palm, and by the rich green of the plantains, with a sort of protesting dignity. The youths have taken to cropping their heads, European



HIGH CASTE TAMIL WOMEN OF JAFFNA

They belong to the society of Jaffna Peninsula which is situated to the extreme north of Ceylon and peopled by Tamils, the Dravidian race of Southern India. Jaffna goldsmiths are famed for beautiful jewellery of the most delicate design and workmanship, often studded with pearls and other precious gems. These necklaces of coins and beaten gold are illustrative of their art



WONDERFUL OFFICIAL DRESS OF KANDYAN CHIEFS

The Kandyan chiefs are naturally handsome men, and their bright brocaded silks and gorgeous velvets impart a right royal stateliness From sixty to a hundred and fifty yards of silk or muslin are wound round the waist and caught up with a gold embroidered belt over tight white trousers, ending in a neat frill The jewel-bedight pincushion hats are surmounted by gold ornaments

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

fashion, and are attractive to look upon, while the children are among the most delightful of any small beings in the East, with intensely shining black eyes and heads like mops. They are well cared for and kindly treated.

Then there are the Moormen, with an admixture of Arab blood which gives them pronounced profiles. They, as might be expected, are chiefly traders, small shopkeepers of boutiques, and keep very much to themselves in their own villages or their own quarters of the larger places. Many of them are gem merchants.

Besides these elements of the population there are the descendants of the Dutch and Portuguese, who mingled their blood with that of the native races in the days when they respectively dominated the island. The names of Pereira, Silva, Mendoza, and the like are frequently heard, and, as could be guessed, clerkly avocations are their choice. The Dutch burghers hold their own, too, in the trading line, sometimes in a larger way than the Moormen

The forms of religion follow more or less the lines of race. The vast majority of the Sinhalese are Buddhists, and have that strong tincture of animism and fetish-worship which always seems to characterise the Buddhist religion among less educated peoples. The ancient ruins at Anuradhapura, Polonnarua, and other royal cities, which attract thousands of visitors to the island annually, are all of Buddhist origin.

The Tamils are mainly Hindus, and have their own temples, with the usual characteristics of Hinduism in India. The devil-dancers of Ceylon, men who dress themselves up as grotesque demons and go through contortions and stampings, to the accompaniment of tom-toms and screeching music, show a remnant of spirit-worship. Originally evolved to frighten away the bad spirit from a sick person, this form of " frightfulness " has been continued, because the performers discovered that it might be made profitable on the verandas of

hotels and the decks of steamers. So nowadays they vie with the snake-charmers, who are nearly all Tamils, in providing local colour for the tourist.

The Mahomedan Moormen total rather over a quarter of a million. It is chiefly between them and the Buddhist elements that the disturbances which have rent the island from time to time occur, and when Christians and Hindus are also drawn in and looting begins, the British Government is hard set to hold the scales even. It is possibly not so much the instinctive horror the Mahomedans have of images, as seen in the representation of the Buddha, that starts these riots, as jealousy of the other natives for the flourishing condition of the boutiques and their keepers. The Buddhists are, of course, in no sense image worshippers though they represent the benign figure of the Buddha whenever possible.

The Pera-hera, the most famous religious festival in Ceylon, held every year from the new to the full moon in July and August, is regarded by all Buddhists as their great holiday. Like so many Buddhist festivals, it is probably of Hindu origin. At this time the Sacred Tooth, the greatest treasure of the Buddhists in the island, is brought forth and carried in procession, and unless much discretion is exercised by



MEMBER OF THE SPORTING WORLD ENJOYING AN HOUR'S REPOSE

Sporting instincts are not confined to the British population of Ceylon. This Sinhalese has donned full hunting kit—of a distinctly European cut—and is here seen on the veranda of a rest-house after having spent long hours in the highland forests. That he is no "green" huntsman we may gather from the fine leopard skin lying at his feet—part of his "bag" on a former excursion

Photo, G. E. Milton



ON THE WAY TO THE PETTAH, OR NATIVE TRADERS' QUARTER, COLOMBO
In rough wicker baskets the Tamil chicken-vendor hawks his livestock round the town He goes leisurely about the work; the heat renders energetic movement uncomfortable, so hurry and bustle are unknown to him. The Tamil is of a much darker complexion than the Sinhalese, and the latter is easily distinguished by his long hair, which is always carefully dressed and surmounted by a tortoiseshell comb

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

the authorities there may be fighting, leading up to looting. The least thing may start a riot. An unintentional affront, or the jostling of a Sinhalese by a Moorman, may loose the passions of the crowd, and among the thousands that assemble on these occasions great mischief may be done. The Buddhist festival of Wesak, the birthday of the Buddha, in May, is another dangerous period.

The sacred Bo-Tree, at the ruined city of Anuradhapura in the North Central Province, is the oldest historical tree in the world. It is authentically known to be two thousand years since it was planted, and ever since it has been tended and cared for. Even when the city itself was left to be overgrown by jungle, a few monks remained to watch by the sacred tree, and they even watered it with milk when water was unobtainable during a long drought. This tree (ficus religiosa) is supposed to have been grown from a slip of the tree under which Buddha sat when he received inspiration. It belongs to a family very numerous in Ceylon, with



LIGHT BUT STURDY, THESE CRAFT WILL BRAVE THE ROUGHEST SEAS

The golden sands and waving feathery coco-palms add a special fascination to this peaceful scene The long sails have been hoisted between the bamboos, and the fishing skiffs of hollow tree-trunks, manned by lithe brown Sinhalese, will literally fly before the breeze With their sails at rest the outrigger canoes resemble at a distance great sea-spiders skimming gracefully over the rippling water

Photo, Ewing Galloway

thickly spreading roots and a growth covering a wide area. To the ficus tribe belongs also the indiarubber (ficus elastica). An idea of the monstrous snaky roots of these trees may be gained by seeing the examples in the famous Botanical Gardens at Peradeniya, near Kandy, encircled by the Mahaweliganga river, where every kind of native shrub and plant is grown to perfection

The Buddhists of Ceylon belong to the same order as those of Burma. They wear the yellow robe with the right arm bare The idea of pilgrimage appeals very much to the Buddhist mind, and many small pilgrimages are going on continually. It is no unusual thing for whole families to go on a private pilgrimage at any season of the year, as they might go for a country holiday They may visit the shrines of Polonnaruа, walking sixty miles from the nearest railway station. It is impressive to come upon one of these family parties in the freshness of the early morning standing reverently in a long-drawn-out line before the mighty prostrate image of the Buddha there and chanting a strange litany, while the father, a venerable man, with flowing white beard, as head of the family, swings a brass lota filled with water, splashing it over the Buddha's face, as a priest might swing a censer.

Another great place of pilgrimage, to all sects alike, is the Footprint on Adam's Peak, claimed as the footprint of the Buddha by the Buddhists; as that of Adam by the Mahomedans; as that of one or other of their gods, Vishnu or Rama, by the Hindus; and as that of a saint by the Catholics. All alike agree that it is Sri Pada, the Holy Foot.

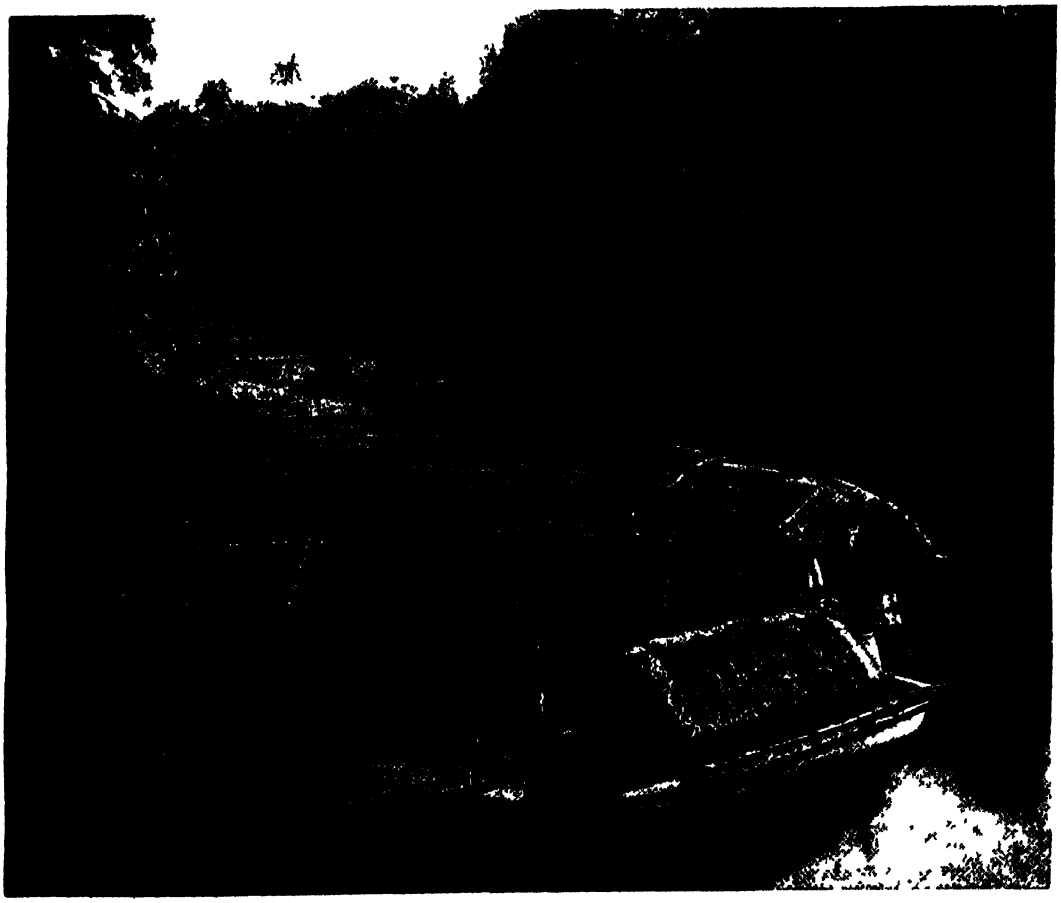
Adam's Peak is often veiled in clouds, and some Europeans who have passed Ceylon several times have never seen it; but when it can be seen, it stands out distinctly, a wonderfully even cone, towering high above the surrounding hills. The Peak is 7,370 feet high;

part of the way up is accomplished by means of steps put up by the meritorious. The so-called footprint is six feet in length, and varies from two feet eight inches to a little over two feet. Whatever it may have been originally, it has been gradually deepened and defined, until it now does resemble the mark of a foot. The pilgrimages, which go on almost incessantly, are made the occasion of festal holidays; for the Sinhalese, like the Burmese, combine religion with pleasure, though as a race they are not so gay, and take the ills of life in a less optimistic spirit.

There are other kinds of pilgrimages also. The Catholics of Ceylon attend the Feast of St. Anne, at Talawila, in large numbers every year in the height of the summer, coming in from the Colombo, Negombo, and Chilaw districts chiefly, to the number of thirty or forty thousand. In these districts Catholics are in a majority, and include among them some Tamils and Sinhalese. They travel in the early morning and in the evening, to avoid the heat, and carry with them their provisions in carts, which sometimes to the number of 4,000 may be seen camped by the road.

The native quarter of Colombo is called the Pettah, and here all the native races mingle together, with Chinese or Japanese traders, and a floating population of Malay coast people.

The fringe of the sandy coast along the island, south of Colombo to Mount Lavinia, is celebrated for its beauty.



COMMERCIAL CORNER OF THE KELANI RIVER, CEYLON

Moored alongside the river bank are many quaint produce boats laden with freight for the port of Colombo. The Kelani is a river of considerable commercial importance, and every favourable current brings numbers of thatched barges and rafts into Colombo; they skim lightly over the water propelled by the current, the only exertion required of the boatman being careful steering. The return journey demands much exertion and perseverance



GRACE IN THE FIELD
With her dreamy black eyes and well-formed figure, this Tamil girl could find no better setting for her dusky charms than the soft green foliage of the tea-field

The tall coco-palms, which thrive best when their roots are actually in the sea, bend out gracefully over the creamy foam, their feathery fronds swaying in the wind. Crowds of outrigger canoes and home-made dugouts gather a harvest by the sea. The younger boys and girls learn to swim before they can walk.

The land slopes down to the sea on all sides, the hilly country being gathered together in the centre, as one might gather up a table-centre in folds by the hand. It was for this reason that Kandy became the capital of the ancient kings. Harassed by the Tamils, they drew gradually up out of the northern plains to seek refuge in these fastnesses, then covered with jungle, and here they finally established themselves with the Sacred Tooth, which, like the Stone of Scone, was an emblem of kingship. To reach Kandy from the coast means a steady climb by rail, the line rising with incredible ingenuity along mere shelves cut on the side of precipices, winding on itself like a snake, so that the engine-driver may almost exchange a word with the guard in passing at places. The patches of green or water-covered paddy-land are left behind, and replaced by wider views as the train gains height. The hills, once jungle-covered, are now most frequently clothed with a regular succession of tea-bushes. The houses of the planters are almost always on the tops of these hills, for the sake of health,



TRIO OF TAMIL TEA-PICKERS
With many another dark-skinned sister they have emigrated from India, attracted by the high wages earned by tea labourers. Compared with former conditions, their life in Ceylon is most congenial, and food, housing, and medical comforts are guaranteed



PICKING THE PRECIOUS "GOLDEN TIP" OF THE BEST QUALITY

In gay cloths, with pleasant features and glossy black hair, the Tamil women and girls turn the Ceylonese tea-plantations into most picturesque scenes. Picking tea-leaves is not easy, and care must be taken to select only the young and succulent leaves. The younger the leaf, the finer the quality of the tea; for a specially fine brand only the bud and two end leaves of each shoot are picked



HOW THE HARDY LITTLE TEA SHRUB IS PLANTED IN CEYLON

When the seedlings, grown from tea-seeds which are slightly larger than hazel nuts, are a few months old, they are planted each on a small plot of ground and quickly spring up into sturdy shrubs which accommodate themselves to the variations of temperature, and flourish equally well on mountain sides at a lofty elevation of some thousands of feet above the sea level, and in the sheltered valleys of the lowlands



PLUCKING THE RAW MATERIAL ON THE HILLSIDES OF CEYLON

Although an enterprise of comparatively recent growth, the tea industry of Ceylon has become an important item in the world's commerce. Work begins punctually at break of day. In the grey dawn, the " muster " of the coolie gangs takes place and the motley throng, comprising Tamil men, women, and children, makes its way to the work appointed by the " gangany," or taskmaster



CEYLON'S METHOD OF WITHERING THE GREEN TEA-LEAF

Various processes have to be undergone before the raw material is converted into the manufactured article. In the factory the four chief processes are known as withering, rolling, fermenting, and firing The green leaf is spread thinly upon numerous shelves specially made of wire or jute hessian, and will wither naturally in about twenty hours, a warm temperature and dry atmosphere being essential



LIBERATING THE JUICES FROM THE WITHERED LEAF

When the leaf has withered sufficiently to allow the sap and other moisture to evaporate it is swept off the shelf and placed in the roller. This machine squeezes out the tannin and any remaining moisture, and gives the leaf a twisted appearance. When taken out of the roller, the lumps or balls of crushed leaves are put through a machine which breaks the lumps and separates the leaves



TAMIL COOLIES SUPERINTENDING THE FERMENTATION PROCESS

The leaf is next spread out in a cool house, covered with a wet cloth and allowed to ferment for several hours. In this way the "black" tea of commerce is produced. Should the commodity known as "green" tea be required, no fermentation takes place. "Green" and "black" tea may be gathered from the same tree; the difference depends entirely on the manner of treatment after picking



SIFTING THE TEA AFTER IT HAS BEEN BAKED BY ARTIFICIAL HEAT

Fermentation completed, the leaf, spread upon wire trays, is placed in an apparatus known as the desiccator, where it is dried by hot air. The tea emerges from the "firing" perfectly dry and brittle, and of a black colour, and when cool is sifted into the various grades ready for packing. The utmost care is observed to avoid superfluous handling of the leaf during the various processes



STORING THE DIFFERENT GRADES IN SEPARATE DRAWERS

Each day the various grades of tea are placed in receptacles where they are stored until a sufficient quantity of one grade has been collected, when it is mixed thoroughly together by means of scoops and shovels. This operation, known as " bulking," is necessary to ensure a uniformity of quality throughout a special grade which has been plucked and manufactured on different days

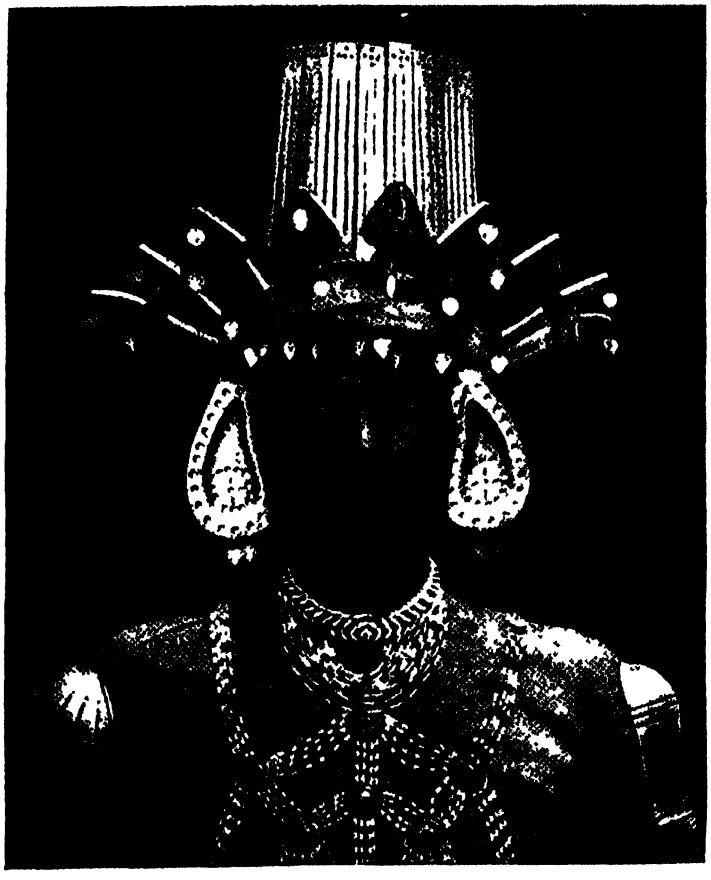


THE FINISHED ARTICLE READY FOR THE "CUP THAT CHEERS"

The packing-chests are lined with lead and so accurately filled that each chest contains the allotted weight to an ounce. A sheet of lead soldered down over the contents protects them from air and moisture. An important trade is also done in Ceylon packeted tea, the small leaden packet carrying with it a guarantee of genuineness—the special wrapper of the Ceylon grower or merchant

and the paths zigzag up through the plantations in regular sequence.

On the small space of flat land at the summit is planted the bungalow, with a wealth of glorious flowering plants around it. The huge scarlet poinsettias, the gorgeous orange cannas, magnolias, oleanders, passion-flowers, the mass of blue plumbago, mingle with the broad-leaved plants of the country.



RELIC OF ABORIGINAL DEMON WORSHIP

One of the Kandyan devil-dancers whose diabolical performance is warranted to exorcise evil spirits from the sick. Grotesquely arrayed, they dance themselves into a state of frenzy, by which time the patient is usually either killed or cured

In the old days the planters devoted themselves to coffee almost exclusively. Then came the fearful disaster of the coffee blight, first noticed in 1869. Men were ruined by it wholesale; but after severe struggles the pest was got under. Many other forms of cultivation replaced it, and now tea and rubber flourish largely; cocoa is frequently found, and there are many side crops, such as plumbago, cardamoms, cinnamon, chillies, and other products. Tobacco and cotton are grown in the north.

High above Kandy is Nuwara Eliya (over 6,000 feet), the hill-station of the Europeans. The scenery is really magnificent; hill and water, wide grassy plains and gigantic precipices, great undisturbed patches of jungle make it beautiful enough, and the fresh clearness of the air is tonic to the jaded. European plants which will grow nowhere else flourish here. But it is purely a "made" place, without local colour.

Better for the traveller looking for native life to take a car to Polonnarua, the second of the great ruined cities, still inaccessible by rail. It lies at the end of a road which finishes in the jungle. Here the animal life can be studied at its best.

The bird life alone is enough to absorb a naturalist. Birds of all colours—terra-cotta, emerald green, metallic blue—flash before the eyes. The kingfisher tribe are numerous and gorgeously apparelled; the long-tailed fly-catcher, both terra-cotta and white, locally known as "bird of paradise," is not uncommon; small green parroquets, the only kind found here, fly about in flocks at feeding-time with shrill screams. Little honeybirds delicately poise and hover about the plants, showing flashes of green shading into purple on their backs.

The wild animals have been driven farther into the jungle by the approach of men; but there are still herds of the wild elephants for which Ceylon has long been famous. The wild buffalo, or saing, may be seen in the water-meadows. There are several species

CEYLON GLIMPSES
of Priest Pilgrim & Pagan



Among the priests of Kandy's Temple pass pilgrims with multifarious gifts, none caring to appear empty-handed at the altar of Buddha

Photo, Platé, Ltd.



To her ancestors, the Singhs, who brought Aryan civilisation into Ceylon, does this comely Sinhalese woman owe her refined features

Photo, Skeen & Co.

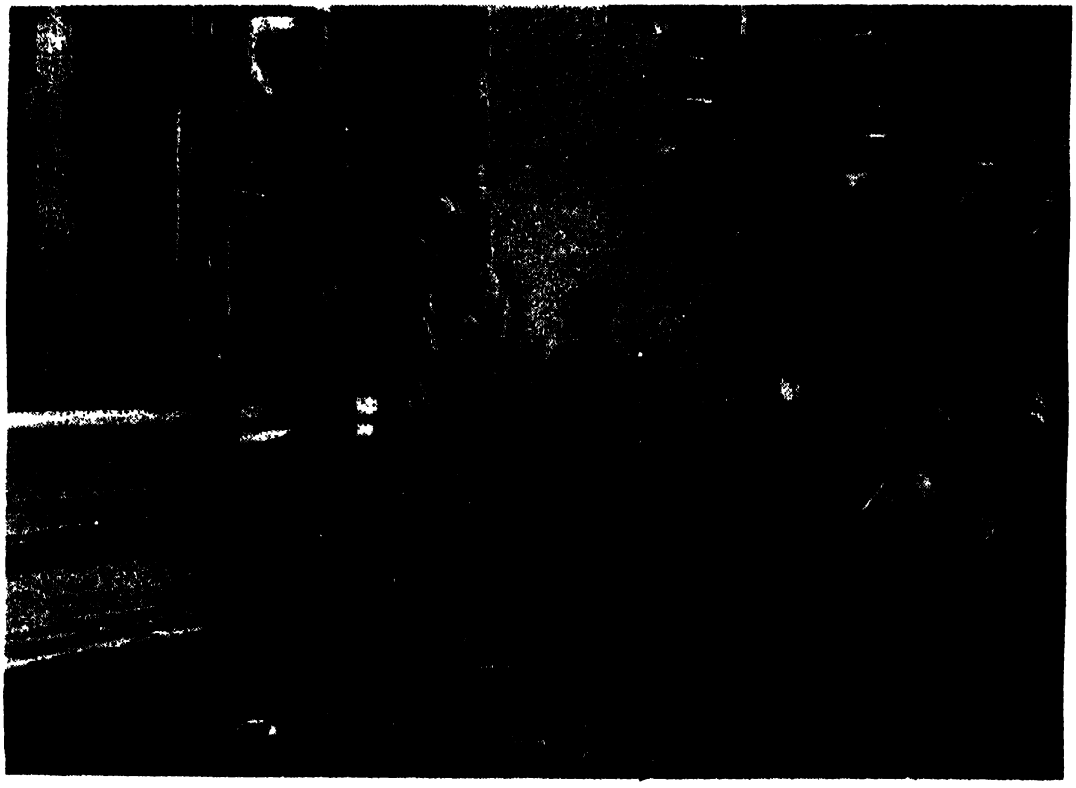


Gaudy cloths go well with bronze skins, but the pride of these girls of Ceylon is centred in their nose-ornaments and toe-rings

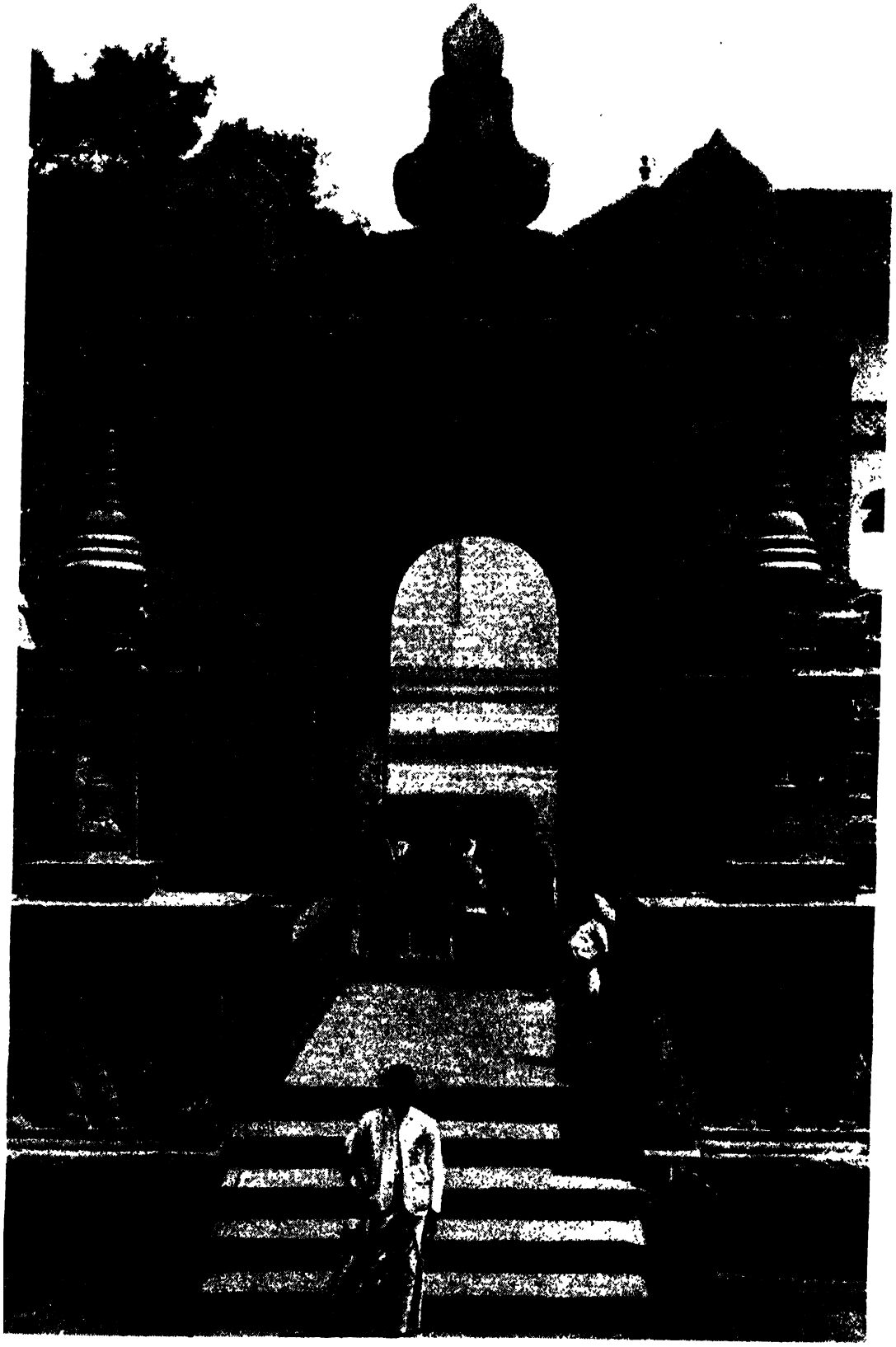
Photo Publishers' Photo Service



This wooden pavilion on Adam's Peak, open to the four winds, shelters the Sacred Footprint revered by millions of the human race



A human stream of priests and pilgrims flows without ceasing into the innermost sanctuary of the Temple of the Sacred Tooth at Kandy



Architecturally insignificant, the most noticeable features of the Temple at Kandy are grotesque carvings and mythological frescoes



Swaying gently to and fro, the hooded cobras display genuine serpentine delight at the shrilly-piped airs of their Tamil charmers



Skilled in lapidary work, the crafty Moormen endeavour to keep the trade of cutting and polishing Ceylonese gems in their own hands

Photos, Plaié, Ltd.

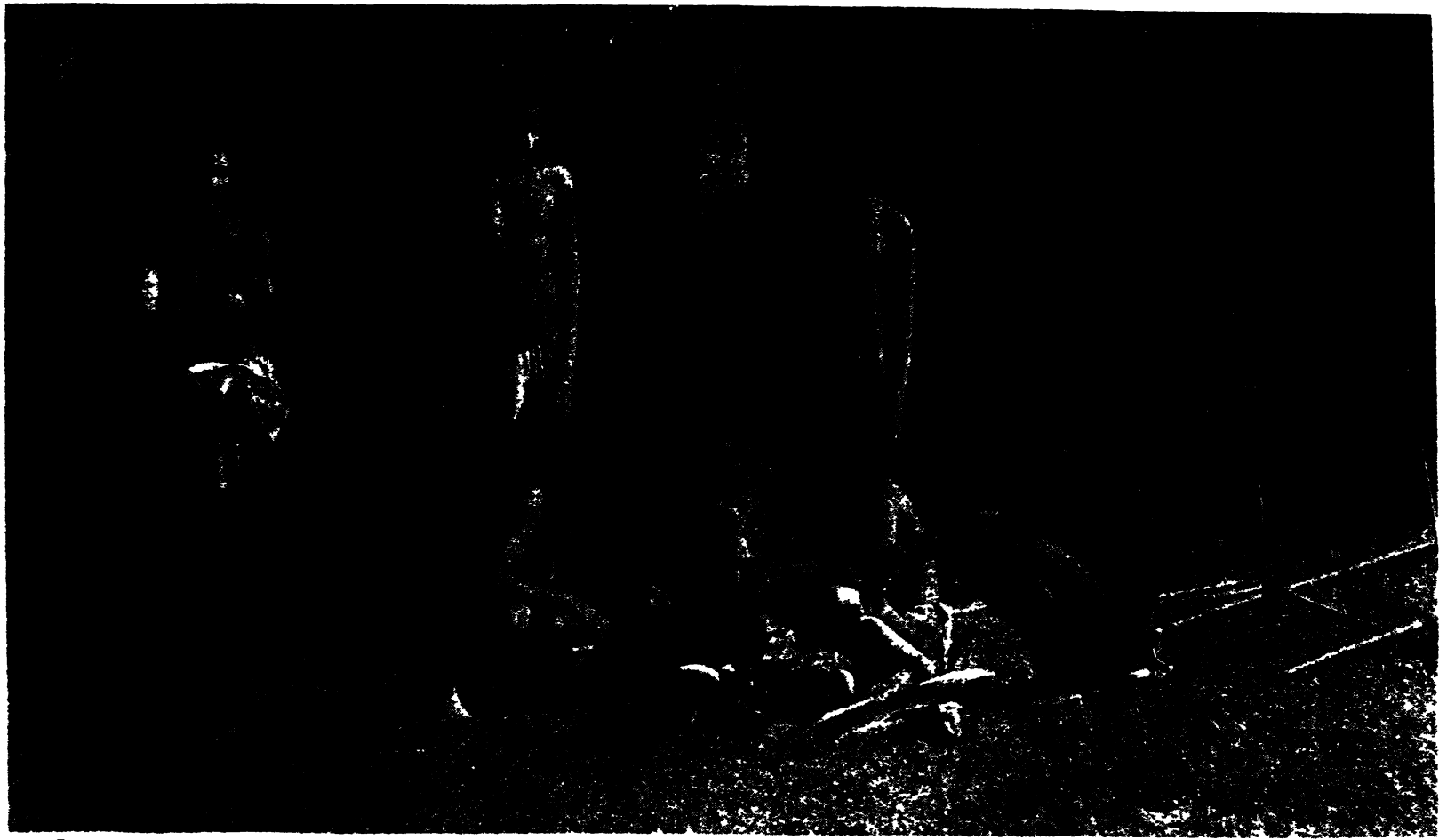


Mighty hunters, the Rock Veddas' skill as archers is far-famed; not for nothing are they descendants of the Yakkas of antiquity



Only a handful remains of the wild, shy Veddas, remnants of the race conquered by the Sinhalese more than two thousand years ago

Photos, Platé, Ltd.



In contrast with the more civilized Veddas of village and coasts, these gentle, timid savages of the Eastern Ceylon jungles shun the human presence and are ever waging noiseless warfare with wild beasts

Photo, Platé, Ltd.

of deer; leopards skulk after their prey; bear and wild boar may be found by those who know where to look for them. Among smaller beasts, jackals and flying foxes are abundant, porcupines and tortoises fairly common. Monkeys live in the island in thousands, the two kinds being wanderoos and rilawas. Crocodiles swarm in the tanks. Most of these are small, but here and there, in some black, secluded pool, may be found one giant beast, revered by the whole neighbourhood, and propitiated by the scanty population around, under the idea of his being an evil spirit. That weird creature, the chameleon, can be picked out on a tree quite near to dwelling-houses, and there are many lizards Snakes are fairly common, and the larger kinds, python and cobra, are met with in the deep jungles

The glittering fireflies are a never-failing source of interest to visitors from colder climates, charming no less by their brilliance than their vagaries and incomprehensible methods of illumination. Sometimes whole avenues of trees will be picked out with the fairy lights, and another night, with a temperature apparently the same, there will not be one visible.

Ceylon is above all countries the land of jewels. It is said that of the better-known kinds only the diamond, turquoise, and emerald are not found here. The pearl fisheries are celebrated the world over. They are carried on in the Gulf of Manaar, the divers being chiefly Tamils, who are bred to the business and keep it in the family as much as possible, as do the rickshaw men their trade. A few Moormen have taken it up also. It is, of course, a specialty which can only be undertaken by trained and picked men. The whole shore is rendered uninhabitable whilst the putrefaction of the oysters is in progress.

Sapphires, star sapphires, rubies, topaz, amethyst, moonstones (peculiar to this country), aquamarines, and many another less known gem are found here. The principal gem-pits are at Ratnapura. It is one of the joys of the tourist to visit the shops of the gem merchants and see piled in glittering heaps wealth in its most attractive form. And the confidence these jewellers repose in the faith of a European, even in these suspicious days, is amazing. Tourists straight off from the ship may sit and handle the precious stones at their pleasure. The shopkeeper is a



FINE TYPE OF THE CEYLON MOORMEN

The Moormen, the most energetic traders of Ceylon, claim to be descended from Arabian merchants who settled on the island two thousand years ago, and so represent that great branch of the human race, the Semitic

Photo, Platt, Ltd.



A TOUCH OF NATIVE LIFE ON A COUNTRY ROAD IN THE LOWLANDS OF CEYLON

In Ceylon the landscape is never wearisome; there is an abundance of interesting objects at every turn. The very highways are bordered with an unparalleled exuberance of leaf and blossom; among the massed luxuriance of fern and palm, blaze orchids, lilies, and other fragrant flowers. A veritable paradise! Nor is it surprising that Adam should have been credited with choosing this island as a resting-place after the gates of the first Paradise had been closed against him



VILLAGE SCENE IN THE "UTMOST INDIAN ISLE," AS CEYLON WAS STYLED BY THE GEOGRAPHERS OF OLD

It is impossible to exaggerate the beauty of Ceylon. Even the humblest village scene has a special charm; and the jungle with its riotous splendour of tropical trees and flowers is never far away—that jungle which Sir Edwin Arnold so vividly describes as "a huge tangled tyranny of the floral world, a hotbed of boundless propagation. Every corner where water lodges or sunrays fall is seen choked with struggling stems, furious to live and blossom and bear seed"



THE OLD ORDER GIVES PLACE TO THE NEW

Styles seldom vary in Ceylon A strip of cotton cloth is always fashionable. Staunch conservatism, however, cannot be expected of the rising generation who in babyhood are decked out in the frills and furbelows of Western fashions

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

strong believer in fate and luck. "You want opal?" he asks. "No; I not give him. Opal not a good stone—bring you bad luck! What? You born October? Oh, all right; I find you best opal in my shop!" Such phrases are still heard among them.

The sapphires are perhaps the most bewildering of all the stones to an amateur. We are accustomed to think of a sapphire as being dark blue; but here they are all colours, even a sort of indigo or mouse grey; but the most extraordinary is the star sapphire, which has in it rays of light so ingrained that whichever way it is turned you see a perfectly formed radiating star of light shining out of the stone. The rubies cannot compare with those of Burma, but Ceylon has two distinctive stones of her own, the catseye and the moonstone. The soft shining light of the moonstone has a radiance quite peculiar, and as it is not very expensive it holds a firm place in popular esteem. But there are moonstones and moonstones, and those who intend to buy had better first examine their prospective purchases through a powerful lens to see their clearness and quality. The island possesses another source of mineral wealth in the plumbago which is dug up in some parts.

The people of Ceylon associate flowers intimately with their worship, and in few countries is there a greater wealth of flowering plants and shrubs. Outside the temples of the Buddha, or at the base of the sacred Bo-Tree, little saucers of the Temple Flower, arranged neatly for sale to worshippers, can be seen at any time. The rose-red lotus is sold in pyramidical bunches of carefully selected blooms, placed so as to give the impression of one gigantic flower. Champac, allamanda, hibiscus, and many another glowing blossom, help to make up the gorgeous piles. Among the ruins discovered at Polonnarua is a flower-altar, built in the old days for the reception of offerings of this kind, to be raised toward the blue of the skies, held up by fantastically carven pillars.

The most noticeable flowering shrub to the casual observer, because most easily seen, is perhaps the gloriosa superba, like a large scarlet honeysuckle, which rears its royal head on the

roadsides or in forest glades. The trumpet shaped blooms of the datura are white, seen in their morning freshness, but turn rosy pink with the approach of evening before they fade. The cassia bushes, carrying flowers resembling laburnum, are very common. In some of the specimens the bunches of flowers stand pyramidically upward instead of drooping, in others they are terra-cotta instead of sulphur yellow. The brilliant red of the flame trees in bloom is seen to perfection at Kandy. Orchids grow in the deeper jungle, while masses of yellow daisies and the ubiquitous lantana decorate the roadsides.

The roads are mostly good on the surface, though narrow.



BLITHE MAIDENHOOD IN CEYLON

The comboy, or long skirt, is worn by men and women alike Sinhalese women delight in jewellery, and it is no uncommon sight to see bangles on both arms and ankles, and rings on their fingers and toes



HIGHLAND BEAUTY UNADORNED

Sinhalese women of the highlands generally wear a single coloured cloth. With their brilliant eyes, white teeth, long glossy black hair, usually coiled firmly behind their heads, and gentle manners, they are a most attractive people

Photos, Plate, Ltd.

In the flat country there is nothing very striking in the scenery, which is in keeping with the simplicity of the people. They may be seen working in their paddy fields, with ungainly buffaloes as assistants, surrounded by the little white cranes, or paddy birds. The Sinhalese can work hard enough when it is a question of their own produce, but they dislike coolie work, and only do it spasmodically or under necessity. In the midst of some of their plots are little thatched shelters raised on rickety bamboo



BEATING AND CRUSHING PLUMBAGO INTO POWDER AT COLOMBO

The two established mineral industries of Ceylon are the digging for plumbago, or graphite, and for precious stones. The production of plumbago, the only mineral of commercial importance in Ceylon, is steadily increasing, and the annual yield of the mines in working amounts to many thousands of tons. The industry, in its various departments—mining, carting, preparing, packing, and shipping—provides employment for about 100,000 Sinhalese men and women

Photo, Underwood & Underwood



AN EARLY PROCESS IN THE MAKING OF LEAD PENCILS

The crushed graphite is sifted through various sieves, and the powder finally blended with other substances according to the hardness of the pencil required. Ceylon graphite is considered the best for making crucibles, and is also used for the manufacture of grate polish, paints, dry lubricants, and for foundry facings. This mineral is distributed from Ceylon over a remarkably wide range of the earth

Photo, Ewing Galloway



LACE-MAKING ON THE ISLE OF PALMS

In Ceylon, aptly described as a "Treasure Island, yielding many rare and beautiful things to enrich the world," it is not surprising to find that the inborn skill of the lowly village folk turns with success to various home industries But lace making is not the only example of fine handiwork, for Ceylon possesses many an old-world wonder of "fairy like lace-work sculptured in marble"

Photo, Ewing Galloway



SINHALESE MILL FOR EXTRACTING OIL FROM COCONUTS

There is no place in the world in which the coconut palm flourishes as it does in Ceylon, where it is estimated that twenty millions of these trees are to be found. The coconut kernels are broken into pieces and dried, when they are known as copra, from which the oil is extracted by pressure or boiling. 500 lb. of copra should supply about twenty-five gallons of oil

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



SINHALESE CARAVAN IN A KANDYAN VILLAGE

Little bullock gigs, or hackeries, drawn by active brahmin bulls, are for hire in most Sinhalese towns, large or small. This is a " long-distance " conveyance, and may even contain a mattress and a pillow or two to make the journey more comfortable for the traveller. The average speed of two miles an hour may be exceeded if the roads are in their prime and the stolid bullocks not too sleepy

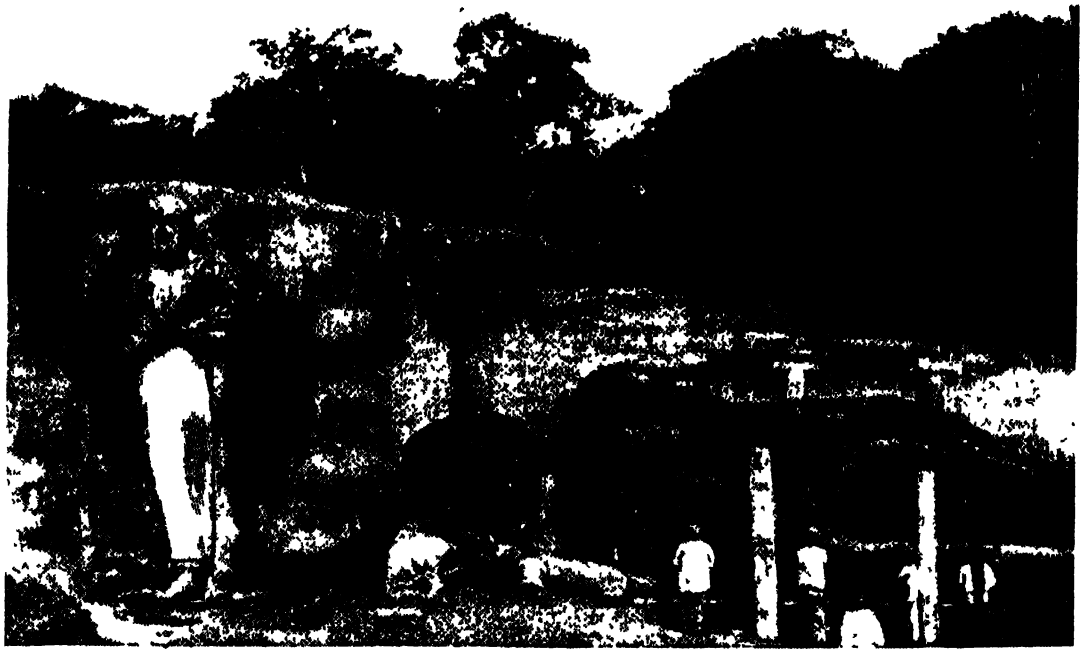
Photo, Ewing Galloway



SLOW BUT SURE METHOD OF TRAVELLING IN CEYLON

Indian humped bulls are seen in large numbers all over the island; they do the work of transport for many districts and draw down thousands of chests of Ceylon tea to the ports. A Sinhalese hackery owner can earn many an honest rupee with his quaint light conveyance and clumsy-plodding bullock —the pride of his heart—by driving new-comers round the town to see the native sights

Photo, G. E. Milton



SACRED STONE EFFIGIES OF A DECAYED FOREST SANCTUARY

This gigantic recumbent figure of Buddha, hewn from solid rock, is to be found at Polonnarua, the mighty medieval city which became the capital of Ceylon after the downfall of Anuradhapura. Standing at his head, with crossed arms, is Ananda, Buddha's favourite disciple. Pilgrims from all parts of the island come and go unceasingly along the rough track leading to this desolate rock temple



WHERE BUDDHA SLEEPS THE DREAMLESS SLEEP OF NIRVANA

The city of Polonnarua lies buried beneath the soil, covered with myriad tangled creepers of the jungle. A few stately ruins remain to suggest vanished glories, otherwise desolation and decay reign supreme. And Buddha sleeps, enveloped in the mystery of the silent solemn forest, and undisturbed by the fitful chanting of pilgrims who have come many a weary mile for the good of their souls

Photo, G. E. Mitton



BUDDHA HAS NO SCARCITY OF FAITHFUL FOLLOWERS IN CEYLON

In lowly attitudes of worship these pious pilgrims prostrate themselves before a shrine. During the regular pilgrim season thousands make their way to the venerated, far-renowned island shrines. Aged men and women with infinite pain and toil accomplish long journeys of several hundreds of miles; and so earnest are they that the hardships encountered en route pass them unnoticed

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

posts, into which the owners can creep to scare away the wild animals from their crops. The tilt carts, with their palm-leaf thatch covering, are always a feature in the landscape.

In the villages the bazaar shops show an assortment of fruit and vegetables with a large choice. Plantains, melons, jack-fruit, papaws, giant pumpkins, and onions abound. Handmade baskets and simple country-fashioned gear are to be bought in most places. In some of the larger places, such as Matale, the hum of innumerable sewing-machines can be heard all down the main street.

The people are as fond of bathing as the Burmese, and, like them, let down their long hair to be washed. The irrigation canals and special bathing-pools provided by a thoughtful Government are freely used. In the showery weather men and women alike may be seen walking about with the huge leaf of a talipot palm as an umbrella. This folds up under the arm conveniently, and when held by the stalk makes a very effective shelter. Four men putting their palm-leaves together can set up a tent immediately. From the talipot are made the olas, or palm-leaf books used by the monks. The talipot flowers only once in its lifetime, and when it does is a most noticeable feature in the landscape, throwing up a creamy froth of millions of minute blossoms, sometimes reaching twenty feet, or more. When the blossoms turn to small nuts the tree sickens and dies.



FIRST COUSIN OF THE BREAD FRUIT TREE

The jack tree produces the largest of all edible fruits in a very peculiar manner. It throws huge pods from the trunk and branches, and suspends them by a short thick stalk. The whole fruit is eaten by the natives; the soft yellow substance enclosed in the rough green skin is eaten raw, and the kernels embedded in it are roasted. The wood is highly valued for making furniture

In the province of Batticaloa, north of the vast parklike country, is the haunt of the primitive people of the island, the Veddas, who still live in a simple state. Some live in villages, and though shy and wild, are tolerably civilized; others—the Rock Veddas—still haunt the deeper jungles and live as cave-dwellers. In all cases they are shy rather than savage. They are celebrated for their skill with the bow, and keep themselves isolated from all possible contact with the other races.

A large number of the population live by fishing, but it is the Sinhalese who are mainly deep-sea fishers, while the Tamils keep to the shore.



WOMEN WORSHIPPERS AT TEMPLE OF THE SACRED TOOTH OF BUDDHA

These Buddhist nuns have passed many hours in prayer before the seven golden and jewelled shrines at Kandy, which protect the palladium of Ceylon, object of deepest veneration to many millions of people, the Tooth of Gautama Buddha. This revered relic, which arrived in Ceylon in the fourth century, is upheld by a twist of golden wire from the heart of a large golden lotus blossom

Ceylon

II. Its Buddhist Kings and European Conquerors

By A. D. Innes, M.A.

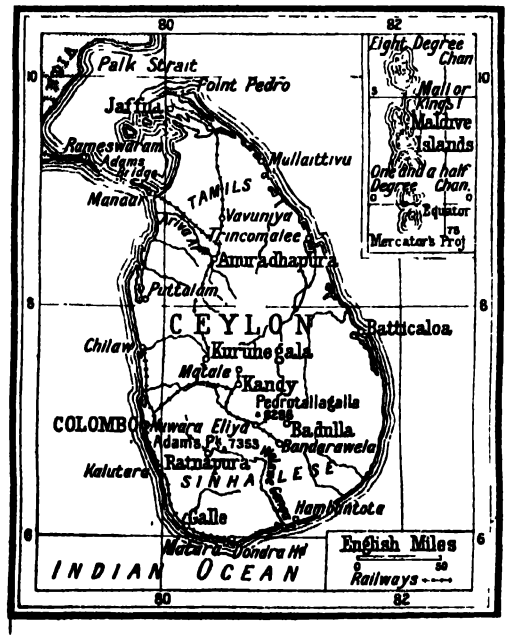
Author of "Short History of the British in India"

THE island of Ceylon, separated, but not cut off, from the Indian mainland by Palk Straits, has never formed an integral part of any of the Indian Empires; and while it forms a portion of the British Empire, it is in the character of a Crown Colony, having no connexion with the Government of India, though its annexation was the outcome of an expedition from Madras. This relation to India, at once of association and separation, marks the history of the island from the earliest times.

The aborigines were undoubtedly akin to the Tamil stock of Dravidians in the southern extremity of the Indian peninsula, whether they reached the island in some prehistoric period before its severance from the continent, or by navigating Palk Strait with its chain of islets. But, like India itself, Ceylon has undergone an early Aryan conquest and domination, Moslem penetration, and finally European subjugation. The Aryan conquest is represented by the Sinhalese, the most advanced of the population; the people of the highlands would seem to be of the aboriginal stock; the north is mainly Dravidian, reinforced from Southern India, while the leaven of Mahomedans, the Moormen, are generally credited with Arab origin.

The ancient people of the island figure in no complimentary fashion in the Hindu epic Ramayana; but the Rama myth is not history, though it has historical elements. As a matter of fact, it seems clear that Aryan occupation took place before Brahmanism dominated the conquering race, and various circumstances point to a maritime immigration from Gujerat as its source, rather than the Brahman penetration of the Deccan from Hindustan, since the caste system was apparently only very partially developed among the Sinhalese, and the Brahman is almost unknown. The more or less mythical founder of the Aryan dynasty, which by the third century B.C. had been ruling Ceylon for some hundreds of years, was Wijaya, whose grandsire had been a lion. Hence the Royal House bore the patronymic of Sehala (Lion), of which the names Sinhalese (or Singhalese) and Ceylon are corruptions. There were dealings with the Pandu dynasty of Madura in the south of India, and successive great monarchs were Panduwarndewa and Pendukabhaya, organiser and legislator, whose names represent stages of political and social development rather than definite individuals, until at last an actual historical ruler emerges in the third century B.C., Dewanampiya Tissa, the contemporary of the great Maurya emperor, Asoka.

Asoka was the great champion, the imperial prophet of Buddhism. Under his immediate predecessors, the Maghada dynasty on the Ganges had extended its sway over two-thirds of India, and Asoka won recognition of his own sovereignty from most of what was left. But though he began his career as a conqueror, his devotion to Buddhist doctrines taught him to detest war and bloodshed. He did not subjugate Ceylon, yet the Sinhalese monarch voluntarily submitted to his moral supremacy, acknowledged his overlordship, and received the Buddhist doctrine and the Buddhist mission which Asoka dispatched to Ceylon under his son or, more probably his younger brother Mahinda.



CEYLON AND ITS PEOPLES

Buddhism, then, became the religion of the Sinhalese, in its pure form, in the third quarter of the third century B.C. Monasteries and nunneries were established under vows of poverty, much as Christian monasticism established itself centuries afterwards in medieval Europe, to pass through similar stages of



FINE SPECIMEN OF THE TEMPLE ELEPHANTS

Attached to the Dalada Maligawa, or Temple of the Tooth, are some forty fine elephants which, richly caparisoned with gorgeous trappings, play an important rôle in the Pera-hera, the great night festival of Buddha held annually at Kandy

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

alternating corruption and reformation to final decay.

During the thousand years after the reign of Tissa, there were endlessly recurring wars with the Tamil states or kingdoms of the Carnatic, of Madura, or of Tanjore on the neighbouring continent, wars which usually meant that the northern half of the island was overrun and occupied for longer or shorter periods by the Tamils, till some Sinhalese leader arose who smote the invader, recovered the Sinhalese supremacy, and reinstated himself in the ancient capital at Anuradhapura The final deliverance was effected by Wijaya Bahu, whose victorious reign covers the last half of the eleventh century A.D. He brought all Ceylon under his sway, but disruption followed his death, and more than half a century passed before Ceylon was again united under the mightiest of her rulers, Parakama Bahu. Under him, and under another Parakama in the thirteenth century, Ceylon reached its highest pitch of prosperity. With the opening of the fourteenth century, the Sinhalese chronicles become hopelessly meagre The once great dominion broke up into petty principalities, and the curtain rises again, though only partially, with the coming of the Portuguese early in the sixteenth century

For the first time, Vasco da Gama had traversed the Indian Ocean, and European ships rounding the Cape of Good Hope had found their way to the Indian peninsula in 1498 Under the name of Taprobane, the island had been known to ancient geographers, and envoys from it had visited the courts of early Roman emperors, but for centuries the East had been practically obliterated from the ken of the Western world by the Moslem barrier The discovery of the ocean route now turned the flank of Islam In the twenty years following the voyage of Da Gama, the Portuguese were winning the mastery of the Indian Ocean, where hitherto the Arabs had been supreme In 1505 their ships had touched at Ceylon, and ten years later the nominal king of Ceylon granted the new maritime power permission to establish a trading station at Colombo. The foreign trade of Ceylon—mainly the export of cinnamon, the valuable product of which it enjoyed a practical monopoly—had hitherto been in the hands of the Moors, the seafaring Arabs with whom the Sinhalese had no quarrel; but it was a primary object with the Portuguese to abolish their competition Once the Portuguese had obtained a foothold on the island, they made it their business to secure mastery of the ports and coasts.

The Sinhalese rulers were forced by degrees to retire into the interior. Christianity was rapidly spread among the natives by the greatest of missionaries, François Xavier himself, though the appeal of Christian doctrine was largely discounted by the very un-Christian practices and fanatical intolerance of the Portuguese. The native religion, which had conceded perfect freedom of worship and practice to the Hindu, the Mahomedan, and finally to the Christian, found its shrines

subjected to desecration and ruin, and its most sacred relics devoted to utter destruction—among them the reputed tooth of Buddha. Nevertheless, about the middle of the sixteenth century the king, Dharma Pauli Raja, himself became a convert, and later went so far as to name as his heir the Most Catholic King, Philip II. of Spain, who in 1580 annexed the crown of Portugal.

The Dutch appeared on the scene in 1602, yet it was not till 1658 that the Portuguese were finally and completely ejected from the island.

The Dutch were traders, with no lust for territorial conquests; and, like the English, but unlike the Portuguese and Spaniards, they were entirely tolerant of all native religions. They entered upon the Portuguese possessions in Ceylon, which meant the ports and the seaboard and much of the more productive territory inland, but they did not aggressively interfere with the Sinhalese kingdom in the interior, nor did the English interfere with them. Until the close of the seventeenth century their maritime commerce still led that of England, and Dutch Ceylon prospered accordingly, although after a time it lost the very valuable monopoly of the cinnamon trade.

But the island was to change masters once more. In 1793 the lately-born French Republic was at war with half Europe. Three years later Holland had become a French dependency, and the Stadtholder was a fugitive living in England. Her de jure ruler was on the British side, her de facto government was controlled by France. Britain was mistress of the seas; Dutch colonial ports had to be secured against French occupation. The Dutch government at Colombo surrendered with no more than a formal protest to a British expedition dispatched from Madras in 1796. For two years the Dutch colony was administered from Madras; then in 1798 it was formally taken over as a British Crown Colony. It was excepted from the Colonies restored to Holland by the treaties of Amiens and Vienna, and has remained a British Crown Colony ever since. At first the Sinhalese kingdom of Kandy was left in its nominal independence, but the violence of its ruler and the murder of merchants who were British subjects led to the usual result. The king was deposed and deported, and the government was taken over by the British in 1815. Since that time the island has enjoyed the proverbial bliss of having no history—other than that of the normal peaceful development it has experienced under British administration.

CEYLON: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

In the Indian Ocean, south of Hindustan, from which it is separated by Palk Strait, a chain of sand islands, known as Adam's Bridge, extends from the island to the mainland. Length from Point Palmyra to Dondra Head, 271 miles; greatest width, 139 miles from Colombo to Singemankande. Total area, 25,481 square miles; population, estimated, 4,500,000. Latter consists of over 3,016,000 Sinhalese, 1,121,000 Tamils, 285,000 Moormen, or non-Malay Mahomedans, 29,000 Burghers, 14,000 Malays, 4,400 aboriginal Veddas, 8,400 Europeans, and about 21,000 others. Of these 65 per cent. are engaged in agriculture.

Government and Constitution

Crown Colony, administered by Governor with Executive Council of seven and Legislative Council of thirty-seven, of whom sixteen are elective; others nominated by Governor to represent Kandyan, Mahomedan, Indian, and other interests. Eleven of the sixteen represent territorial divisions, and two the Europeans. For administrative purposes, island divided into nine provinces, each in charge of a Government Agent. In the villages local affairs managed by native councils.

Defence

Compulsory service for Europeans was introduced in 1917. Bodies of local troops are organized for defence. Small garrison of Imperial troops. Harbour of Colombo protected. Police force about 3,000.

Commerce and Industries

Ceylon produces about one-sixth of the world's tea; exports in 1920 were 185 million pounds, of which 120 million pounds went to Great Britain. Principal grain is rice. Other products include coconuts, coffee, cinnamon, vanilla, areca-nut, tobacco. One-fourth of the island under cultivation. Forests yield ebony and satinwood. Over one hundred plumbago mines, and several hundreds of small gem quarries, from which are obtained sapphires, rubies, catseyes, and moonstones. Graphite also obtained. Pearl-fishery in the Gulf of Manaar. Native industries: tortoiseshell and lacquer work, jewellery, fans, wood-carving. Imports (1920), £24,061,812; exports, £18,419,698.

There are about 600 miles of broad gauge and about 100 miles of narrow gauge railways worked by the Government, which also controls the telegraphs and telephones.

Religion and Education

There are 2,770,000 Buddhists, mostly Sinhalese; of the Tamils, 980,000 are Hindus; and there are about half a million Christians and 300,000 Mahomedans.

A separate Government department has charge of education, which is free and unsectarian in vernacular schools. These consist of 895 Government schools, attendance 124,000; 1,868 State-aided schools, attendance 197,000; 1,350 unaided schools, attendance 28,000. About 50,000 children attend 278 English schools, where fees are charged. There are a Royal College and Government training college for teachers, technical schools, and eighty-four industrial schools.

Chief Towns

Colombo, capital (population 244,100), Jaffna (42,400), Galle (39,000), Kandy (32,000). Trincomalee is a naval station.

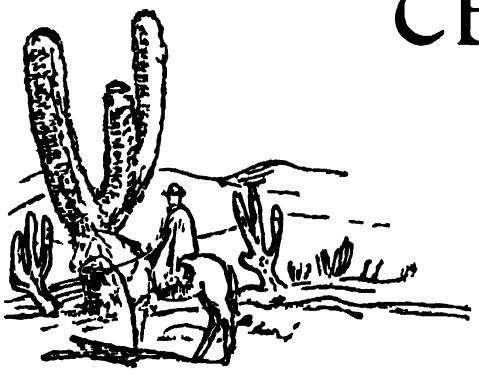


SANTIAGO'S SPLENDID PROMENADE, THE AVENIDA DE LAS DELICIAS, OR THE ALAMEDA

Few cities in the world have a thoroughfare to rival the Alameda, with its spacious footways and cobbled roads for tramcars and wheeled traffic, its many fountains, statues, and shady trees Looking north east along the avenue there are grateful glimpses of the majestic Andine heights, perpetually snow-capped, but changing in hue with the daily journey of the sun So wide and long is the Alameda that many thousands may promenade there without overcrowding



CHILE



Chile

I. Its Varied Climes & Its Virile People

By J. A. Hammerton

Author of "The Argentine Through English Eyes"

THE best way to arrive in Chile is across the Andes. Few sensations of travel equal, and scarcely any can surpass, the first sight of the great green valleys that lie at the feet of the majestic mountains up which the railway has so toilfully borne us, and down whose western declivities we proceed at scarcely any increase of pace, but with giddy heads as we behold the vast slopes falling steeply into the immense mysterious hollows of these mountain masses. As the traveller descends farther and farther into this charming land of the Far West, even though the obsession of the everlasting Argentine pampa has already been somewhat dissipated by the sight of the vineyards and sub-tropical vegetation on the eastern slopes of the great mountain range, the marvellous riot of colour and cultivated luxuriance of flower and fruit which greet us in Central Chile come as a pleasurable shock.

The Chileans are a small people; they are less than four millions in number. Their country, too, is small, as sizes go in South America. It is a strip of coast some 2,800 miles long, and although that is between three and four times as long as Great Britain, the land is very narrow. At no point is it broader than three hundred miles, its average breadth being less than one hundred. This strip is bounded for a very long distance by the magnificent Andes mountains, which therefore dominate the landscape. From most parts of the country their snowy summits can be seen. They endow with a crisp and invigorating air its climate, which, though varying greatly between the most northerly and the southerly latitudes, may be described on the whole as temperate and healthy. This, in its turn, has influenced the Chilean temperament. The people are notably less impulsive, less excitable than Brazilians or Argentines. They are sedater in their manners, less voluble. The streets of even the large towns are oddly silent. The usual noisy manifestations of city life are not so noticeable, there is no hubbub of talk among the pedestrians along the pavements. Even the students as they come from their classes walk sedately and show little of the "animal spirits" of youth. All classes are



ONE OF THE CARABINEROS
These are picked men of the Chilean military establishment, splendidly mounted, and in the wilder places of the Andes they are a terror to evil-doers



HOW THE CHILEAN MANTO IS WORN
The manto is a peculiarly Chilean item of woman's dress. It consists of thin black material drawn over the head and folded and pinned round the neck, the rest of it hanging gracefully over much of the costume
Photo, Rivas Freire

pleasant in their manners, but they are not effusive with strangers. Some visitors have called their quietness "melancholy," but the same observers would probably say that the English used to be melancholy before they threw off their reserve and let their emotions have freer play. The shadow of the mountains lies upon the national character, and has been blamed for the prevalence of drunkenness among the labouring classes. Chile, like Scotland, certainly favours the theory that hilly countries breed a taste for stimulants.

It has become a commonplace to compare the Chileans with the English, and they like it; but some of them prefer to be known as "los yanquis del sur," the Yankees of the South (believing themselves so go-ahead and energetic in comparison with the other Latin Americans). Although in the mass of people the prevailing colour of hair and eyes is dark, many exceptions are to be seen; fair hair and almost blue eyes are not by any means unknown among them, as among the inhabitants of Spain itself. They are fonder of joking than other South American races; even practical jokes, which elsewhere would be resented as unpardonable and might lead to bloodshed, are practised among them with good-natured enjoyment. There is less of the so-called melancholy among the educated than among the mass of people. In the clubs one hears a flow of lively conversation. The greetings are hearty. The prevailing mood seems to be one of cheerfulness, even of gaiety.

In Chile, as in England until recent years, the horse is preferred to the motor. There are still far more who drive horses than who are owners of cars. But the reason is different: there are few roads fit for motoring, while the splendid horses of the country, which still show strong evidence of the old Arab strain, can go everywhere, and are indispensable to all who live away from the large towns. Racing is one of their favourite amusements. So far are some of them carried by their passion for this form of gambling—for that is all it amounts to—that they gather to listen to descriptions of races given through the telephone by an eye-witness on the course. As the race is going on the eye-witness speaks into the telephone, saying which horses lead; describes the running, and any



WHERE STREET DEPORTMENT IS CONTROLLED BY CONVENTIONALISM

In the cities of Chile European dress and ways are much in vogue nevertheless, it would come amiss for a lady to be seen casually conversing with a man, even a relative, in the street, and "mixed" companies in the public thoroughfares are not common except on Sundays during church-going hours, or in the plazas when the bands play



RETURNING FROM CHURCH SERVICE AT SANTIAGO

A very characteristic group of Santiago ladies is seen in this photograph, which is also an excellent illustration of the variety of ways in which the manto may be worn effectively and yet conform to the Church regulation which prohibits the women of the country from entering the sanctuary with any other form of headdress

incidents that may occur ; and ends up with a thrilling account of the finish. Many miles away a crowd listens breathless to his description, and gets, although at second-hand, the excitement of the course.

In Chile, too, one finds old houses set amidst delightful gardens, with avenues of trees, lawns, flower-beds, and fountains, just as they might have been laid out by an English landscape gardener of the nineteenth century.

Wealth of Flower and Fruit

The flowers are, of course, far more profuse in their growth and more varied in their form and colouring; but there are hedgerows as in England, and these are covered in early summer with the dog-rose, while in autumn they are weighted with blackberries. This delicious fruit is as little appreciated by the Chileans as it was thirty years ago by the country population of England. When they systematically gather the crop, which is abundant beyond the belief of those who have only seen the blackberry under European skies, they will be able to add to their prosperity largely by exporting jam.

The strawberry, too, ripens to perfection in Chile, which again reminds the British visitor of his own country. This the Chileans do value. Strawberry culture is well understood, and huge beds are to be seen in all parts where the conditions are favourable. Chile is a land of abundant fruit. The peach, the pear, the fig, the quince, all flourish. Walnut trees do very well. In certain districts excellent apples are grown. The grapes make good wine. The cherimoya, a species of custard apple, also grows in profusion.

A Smiling Fairyland

There is no more beautiful scene than a Chilean spring-time landscape in the great longitudinal valley anywhere south of the province of Aconcagua. Save that the massive peaks of the Andes are always distantly in view to the east, and the lower coastal range lies purple against the sunset to the west, the country within this valley has ordinarily many of the features of Kent or Sussex, but in spring-time every tree is laden with blossom—blossoms red, white, blue, yellow, and pale green. It is then a veritable fairyland of colour, and in this respect unlike any I have ever looked upon elsewhere. North of Valparaíso the landscape begins to change, and great stony hillsides covered with thousands of that fantastic tree known as the " monkey puzzle," which is a native of the country and is properly named the Chile pine (Araucaria imbricata), hem in the lesser valleys, where meadowland and orchard still exist, though with lessening fertility as we near the great plantless regions of the north, where desert sand and nitrate allow no green thing to flourish.

From this it may be gathered that in the main it is a smiling country, which leaves a comfortable impression of natural wealth and of a nation that benefits by this as a whole, instead of letting the cream be taken off by a small number, leaving only skim milk for the rest. The rows of tall poplars which fringe the roads and fields add to the charm of the landscape.

English Views of Home and Women

The rich colouring of flowers and flowering shrubs rejoices the eye. The land speaks of careful tilth and of a pride in possession.

The plots are divided by neat mud walls, with tiled tops to them to prevent their destruction in the rainy seasons. The farmsteads are snug. On stock farms the fences are well kept, and the grass land plenteous in feed for horses and cattle. In the south there are large flocks of British sheep, owned mostly by British settlers, several of whom came from New Zealand, and have done very well for themselves and for their adopted country ; and there are still greater numbers of German farmers in the southern provinces 'twixt Concepción and Llanquihui.

Yet another point in which the Chileans like to think they are nearer to the English than to any other race is the growth among them of a comparative freedom for women. It is necessary



PLANTING A MEMORIAL TREE AT A SANTIAGO PUBLIC SCHOOL

There is enthusiasm for education among the Chileans, and especially in the capital city, where there are also excellent schools of agriculture and engineering, two sciences vital to the prosperity of the land. There is a sentimental love of ceremony among the people, and the planting of a memorial tree at one of the public schools is treated with becoming gravity



ENCOURAGING THE STUDY OF BOTANY AMONG SANTIAGO SCHOOLGIRLS

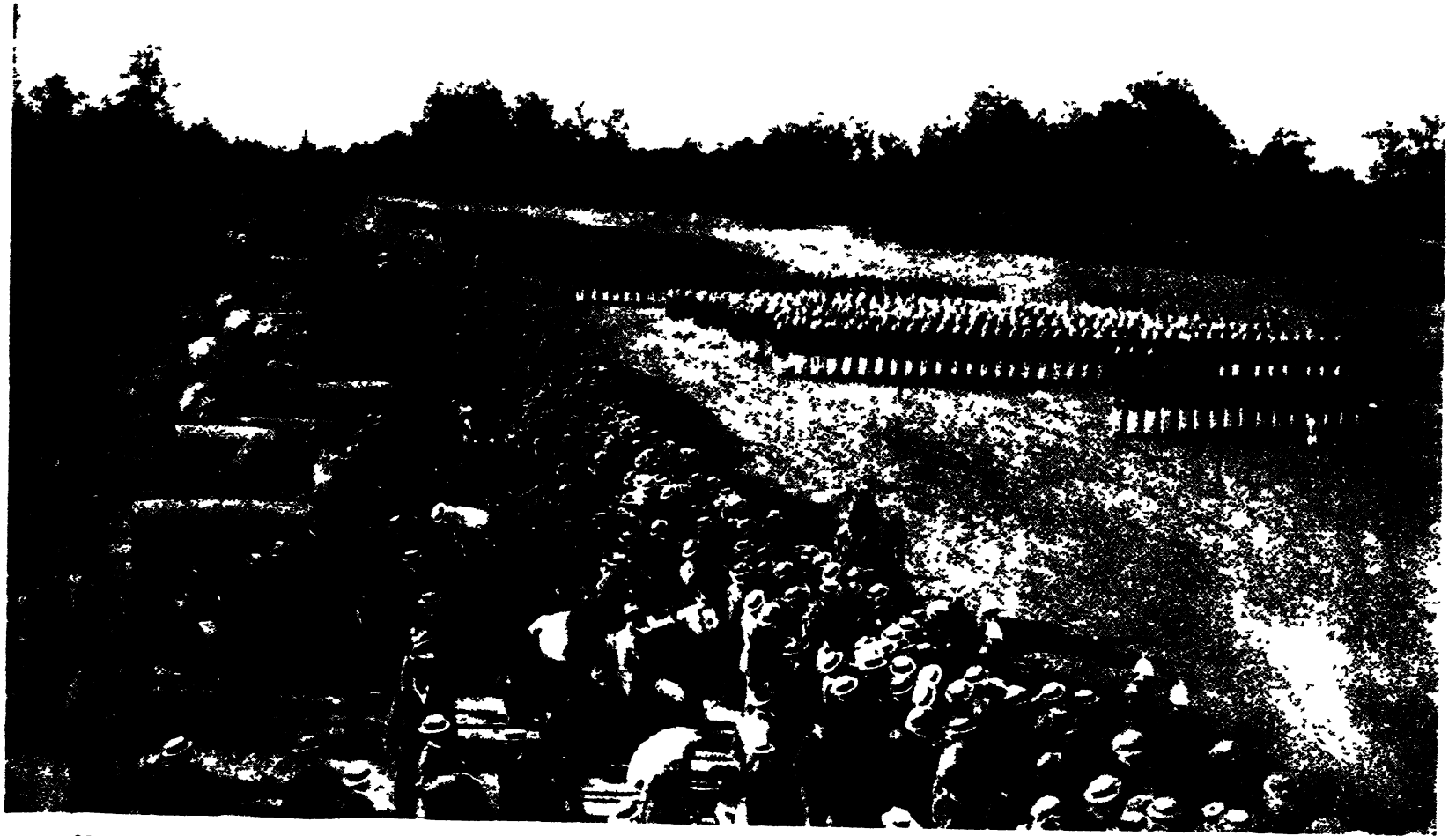
In a country of such natural profusion as Chile, the student of botany has the richest fields to explore, and the educational authorities are very active in promoting the study of this science. These little maids in their businesslike school frocks are busy with their carefully-labelled flower-pots. They appreciate the benefits of outdoor lessons to the full



IMPOSING RELIGIOUS CEREMONY IN THE PLAZA DE ARMAS AT SANTIAGO

The ascendancy of the Church, which is very remarkable throughout Chile, is nowhere more conspicuous than in the capital city. Here religious ceremonials and processions occur frequently, and are observed with obvious signs of reverence by immense crowds, though the women are chiefly the real devotees. The traffic of the central parts of Santiago is often held up so that some feast day of the Church may have due observance

Photo Allan Valparaiso



SPECTACLE DEAR TO THE HEART OF EVERY CHILEAN: MILITARY REVIEW IN THE COUSIÑO PARK, SANTIAGO

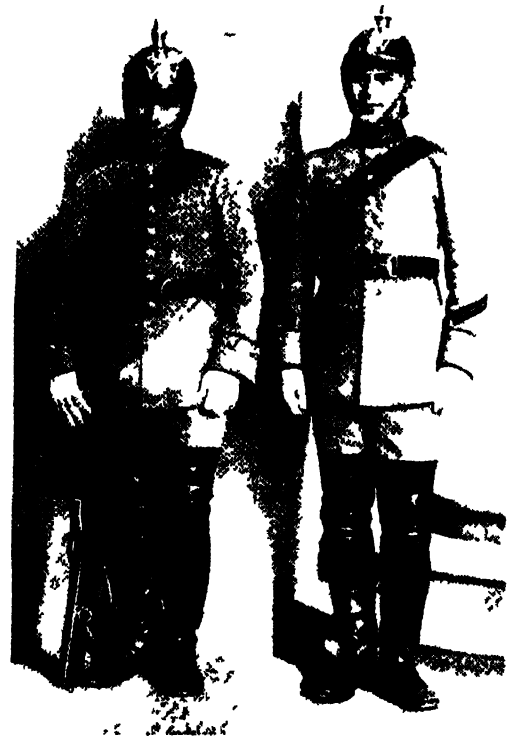
Chile's military success in the war of the Pacific, when she thrashed Bolivia and Peru, has bred in her people a warlike disposition which takes pride in the display of armed strength. Thanks to their German instructors, the Chilean army has been organized on very efficient lines, and its annual manœuvres create widespread interest. Military reviews in Santiago are common, the magnificent spaces of this beautifully laid out park offering unusual facilities for picturesque display



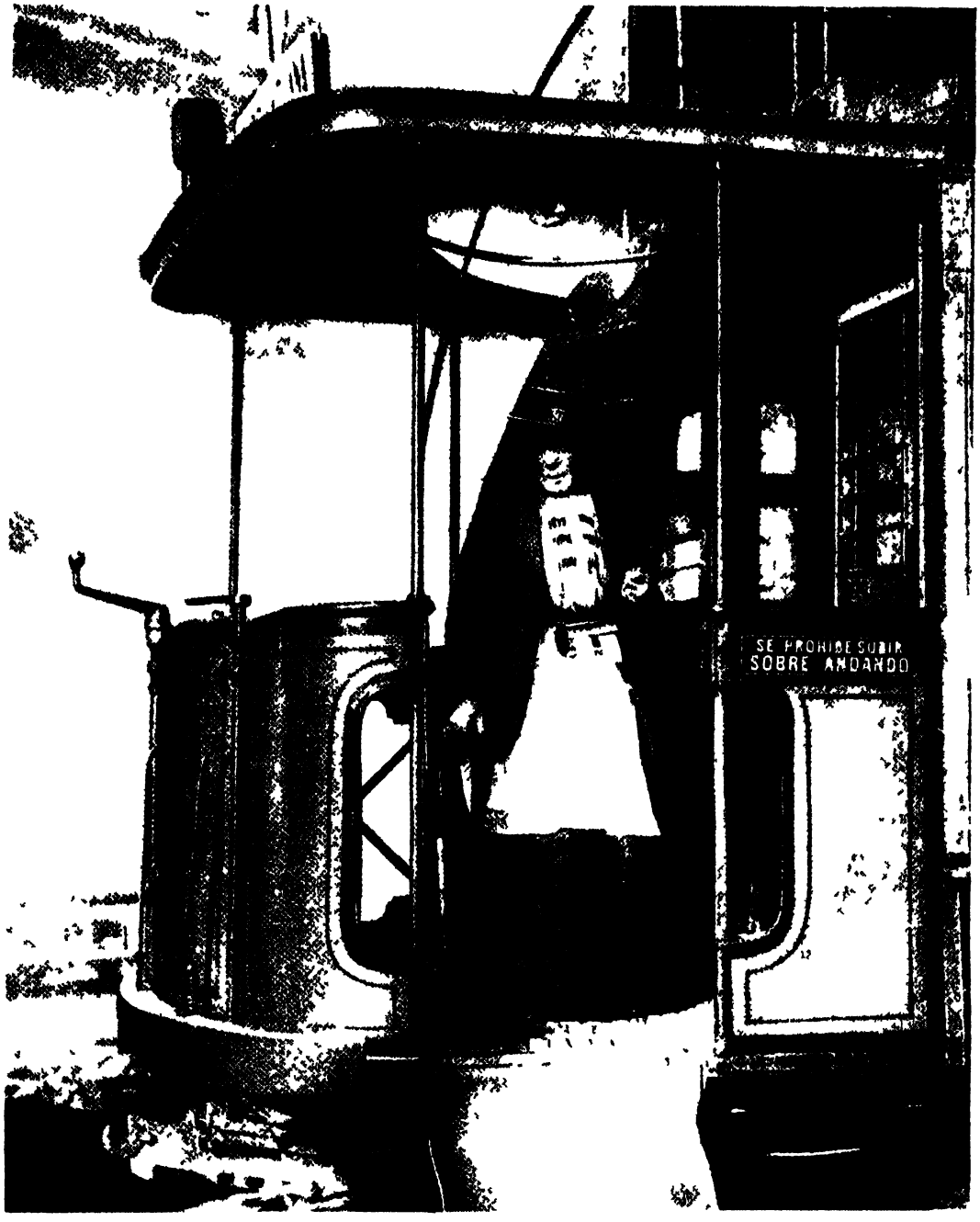
CATS' MEAT MAN IN SANTIAGO
The vendor of cats' meat in Chile differs from his prototype in London chiefly in the easy way he carries his main basket on his head
Photo, Gallardo

to insert "comparative," for it is only when we take into account the women of other South American states that those of Chile can be called emancipated They have to some extent risen above the condition of playthings for men, but they are still very carefully sheltered while they are girls. None of the liberty which the North American and the English girl have long enjoyed, and which the French girl since the War seems inclined to claim also, has yet been granted to the young women of Chile. The married women do, some of them, enjoy comradeship with men. They have induced men to treat them as reasonable beings, not as pets who must be cajoled with compliments, nor as the natural prey of any man who can capture them by soft speeches and sentimental humbug. They go about more freely than do women in the Argentine or in Brazil. The Chileans, indeed, were among the first nations to encourage women to earn their living by work in competition with men. They had women street-car conductors even before the Great War, which introduced them in so many countries when men became scarce. The beauty of Chilean women is celebrated and there are many records of their intelligence and bravery as well

One oft-quoted example which illustrates these qualities was given by the sixteen-year-old daughter of Don Claudio Vicuña, a prominent Chilean politician during the Civil War in 1891. A bomb which exploded was thrown into the house, then another, which did not go off The girl, instead of being terrified and fainting or going into hysterics, seized this second bomb and threw it out of a window. Then



SMART AND SOLDIERLY
The Chilean soldiers are outwardly fit to bear comparison with those of any of the European armies that took a pride in such details before the Great War reduced their value
Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



THE WOMAN TRAM-CONDUCTOR A PRE-WAR FIGURE IN CHILE

The woman tram-conductor was familiar enough in Europe in the days of the Great War, but she has long been a feature of Chilean street traffic. It is worth recalling that the Chilean woman conductor also owes her job to war-time conditions, as the lack of men workers after the war with Bolivia and Peru resulted in women taking their posts

Photo, Brown & Dawson

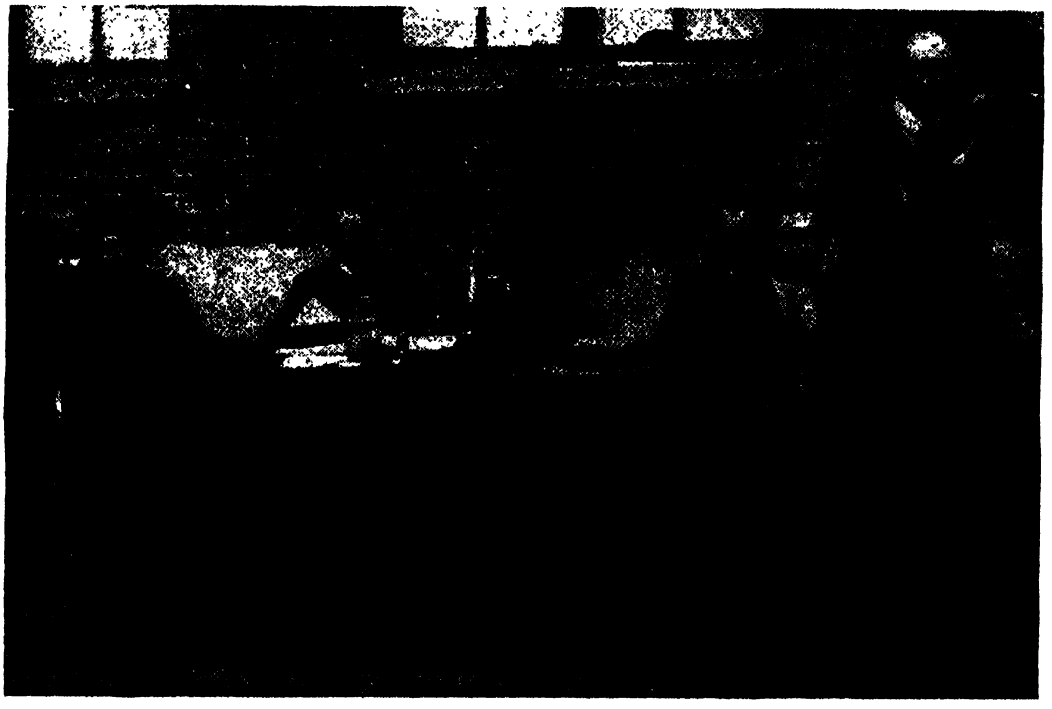
she began to struggle with the fire which the first bomb had started, and with the help of servants, who took courage when they saw how cool she was, she got the flames under. Nor was this all she did. It occurred to her that her father would be on his way home and might be attacked by the miscreants who had bombed his house She took his revolver and went to meet him, so that he might be able to defend himself.

It is a little surprising that the Church has not lost any of its hold upon the women of Chile, in spite of their comparative freedom. They most of



CHILEAN OFFICERS—NOT A PRE-WAR GROUP OF PRUSSIANS

It was only natural that the Chilean army, tutored by German officers, should have been equipped and dressed in Teutonic fashion, but it was disconcerting to the visitor to Chile at first to see the native soldiers as perfect reproductions of the German type. The outcome of the Great War, however, is producing modifications of Chilean military dress



SPANISH-AMERICAN PASSION FOR PUBLIC SPEAKING

Throughout the whole Spanish world no occasion that may offer an excuse for a speech is ever missed, and every second man has claims to be an orator. Their orations are almost invariably carefully prepared, and are usually read. They are chiefly noteworthy for lack of humour, and in this photograph it is evident that the orator is the person most enjoying the speech



CHILEAN CAPATAZ SURVEYING THE SCENE OF HIS RESPONSIBILITIES

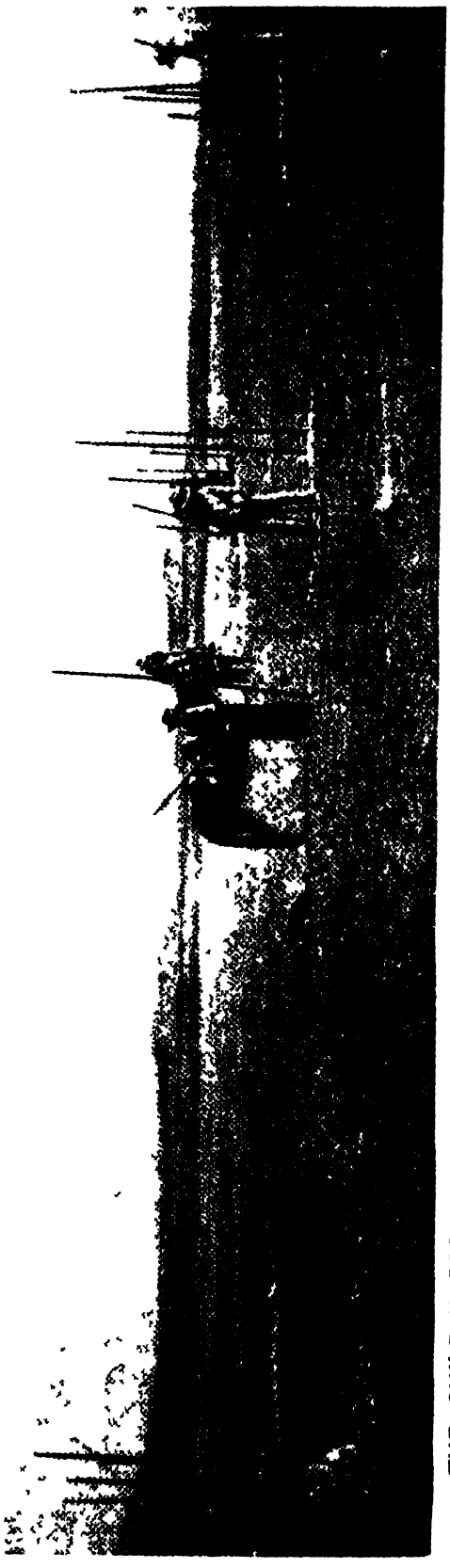
He may be a rough-looking fellow, but he is pretty certain to have qualities of resource and decision before he is made capataz, or overseer of the numerous labourers employed on the estancia, and his will is the determining factor in everything that affects these employees, as in all that really matters what the capataz says "goes"



INGENIOUS METHOD OF WATER TRANSPORT NEAR ANTOFAGASTA

In the region of the nitrate fields in the provinces of Antofagasta and Tarapaca there are hundreds of miles on which scarcely a green blade grows, and water has to be transported great distances, in pipes and otherwise. Here a barrel of water ingeniously harnessed to a donkey is being transported by means of its own rotundity

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



THE CHILEAN DESERT WHERE NATURE HAS SECRETED ONE OF HER GREATEST CHEMICAL LABORATORIES

As a result of the war of 1879 between Chile, Peru, and Bolivia, the Chilean Government annexed to its territory a large stretch of land in the north. A barren, rainless land, it furnishes, nevertheless, the most profitable branch of Chilean industry, for through its vast deposits of nitrate this desert zone supplies the means of fertility to other lands. This photograph illustrates a nitrate field with several workers boring test-holes

them still obey the injunction to go to mass every day, and in the morning hours, therefore, the streets are filled with figures in long black garments draped over the head and falling in graceful folds to the feet. This is the manto, the Chilean development of the Spanish mantilla, the prescribed costume for the worship of God.

The Church in Chile is still a branch of the Government. One of the Articles of the Constitution lays it down that the Roman Catholic religion is that of the State. The oath which the President of the Republic takes is in religious form. The Church receives a share of taxation, provided for it in the budget every year; this goes a long way to cover its expenditure, though it has ample wealth beyond this. The religious orders have been left up to now in possession of their large properties. It is this which has induced the Church in Chile to accept the Republic. It knows there is no hope for any other form of government, and that if it did not recognise the constitution as a permanency it would soon be treated as it has been elsewhere.

For the Chilean men would not hesitate to cut the connexion between Church and State if there were any reason to do so. They do not share the women's respect for priestly authority. They are lax in their religious observances, though they encourage their wives and daughters to keep them up. The Church understands, therefore, that it must not be intolerant. It had to agree to other religions being given the right to hold services freely. Its yoke is easy and its burden light in comparison with those which are borne by the people of Spain.

The Chileans of the educated class spring chiefly from old Spanish settlers; they plume themselves upon their descent from the conquerors of the new world in the sixteenth century. Thus there is a distinctly aristocratic class, which has managed



THE SCENE AFTER CHEMICALS HAVE DISCOVERED CHEMICALS

The beds of nitrate lie a few feet below the surface, buried beneath a conglomerate of clay and gravel, cemented with mineral sulphates and common salt. The soil is broken up by blasting a charge placed in a test-hole, the nitrate-producing material being disclosed by the explosion The caliche, or impure sodium nitrate, usually found in veined white masses, is then extracted

until lately to keep to itself both the land and the machinery of government, as well as the important posts in the administration and the direction of army and fleet. Here again there is a likeness between Chile and the England of an earlier age than this. Aristocratic families may send their sons also into medicine or the law, but even yet they are prejudiced against commerce. Wealthy Chileans are directors of banks or companies, but mercantile business they are often content to leave to foreigners.

While some of the leading families can justly claim uninterrupted descent from the aristocratic Spaniards of the old colonial days, the majority of the Chilean people are really the descendants of the Spanish Conquistadores or early settlers and a native race, the Araucanian, which successfully resisted all attempts at its subjugation by the adventurers from Spain. For decade after decade the struggle lasted; to end only in final peace and the merging of the two races, for we must always remember in respect to the Spanish conquest of South America that the Conquistadores were not companioned by their own women-folk, and the early colonisation was essentially masculine. Of this merging the typical Chilean of to-day is the outcome.

When it is considered that the majority of the Conquistadores were drawn from that north-western corner of Spain which was the old Spanish Galicia, the inhabitants of which resisted both the ancient Roman conquest and the influences of the Moorish dominion in Spain, it will be seen that the modern Chilean is descended from two unconquered races, and without flattery it may be said that his descent is reflected in his leading characteristics of honesty, independence, and industry.

In some parts, most noticeably in the forestal districts of the south, are still to be found remnants of the Araucanian race without tincture of Spanish blood, and at most a very slight admixture. In appearance the Araucanians are like the Red Man of the United States. Many of the faces of their caciques or chiefs are noble and sympathetic, though they are disappointing when one tries to draw out corresponding characteristics or sentiments. Caupolicán is the national hero of the Araucanians, and a worthy part he played in the struggle with the Spaniards. His statue is a familiar one in Chile, for the Chileans honour his memory. In figure the



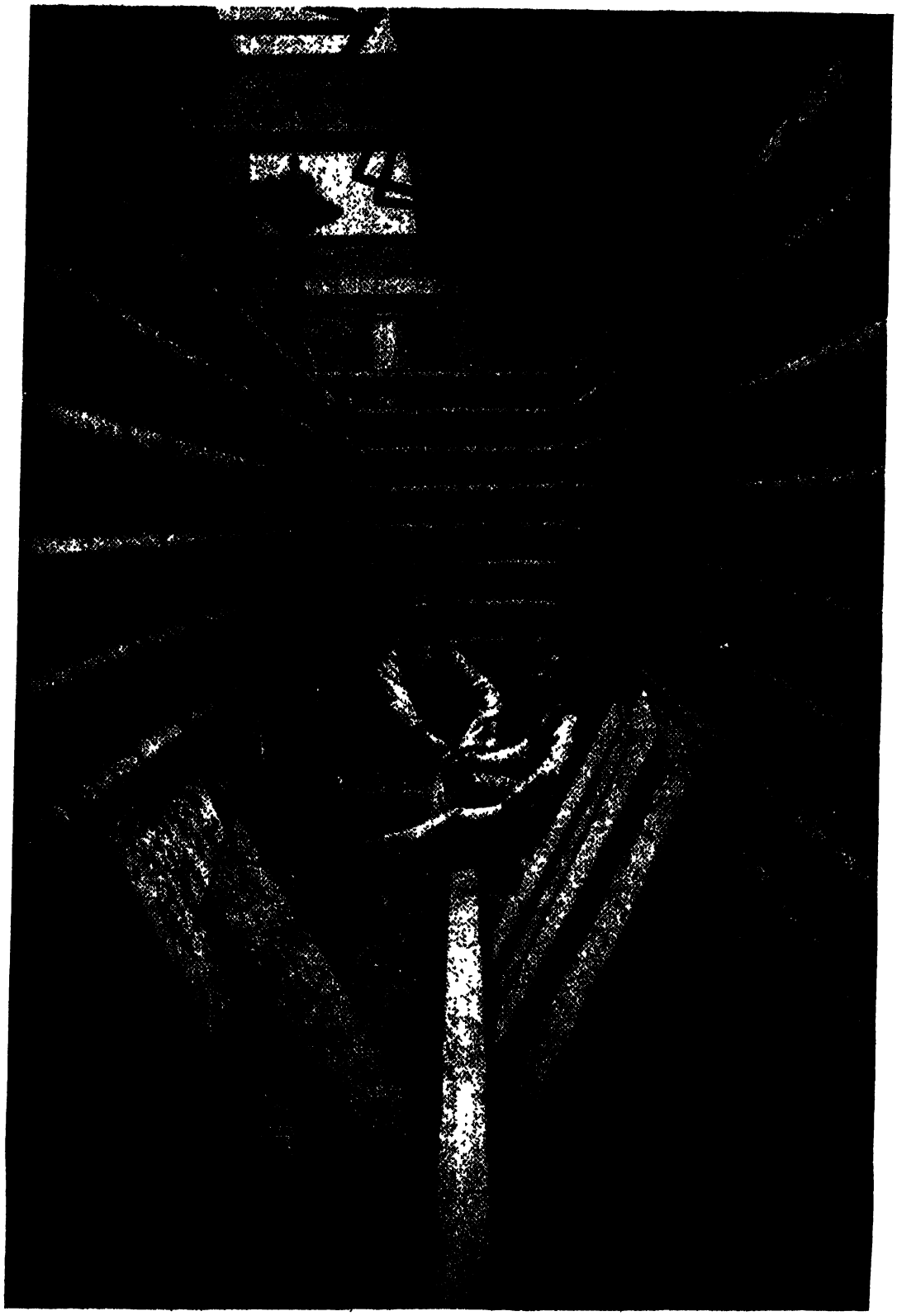
OPERATIVES WORKING NITRATE CRUSHERS
The caliche, or crude nitrate of soda, is taken from the nitrate field to the "oficina," or works, where, in due course, it is crushed, boiled, filtered, and crystallized into the pure nitrate of soda, known as Chile saltpetre

Araucanians are square and thick-set. They are strong and enduring, but they sap their strength by intoxicants, which they drink, as the Russian peasants did before vodka was abolished, for the pleasure of insensibility. Returning with barrels of brandy which they have received in exchange for produce or the skins of animals, they do not always wait even to get into their houses. As soon as they reach their village they throw themselves from their horses, take a long drink, and in a few minutes fall down dead drunk, leaving the horses, more intelligent creatures than they are, to find their own way home.

In feature the Indians vary a great deal. Many are flat-nosed and belong to the Eskimo type. Their behaviour is solemn and exceedingly polite. They smile seldom, and they never shed tears if they can help it, for that is considered a sign of shameful weakness. They live in poor circumstances. Their habitations are made of wood, mud, or reeds, conical in shape, with straw roofs that slope down almost to the ground. In the roof is a hole to let the smoke of the fire lighted on the mud floor escape. They sleep on ox-hides. Their huts contain very little in the way of furniture, and are almost dark inside, for they do not make windows.

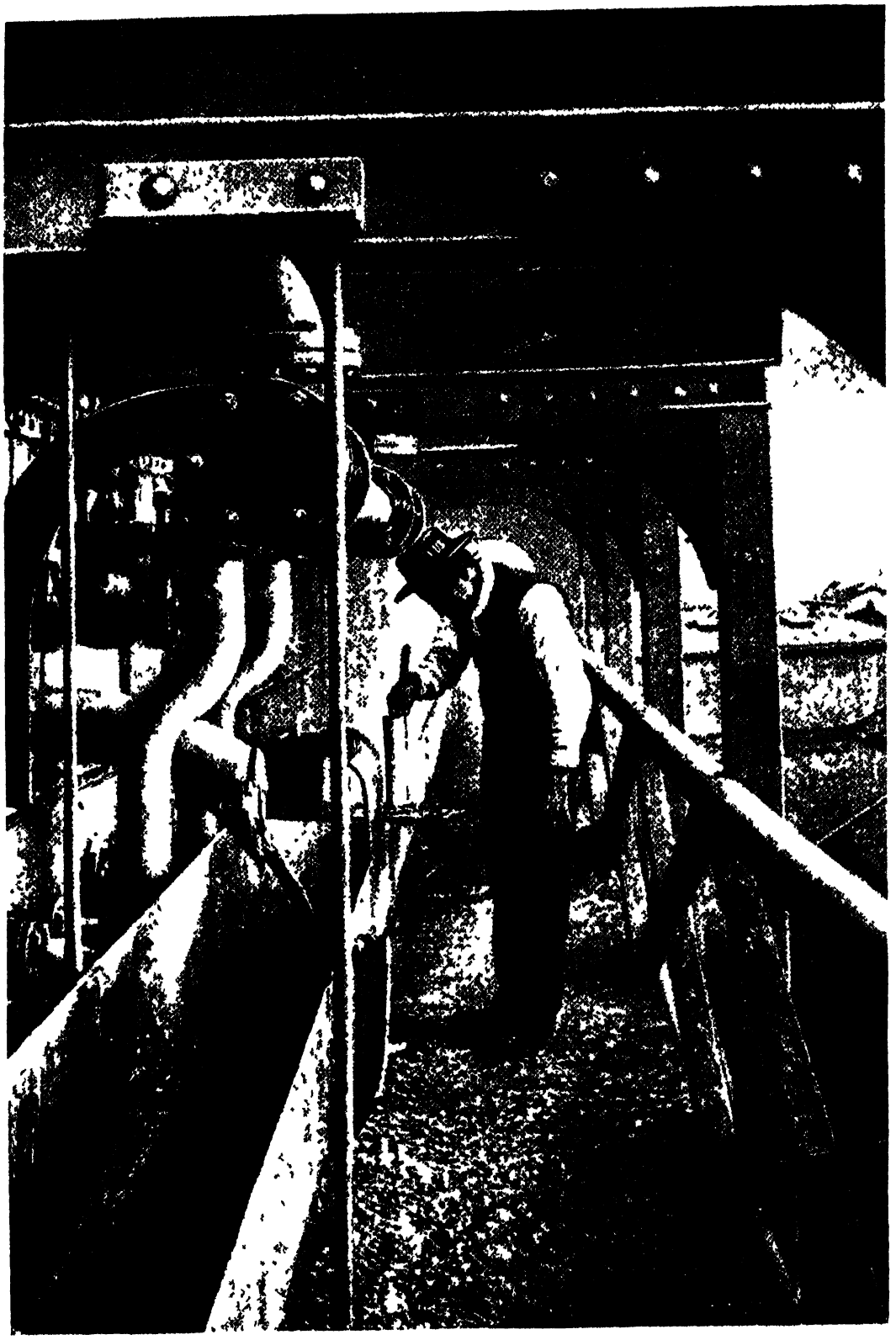
Drink is almost their only luxury. They prefer horsemeat to any other, and feed their horses, with the view of eating them, upon a diet that consists of potatoes, haricot beans, and maize. They are fond of drinking sheep's blood prepared with salt, pepper, onion and parsley, a disgusting concoction. The chiefs have several wives, as many as they can afford to keep. The women indeed do a large part of the work, so they largely keep themselves. They love to deck themselves in red shawls; red is a favourite colour also for the ponchos, or cloaks of the men. Down the backs of the women hang two plaits of black, shiny, coarse hair. Of other attractions or adornments they seldom have any.

Although the climate is healthy the Indians are disappearing, and the death rate, even of the Chileans themselves, is high. They have never had the yellow fever scourge, but cholera has attacked



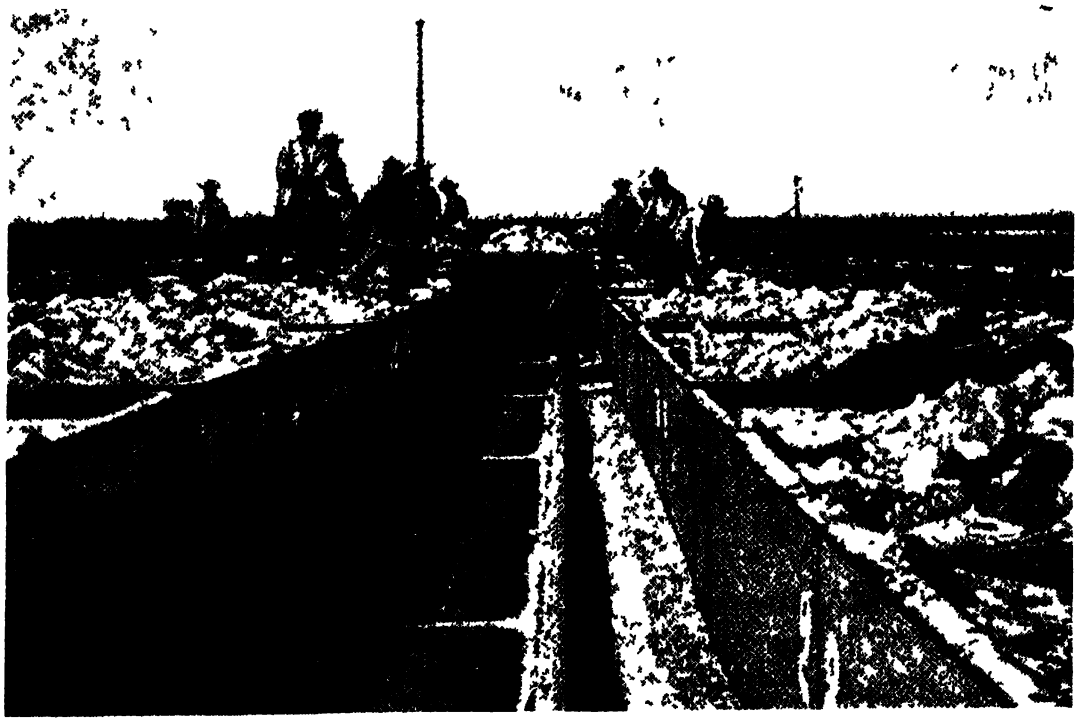
THE TANK-ROOM WHERE THE NITRATE IS BOILED

From the crushing-plant the caliche passes into the boiling-tanks, whence the saturated solution is poured into pans and left to recrystallize. From caliche the world's supply of sodium nitrate is obtained; the deposits of this substance only occur in north Chile, notably in Tarapaca Province. Caliche is largely used in the manufacture of saltpetre, nitric acid manufactures, and as a manure



RUNNING OFF THE SATURATED SOLUTION OF NITRATE OF SODA

The caliche is drawn from the boiling-tanks, and the sodium nitrate allowed to crystallize out. Good caliche contains 40-45 per cent. of sodium nitrate, over 2,000,000 tons of which are exported annually. During the Great War Chilean nitrate provided valuable help to the Allies, and the increased production, due to the need of nitrate for military purposes, brought Chile unprecedented prosperity



EMPTYING THE CRYSTALLIZING PANS INTO TRUCKS

When recrystallized the sodium nitrate is stacked in trucks for exportation A considerable population is employed in the nitrate industry, and busy ports fringe the coast of this desolate region, where every ounce of food must be imported by sea or rail Work is continued day and night in the factories, which are surrounded by small towns, chiefly composed of rickety sheds for the workers



NITRATE WORKS OF THE BROWN CHILEAN DESERT

The origin of these nitrate beds is still unknown ; one theory has it that they were formed by seaweed in a submersion of the land, another that they are the remains of marine animals and birds. Iron tanks, tall chimneys, steam pumps, a chemical laboratory, and an iodine extracting house, are principal features of the vast premises belonging to the great Chilean nitrate industry

them from time to time, though not for some years, while smallpox and other epidemics have taken heavy toll of the population, especially of the young children. It is impossible to walk through any town or village without encountering men and women horribly disfigured by smallpox, and yet vaccination is not compulsory, but is actually a political question. In Santiago, I remember a very severe epidemic of smallpox, during which victims of the disease were conveyed to the pest house in the common tramcars! And the smallpox hospital was next door to a large bacon-curing establishment!

Ignorance and Infant Mortality

Mention of the child victims of this scourge of ignorance reminds me that among the masses there is a superstition that "nine little angels secure certain entry into Paradise for their mother"; that is to say, if a mother loses nine of her babes, her salvation is sure. Whether that has any effect in making parents careless of their children's health is doubtful: the high infant death rate would suggest it, yet as parents they are affectionate and even over-indulgent.

Such a superstition shows, at any rate, the low intelligence of the masses. Something like forty per cent. of them are still unable to read and write. Education is free, but it is not compulsory. President Balmaceda spent two millions sterling on schools during the years in which he carried on his expansion policy, but that was a spasmodic effort. It has been ascribed to the strong influence of the Church that popular education has not been more insisted upon since his time.

Boundless Mineral Wealth

Whether or not that be true, one hopeful sign is the growing popularity of the Boy Scout movement—"los Boee Escoots," as they pronounce it there. Much work is needed in the drawing out and training of intelligence among the young. The politicians have not concerned themselves very industriously with this.

Although the civil war provoked by Balmaceda arose in some measure from the foreign exploitation of the mineral wealth of the country, so boundless is that wealth, so rich are its natural resources, that, despite the exploitation of the nitrate deposits and the copper ore, it may be said to have been no more than scratched. Of £38,000,000 worth of cargoes and freight-car loads as much as £24,000,000 worth is represented by nitrates. This deposit is found in the northern part of Chile, where rain scarcely ever falls. In this region the dryness has preserved the decomposed vegetable matter, mixed with the dust of fish and animals, over a vast territory, and since this, converted by chemical action into nitrate of soda, forms the most valuable fertiliser known, the working and shipment of it are highly profitable. Much of this profit comes to Britain, for the companies were mostly floated in London, and British capital developed the industry.

Colonel North and Nitrates

About 1870 a Yorkshire boilermaker, a rough, canny fellow, went to the Chilean port of Iquique, which was carrying out a scheme to get water supplied to it by tank steamers; it was in the dry area, and had no regular water supply of its own. The name of the boilermaker was North, and he soon began to show that he did not mean to stick to boilermaking. He first managed to buy up a tank steamer, and from this beginning he went into many enterprises along the coast. He was clever and adventurous. The worth of the nitrate fields was not then understood. He guessed that here lay a source of wealth, not difficult to get at, and with possibilities unbounded. He did some exploration himself and secured the right to work large parts of the strip of country, four hundred miles long, where nothing grew in the white dusty soil, which concealed very near the surface immense quantities of a substance needed by the world more and more every year to assist the growth of crops and feed its increasing population. "Colonel" North, as he was called



SONS OF CHILE WHO PROMOTE THE DEVELOPMENT OF HER INDUSTRIES
The Araucanians have largely interbred with the Spaniards, forming the hybrid class known as "huasos," who, like the Argentine gaucho, are born horsemen and supply the labour of the farms. The lowest class are the "rotos," who are the "hands" of industry. They are a hardy set of men, working when needs must, but always ready to take a holiday or to dance the national Cueca



THE RISING GENERATION IN A MINING CENTRE OF THE NORTH
One would not go to a mining town in the county of Durham to see the best specimens of English boyhood. It would be equally unfair to regard this mixed group at the great copper mining settlement of Chuquicamata as typically Chilean. Spanish and Indian characteristics are clearly defined, and also a touch of the tarbrush, and there are signs of North American influence in their dress



BY WINDING WATERS IN A PEACEFUL VALLEY OF CENTRAL CHILE

The multitudinous streams that rise in the Andes and hurry westward to the Pacific supply much of the beauty of the central and southern regions of Chile. In a journey south to Valdivia, the railway continually crosses pleasant little valleys like this. The abundance of shady trees and the far-spreading fields, which never attain to the immense proportions of the Argentine estancias, endow the Chilean scene with a somewhat English beauty and charm

Photo, Heffer, Santiago



BRINGING THE HARVEST HOME: FARMING SCENE IN THE CENTRAL ZONE OF CHILE

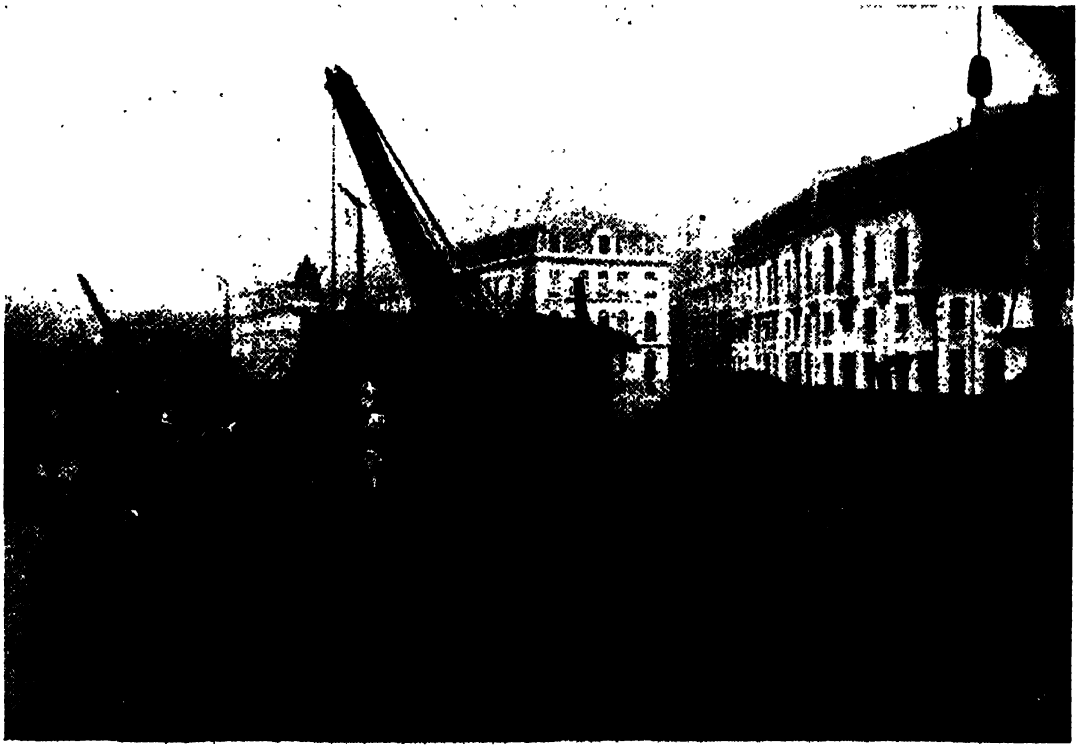
Everywhere in the agricultural district there is picturesqueness, even if it is at times mingled with much that is insanitary and far from savoury. The use of the bullock as a beast of burden is still very common, and no scene could be more typical of country life in the central zone of Chile during the harvesting season than this animated photograph of the bullock team hauling laboriously the well-filled wagon.

Photo. Heffer, Santiago



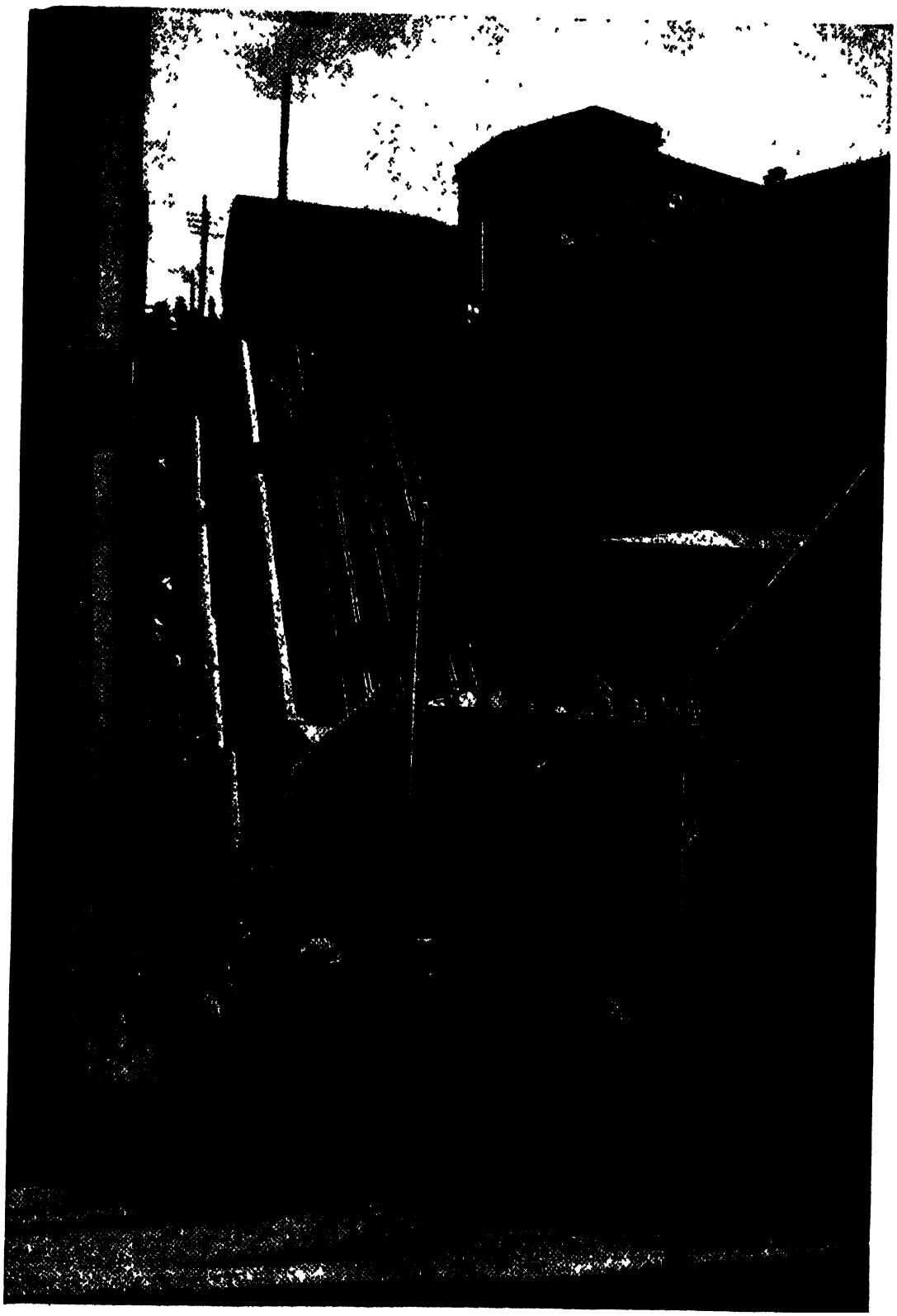
A MUSTER OF CHILE'S FOUR-LEGGED MILK-CARRIERS

Mules and donkeys are widely employed in Chile as beasts of burden, but the favourite pack animal of the Chilean is undoubtedly the more intelligent horse, and, as here shown, provision horses assist the milkmen in their daily rounds



GLIMPSE OF THE CROWDED DOCKS AT VALPARAÍSO

The shipping section of Valparaiso is wholly devoted to commerce, and in both directions offers not a yard of relief until one has almost passed outside of the town. Everywhere are stores and merchandise, the clatter of steam cranes, the loading of wagons, and a fine sense of bustle which make this town one of the liveliest centres of business in the South American continent



UPS AND DOWNS OF VALPARAÍSO STREETS

Most of the population of the port live up the hills which rise steeply from the shore, for the low-lying part along the water's edge is the earthquake strip. A large number of hydraulic and electric elevators serve the pedestrians in their daily ups and downs, while numerous forbidding flights of stairs are provided for those who are willing to use them

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso



HOW THE BEER REACHES THE SUPPER TABLES OF VALPARAÍSO

Owing to the hilly character of the town, practically all the traffic in the residential quarters upon the hills is borne on horse or mule back, as wheeled vehicles are quite impossible in most of the steep and stony streets. Household commodities form no exception to this rule, as we here see a supply of beer on its way to a householder

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso

when he came to England to finance his companies, became a figure known to all. He was a man of commonplace appearance and uncultivated mind, but he was shrewd and generous, and he spent his huge fortune with open hands. He made a tour through Chile at the height of his prosperity, impressing some and amusing others by his "magnificence." He died, still as rich as ever and not less ostentatious, in 1896. The continuance of the nitrate



A VALPARAÍSO BAKER ABOUT TO START UPON HIS ROUNDS

We have seen the beer being taken on horseback up the steep hills of Chile's great Pacific port, and here is how the bread is conveyed. Every conceivable article of domestic use may be seen carried on horseback up the Valparaiso hills, a grand piano on the back of a horse being by no means an extraordinary sight!

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso

industry, which is the largest of the industries of Chile, depends upon the continued absence of rain in the districts where the deposits exist. Showers at infrequent intervals do not severely injure it, for the nitrates are covered by a crust several feet thick. Only those beds suffer which are being actually worked. But a regular rainfall would gradually soak away the subsoil. This, however, is not regarded as a possibility at present, as years pass in



ENJOYING THE OPEN-AIR DELIGHTS OF AN IDEAL CLIMATE

Outdoor life offers one of the many charms of Chile, as it is possible to live entirely out of doors for months on end The group here photographed is representative of the population of one of the smaller country towns and the types are Chilean with a possible admixture of Italian blood

Photo, Rivas Freire

some parts of the nitrate region without a drop of rain falling, and even in the coastal towns of Iquique and Antofagasta a gentle drizzle that might last a few minutes is the rarest occurrence. There is still, in the opinion of expert geologists, quite a hundred years' supply available at the rate of working which obtains to-day, and as the companies have almost a monopoly of this useful fertiliser, it is hardly likely that the demand will fall off before these fields are exhausted. By that time others may have been found.

The North companies worked the industry well. They installed machinery and made railways to carry their product to the coast, distant from the fields about a hundred miles at some points, at others less than a hundred. Most of the Chilean railways are government property. They do not show a profit when their receipts are looked at in comparison with the amount they cost to build and to maintain But the fares are cheap, the trains are comfortable, with good sleeping and dining cars, and they give employment to a very large number of presumably deserving persons who are not required to work too hard.

When there are more railways the mineral wealth of the country will be extracted more assiduously. Copper is the chief mining industry, but many more minerals are known to exist in paying quantities. It was for gold and silver that the Spanish conquerors stayed in the country, and the amount they took out, although it was large for those days, can have been only a very small proportion of what they left in. This still remains to be worked some day, though it will never be worked by the same cruel means which were employed by the Spaniards, careless of the Indians'

sufferings and only anxious to supply the need of their country for precious metals. Coal is a prosperous Chilean industry, and the mining settlement at Lota is one of the sights of the country, with its glass works, smelting furnaces, brick and tile fields, and its proprietor's gorgeous, if gimcrack, palace, set romantically in the midst of one of the most beautiful pleasure estates in the Western hemisphere.

Mention has been made of the railways and their presumably deserving employees. This is "writ sarcastic," for the Chilean national railways resemble those of Tsarist Russia in being politically exploited and wastefully managed. All sorts of jobs are within the reach of those with the necessary "pull," and the curse of the country is the natives' desire for an easy billet in this or any other government





THREE BELLES OF SANTIAGO

department to which he can most easily find admission. The very facility with which the nitrate fields can be made to yield revenue to the government has also had a bad influence, and has tended to national slackness, whereas less accessible riches would have produced greater virility of character, more self-reliance and constructive industry.

There are immense quantities of good coal awaiting development south of Lota, but because vision, energy, and capital are essential to the creation of a great new national industry, nothing is being done, only the poor, soft coal of Lota is mined and the easy-to-work salitreras, or nitrate fields, appeal to the natives.



CHILEAN "ARRIEROS"

The country carriers, or arrieros, differ much in type and methods from the British, as the almost roadless land eliminates the cart and involves pack animals The arriero is well shod and clad, and although rough looking is usually a courteous fellow

Photo, Mattenshon & Grimm

Cultivation is the keynote of the Chilean landed proprietors, both small and great Fruit, flowers, vegetables, vines—from which come the best wines of South America—wheat and maize, are represented everywhere in the fertile central zone, where cattle also graze on sweet, rich pasturage, and where innumerable hives proclaim the universality of bee-culture. But the great charm of rural Chile and of its people springs from a pervading savour of bygone, picturesque, romantic days. In their homes are ornaments and isolated bits of furniture of the eighteenth century; the high comb and mantilla are still in evidence, though less so than the long black church-going manto which every woman must wear; while the men still ride on high-pommelled, silver-bedizened saddles, with brightly-coloured ponchos, mostly red or yellow, or red and yellow, many of which are still hand-woven from the silky hair of the guanaco.

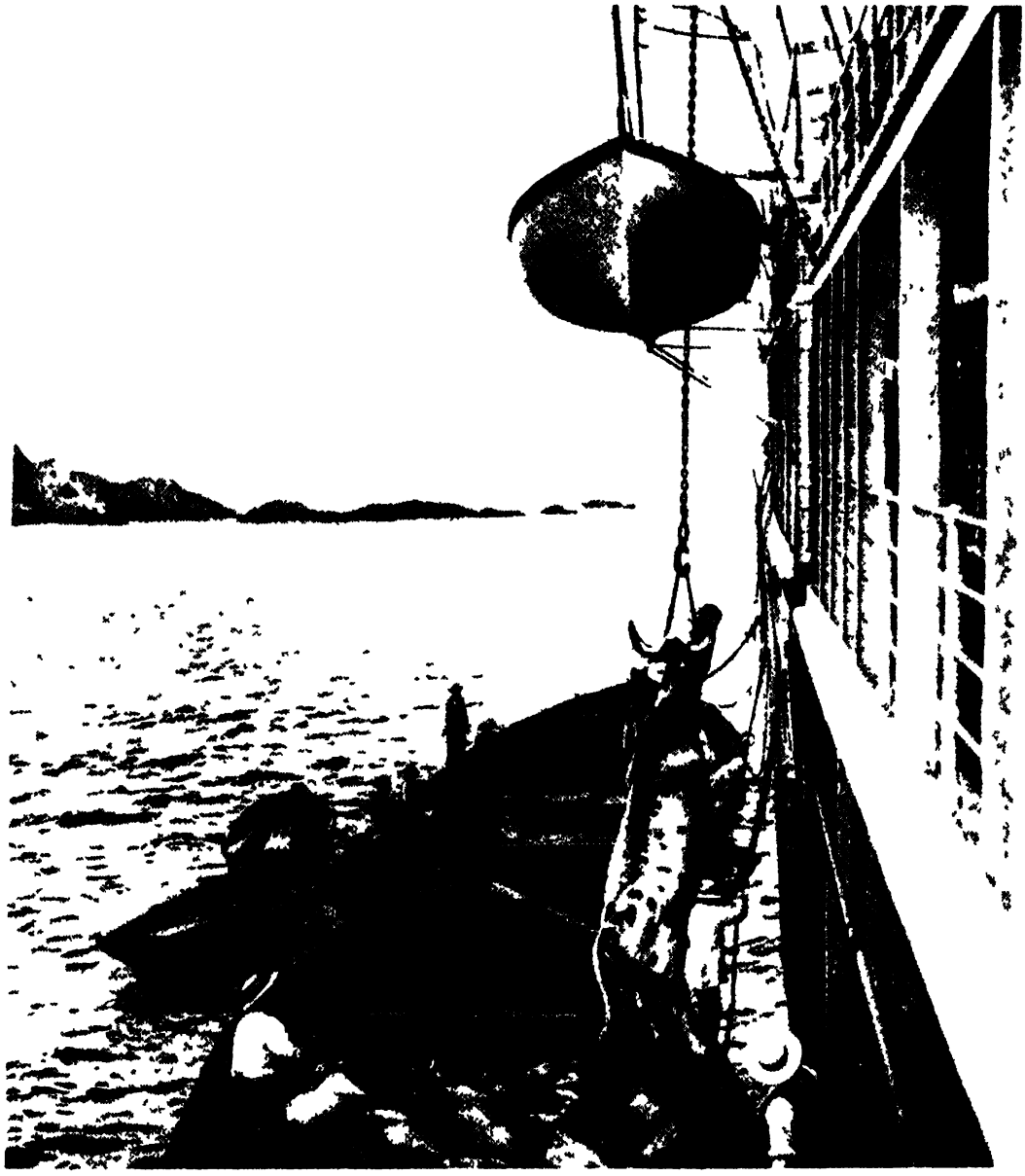
The Chilean is good and whole-hearted at both work and play, while on the sea-coast he is an intrepid and skilful navigator. Signs of hardship are cheerfully absent from this smiling land. It will be judged from the foregoing that estancia life in Chile is a very happy one. The great house may date from colonial times and gain much of its outward beauty therefrom, but its accommodation adapts modern European comfort to the climate, and in many instances arrives at a state of luxury. The innumerable watercourses running down from the Andes furnish ample waterpower everywhere for all electrical or other purposes, as well as for adequate irrigation of the lands and gardens.

As has been said, hospitality is a characteristic of the Chilean generally, and the great estanciero is hospitality personified, with the means immediately at his disposal for the full exercise of that virtue. What has he not within reach of his hand? Meat of the best quality bred by himself; fruit—apples, pears, peaches, melons, all of the best European kinds, and all of extraordinarily fine flavour, notwithstanding their equally extraordinary dimensions, and many others; vegetables (including the indigenous potato) of all kinds, notably peas and beans, and flowers in luxuriant abundance and of all varieties,

among which are likely to be exquisite roses; honey and wine, the latter of peculiar and fine qualities as yet unknown in Europe, although their export may one day be possible commercially. All these are grown on the estate, the different fields, meadows, and gardens of which are divided from one another by quaint mud-built, tile-topped walls, or hedges of bramble.

Roughly speaking, but very roughly, the Chilean estancia differs from that of Argentina by its greater air of general cultivation, and by the walls and hedges which subdivide it in place of the ubiquitous and dreary barbed wire fencing of the pampa.

The best agricultural districts are in the centre. The south is largely forest. Here the climate is wet; a great deal of



HOW THE MEAT SUPPLY IS TAKEN ABOARD AT PACIFIC PORTS

The voyager up the Pacific coast too often has the opportunity of seeing to-morrow's beef-steaks arriving in this fashion on board ship, the wretched cattle destined for the table being mercilessly slung aboard by the horns. Of course, it is necessary in these latitudes to cook the meat soon after it has been killed

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso



SPRING-TIME AMONG THE COLONISTS IN A COUNTRY DISTRICT OF OLD ARAUCANIA

In the Chilean mines, factories, and other industries the direction is mostly European And though some jealousy of the intrusion of so many foreigners exists Chile encourages immigration, and has even offered small farms to attract settlers to the less-developed southern regions This farmer obviously prefers a team of bullocks to horses, despite the fact that the latter are so plentiful that a good one may be purchased for a modest sum



THE WAYSIDE CALVARY AND A DOUBTFUL SENSE OF REVERENCE

The symbols of the Roman Catholic Church are very familiar everywhere in Chile, and wayside calvaries are common, though this at Puerto Montt is rather unusual in its character. It is doubtful whether familiarity with such shrines and symbols breeds nothing but reverence. This photograph at least would seem to put that question rather pointedly

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso

rain falls in summer, and of snow in winter. Round about Valdivia it will rain without ceasing for weeks on end, and for months at a time rain will fall some time every day. Thus between the arid north and the soaking south there is all the difference possible, and in between there are other varieties of climate. The best is the central region. Here in summer the skies are blue, the sunshine is tempered by the light, exhilarating quality of the air, like that of Greece. No conditions could be more delightful.

It is hot enough at midday to justify the siesta, the midday rest, which is usual in Chile among all classes. The climate also makes it advisable to eat light food. The labouring people and the workers with their hands live largely on beans. A favourite soup is called cazuela, not unlike the Spanish puchero; it has a piece of meat cooked in with its vegetables, and the meat can be eaten as a second course. Indian corn is served in very appetising fashion—humitas de choclo is a delicious dish—and quesillos, or small cheeses, make their appearance at most meals, and are always welcome. In the streets ice cream sellers and vendors of mote, or sweetened popcorn, do a flourishing trade; and there are plenty of daring buyers, too, for those who sell pastry fiercely flavoured with onions and garlic. At the railway stations there are usually women selling fruit and sweets, and a white bread made with milk and eggs, called pan de huevos The Chilean working class is pronounced

by those who have employed labour in the country to be equal to any in the world, although their diet is so largely vegetarian. They are intelligent as well as industrious. They learn quickly, and are skilful craftsmen. The roto (literally " broken ") is the labourer, and Chilean rotos are distinct from the manual labourer east of the Andes in possessing a certain national character of sturdy self-reliance. They are not the mixed polyglot mob of Buenos Aires and the large Argentine centres, but a class that is racy of the soil. They are physically fitter and less inclined to look with misgiving at every new job of work proposed to them. The wages of both artisan and labourer have remained low, but there is a tendency towards a rise.

Economic Rocks Ahead

It cannot be supposed that the worker has not been affected by the knowledge that all over the civilized globe Labour is demanding better conditions of life. Whether the workers of Chile will seize political power from the hands of the few rich families that have governed the country, and still have the paramount influence, depends a good deal on the course which the oligarchy follows. If they are wise and look ahead, they may avoid trouble. But the fate of President Balmaceda showed that foresight was not a gift possessed by the governing class in large measure. It is not only that they want to keep their power.

Fatal Habit of Procrastination

There is among them the inclination, noticeable in all peoples of Spanish origin, to put off doing anything unpleasant or difficult. This is less marked, perhaps, among the Chileans than in some other countries of South America; but the fact that when they want an appointment to be kept punctually they make use of the expression " hora inglesa " (English time), proves that in Chile, as in neighbouring countries, the Spanish habit, summed up in the one word mañana (to-morrow), is strong.

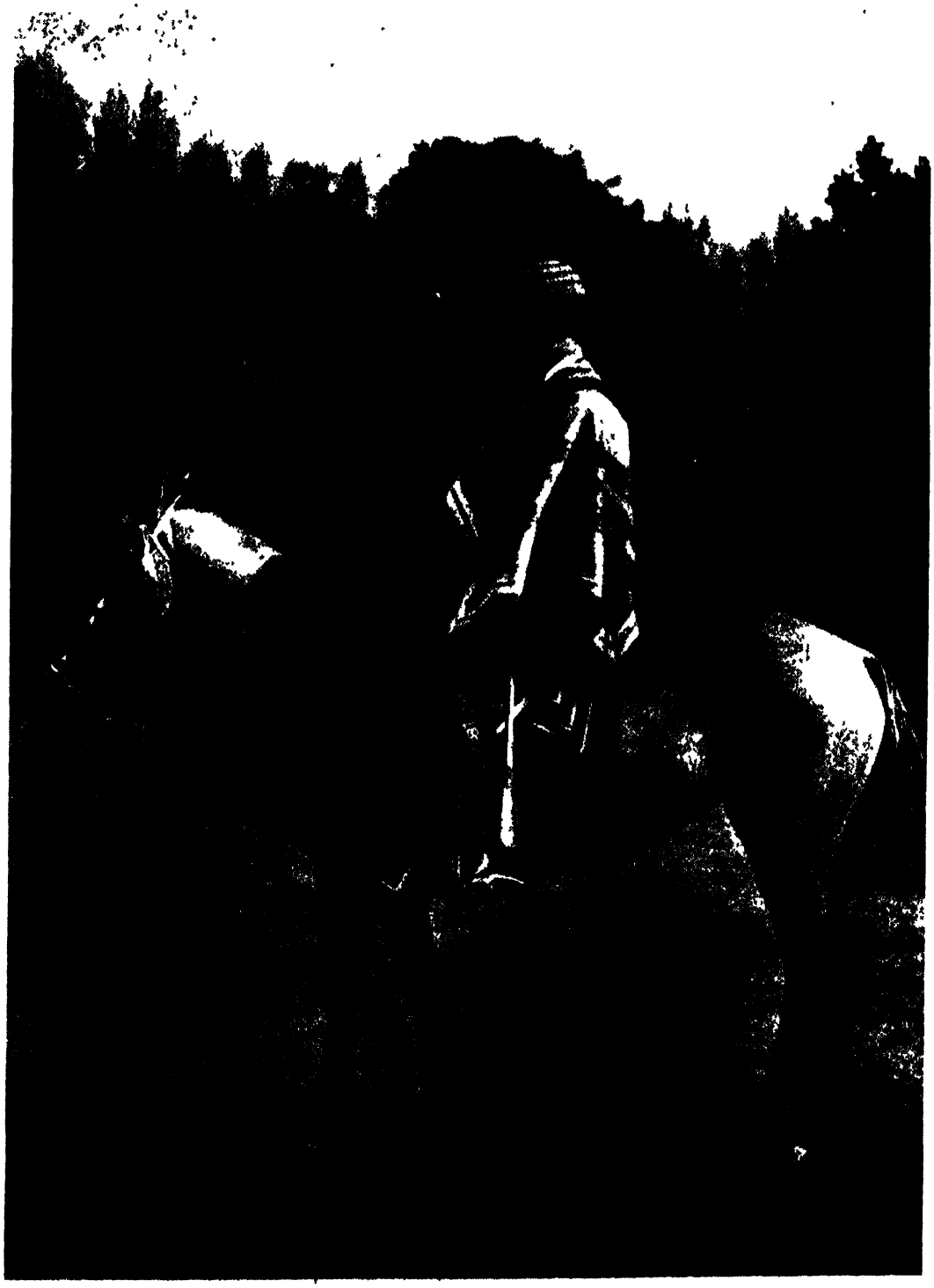
In commerce and industry Chile comes next to Argentina and Brazil, but both of these are more in foreign than in native hands. The Chilean young men of easy circumstances and " good " family prefer entering the army or navy, or becoming politicians, to going in for business. Many of the families reckoned among the best bear British names; for example: MacClure, Mackenna, Simpson, Porter, Edwards, Rogers, Walker, though Chilean features predominate even in the second generation of all families of British origin.

The friendly relations between the State and the Church are illustrated in Chile by the prevalence of names which had religious origin. Elsewhere most of these have been changed; streets which were formerly dedicated to saints or to the Holy Spirit have been named after the heroes of revolution or political reform. It will be noticed that in Chile this is not the case, the chief towns being Santiago, the city of Saint James; Valparaíso, which was originally Val de Paraíso, the Vale of Paradise; Concepción, called after the Virgin Birth of the Saviour, and so on.

Splendour of the Capital

Santiago, the capital city, occupies a magnificent situation in the great longitudinal valley with the majestic range of the snow-covered Andes enclosing the view eastward, and the lower Cordillera de la Costa more distant to the west. It is doubtful if any other city in the world can boast a more beautiful scene than that presented at sunset from almost any part of the famous Alameda or Avenida de las Delicias, the great tree-lined highway, three miles long, which bisects the city from the south-east to the north-west. Eastward the mighty Andine heights, with their snowy summits flushed into most delicate pink, tower above the dark purple shadows of the coastal range which are projected magically on to the Andes as the sun dips towards the Pacific. It may be that many of the splendid-looking mansions along the Alameda are largely constructed of cement, but they give to this splendid thoroughfare, with its grateful shade of trees and splashing fountains and its many monuments, an air of dignity and

CHILEAN CHARACTERS
At Work & at Play



Estanciero of Chile in his decorative dress. The Chilean poncho is usually shorter than the Argentine form, but the spurs are larger

Photo, Heffer, Santiago



Chile is a land of beautiful horses. These, on a farm in the Andine foothills, are being gathered to have their manes and tails clipped



A group of estancia employees, splendidly mounted and sitting their horses with the easy assurance that comes from "second nature"



Street scene in Santiago. The man is buying mote, a sort of popcorn drenched with syrup and much in request by the working-classes



Dancing the national Cueca. It is performed to an accompaniment of harp and voice, with much hand-clapping and handkerchief play



This Araucanian cacique, with a veneer of civilization, vies with any Chilean in the matter of stirrups and spurs and his mount

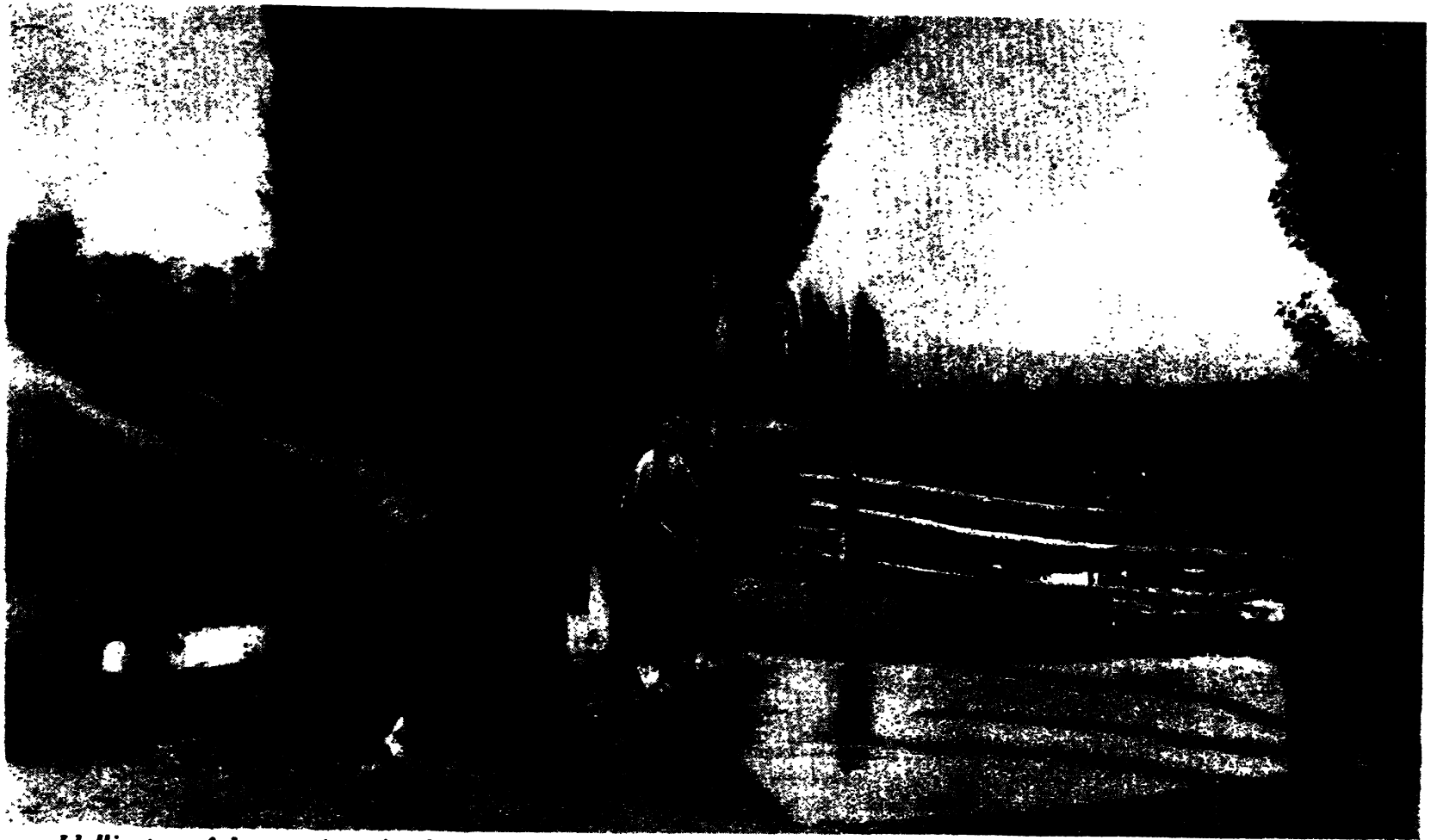


That the Chilean does not drink by halves is shown by this rider's glass. His companion has folded back his poncho to set his arms free

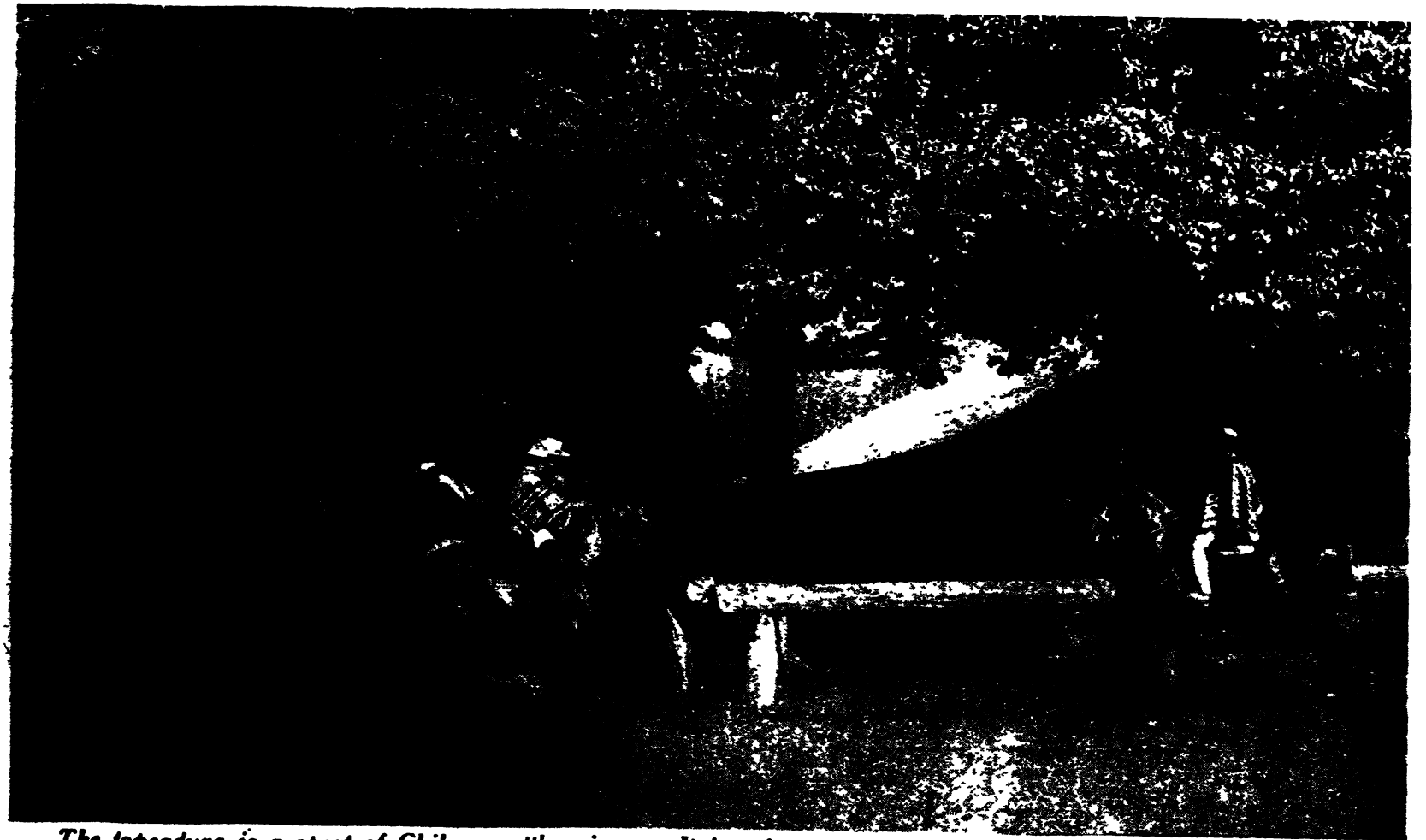


No more typically Chilean landscape could be found than this scene near Valparaiso, where the hillsides are covered with fantastic cactus growths, or with the Chile pine, known as the monkey-puzzle tree

Photo, American Field Museum, Chicago



Idyllic peacefulness reigns in the neighbourhood of Quillota, where the best orchard lands of Chile are, and whence comes much of the alluring fruit displayed in the markets of Santiago and Valparaiso



The topeadura is a sport of Chilean cattle-raisers. It is a feature of all fairs, and provision for its practice, as shown here, exists in many country towns. On the opposite page is a further note about it

established peace which is in marked contrast with the impression one receives in most South American cities. On the north side of the Alameda stands the famous Cerro de Santa Lucia, an isolated rocky crag on which Pedro de Valdivia, the Conquistador who founded the city in the days of Pizarro and



"TOPEADURAS": AS THE OLD COCK CROWS THE YOUNG ONE LEARNS
This is true in every clime, of every people. Thus the young Chileans who have seen their fathers at the "topeaduras," as in the view opposite, imitate them with their humbler mounts. There are two opposing sides, and the animals, placing their necks upon the bar, are made to press sidewise against each other until one side gives way. It is the tug-o'-war reversed, and a real jolly sport!
Photo, Heffer, Santiago

fought with the Araucanians here, first established himself. This historic hill is now entirely a pleasure ground, and from a look-out at its top the view across the city is a magnificent commentary on the material progress of Spanish America in the centuries that have passed since Pizarro's captain first engaged the Indians here. In the very heart of the city there is a fine sense of activity. All is bustle and movement round about the Plaza de Armas and Calles Huerfanos and Ahumada, but half a mile from the centre the streets are as sleepy as those of a French provincial town, although the never distant clatter of the electric tramways is always to be heard. There are many fine buildings, such as the General Post Office, the Town Hall, the Congress and the Treasury, or Palacio de la Moneda, in which the president of the republic has his official residence. Everywhere there are



CHILEAN RANCHERO'S AL FRESCO MEAL AT THE DOOR OF HIS CLAY-BUILT HOME

All the small domestic and farm buildings throughout Chile are constructed of sun-baked clay, applied moist to crudely-built frames of timber When finished these houses often look quite spick and span if well whitewashed, but the first rains leave their mark upon them, and they are soon shabby and tattered The average ranchero takes little pride in his home, and one seldom sees these adobe structures in anything but a semi ruinous condition

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso



THE CABIN HOMES IN WHICH THE NATIVE INDIANS OF CHILE DWELL

It is hardly correct to describe the chozas or cabins of Araucanians as dwelling-places, yet they are not so far behind the habitations in many parts of western Ireland. Constructed chiefly of crudely-cut timber covered with straw in a rude sort of thatch, they afford shelter from the wind and rain of the winter-time, and give the Indians a settled habit of life, weaving being a common pursuit among them

Photo, Hoffer, Santiago



READY FOR A RODEO IN A SOUTHERN AGRICULTURAL CENTRE OF CHILE

The rodeo is the real pastime of the cattle-men of Chile. It is usually performed in a circus-like erection with wicker shields surrounding the ring. A rider guides his horse among the cattle and selects a particular animal, which he detaches from the rest. He has to " bump " it by running the shoulder of his horse against that of the bull, making the latter bump against the wicker shields, or the timber uprights, as here, without hurt to his mount

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso

churches, eloquent of the extraordinary hold which the Church has upon the community, and by a special law no café or restaurant, where drink is sold, is permitted within a certain distance of a church. As a plan of the city shows the churches sprinkled about as though a pepper-caster had been shaken on it, it may be judged that Santiago is not overcrowded with drinking places. The life of the city, indeed, is on the whole just a little humdrum, and but for the evening performances of the excellent military bands, either in the Plaza de Armas or Plaza de la Moneda, there is little amusement other than a few cinemas, where again the music is the main attraction. There are numerous public parks and paseos, such as the Parque Forestal, and on the outskirts of the city there are many pleasant rural resorts.

The Naples of the Pacific

Valparaíso, which lies sixty-eight miles to the north-west of the capital, is in many ways more picturesque and interesting than Santiago. The city proper is built along a narrow sandy strip of shore, and its residential streets and suburbs rise steeply up the volcanic hills behind, where no wheeled traffic is possible, horses and mules having to carry everything on their backs, even to grand pianos, and numerous funiculars and hydraulic lifts facilitate the ascent of the residents. It was the sandy strip that suffered most severely during the terrible earthquake of 1906. All traces of this have now disappeared, and hundreds of splendid new buildings have taken the place of those that went down in the twinkling of an eye. Valparaíso lighted at night presents one of the most charming sights in the world, very reminiscent of Naples and its splendid bay as seen from shipboard. Being in no wise concerned with the government of the country, Valparaíso has no dignity to maintain, and is engaged entirely in business, but its social life is probably more interesting than that of the capital, the result in some degree of the large foreign element resident in the port.

Concepción is a modern town, pleasant to live in. It is the supply centre for a prosperous population of farmers, and it receives from them for distribution their wheat, beans, and cattle. Farther south Valdivia taps the district that has been colonised by German settlers, and with its port, Corral, flourishes on the trade which they have created. It was burned down, and then rebuilt as a specimen of town-planning.

Forests and Rainfall

German settlers form a large portion of the population, and German notions of house building confront one at every turn. There are hundreds of pretty villas, made of wood and iron, which were, no doubt, imported from the Fatherland and fitted up in this far "colony," for a German alcalde, or mayor of the town, had the temerity to cable to the Kaiser on his day of jubilee, as I was informed on one of my visits to Valdivia, that he had a "loyal colony" of Kaiser-true Germans out there! One may be permitted to wonder if they swagger about their Kaiser so blatantly to-day.

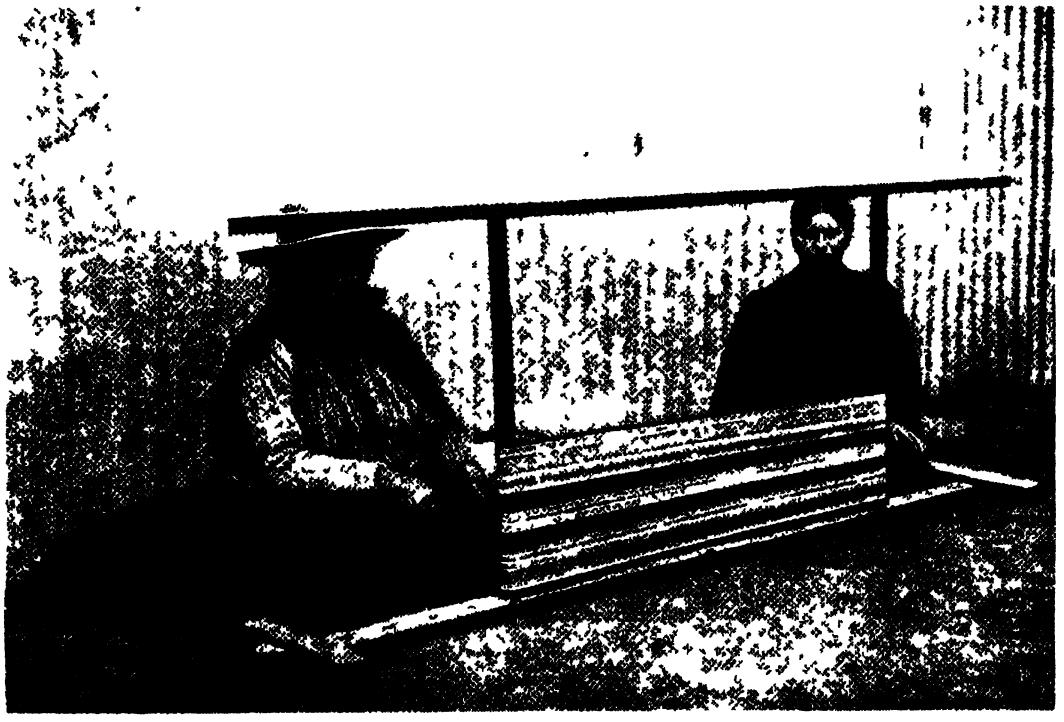
There are vast forests in this region, and forestry is one of the chief industries, though wheat and fruit have gained upon it since a good deal of the land was cleared. Fears are expressed sometimes that the Chileans are cutting down their trees with too little regard for the possible consequences to their climate. If the amount of rain that now falls in the central parts were to diminish, the dryness would be disastrous to agriculture. Schemes of replanting have been suggested, and in some directions started. Prosperity for Chile depends largely upon moisture, and the reduction of forest area reduces that also.

German Exiles in "Eden"

The Germans had many difficulties to overcome before they turned a roadless, wild desert and a handful of huts, inhabited by Indians, little above the level of savages, into a well-cultivated colony and a flourishing town. To begin with, speculation in land, very much like that described by

Dickens in " Martin Chuzzlewit," broke out as soon as the idea of colonisation was talked of. Land sharks sent their agents to the Indian chiefs with cases of brandy, and persuaded them easily to sign away their rights and those of their tribes. The lands thus acquired were sold to emigration agencies in Europe The emigrants who repurchased them were unaware that much of their property was covered by dense forest and poisonous swamp, and that any lots which had advantages to summer immense flocks of small birds utterly destroyed the crops. The clergy disliked having a Protestant population set down among their people and made themselves unpleasant. But the colonists worked steadily with courage, and have thrived mightily for their pains. One of their activities is supplying Chile with excellent light beer.

Still farther south from Valdivia there are regions inhabited almost entirely by Indians of a primitive type. There is a tribe called the Yaghans,



WARM WINTER CLOTHING IN THE WEAVING

While her menfolk are hunting the guanaco, that highly prized little quadruped of the genus to which the llama belongs, the Araucanian wife is spinning guanaco wool, after which she will dye it, red being the colour of her first choice, and weave it into material The guanaco provides these Indians with many a warm garment, and their bee-hive huts are carpeted with its soft skin

Photo, Brown Bros

recommend them were claimed by several people, in spite of the bargains driven with the Indian chiefs.

When the first emigrants arrived they found no place of settlement. They were in despair. Then a local proprietor gave an example of Chilean generosity and kindness. He parcelled out his estate into lots, and sold them at reasonable prices. Others did the same, the claimants were dealt with, a steady stream of settlers flowed in. One winter there was a famine. One which wanders about by the ocean, living on shell-fish, and moving from beach to beach in canoes of their own building, or rather hollowing. If they are caught in bad weather, the men are said to have no hesitation in " lightening the ship " by throwing their wives and children overboard. When food is short, the old women are eliminated from the food list by strangulation. An Indian who was told by a white man that such a practice was abominable, especially when they kept their dogs



JUAN FERNANDEZ: ERSTWHILE RESORT OF A FAMOUS PRIVATEER

The main island of a small group in the South Pacific, included in the province of Valparaiso, Juan Fernandez was for some years the solitary residence of Alexander Selkirk, the Scottish sailor and supposed original of Defoe's Robinson Crusoe, whose privateering exploits are world-famous Its mountainous and rocky shores are frequently visited by Chilean fishermen

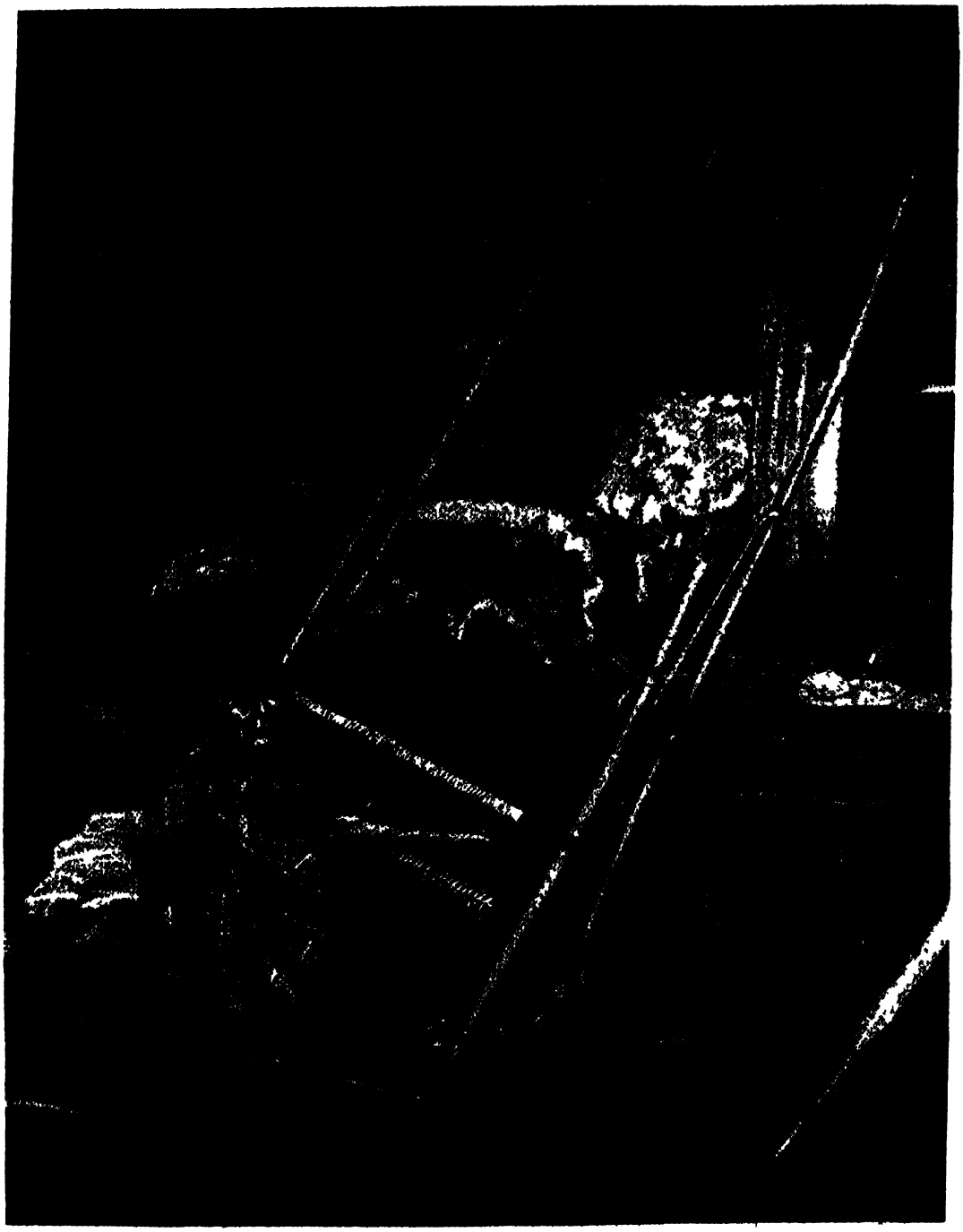
Photo, Heffer, Santiago



EASTER ISLAND: THE PUZZLE OF THE SOUTH PACIFIC

Scattered fragments of bygone culture and art, traceable to a Melanesian source, are found in profusion about this lonely islet, belonging to Chile and known as Rapanui, or Easter Island, since its discovery by the Dutch admiral, Roggeveen, on Easter Day, 1722. Huge monolithic statues, rock carvings and stone faces are relics which present an ethnological problem still unsolved

Photo, P. H. Edmunds



A UNIVERSAL CRAFT AND THE ARAUCANIAN INDIAN

The Araucanians are distributed between the southern provinces of the Argentine Republic and of Chile, as we have seen in our section on Argentina. The Araucanian woman in this excellent photograph of the interior of an Indian choza is engaged in the weaving of the coarse but serviceable cloth used for the ponchos of her tribesmen and the peon class of Chileans

alive, replied with a cunning leer, "Doggie catch otter, old woman, no." These Yaghans cannot be civilized. When they are given clothes to wear and white men's food, they die. It is unlikely that the few who are left will survive much longer.

Another tribe of rather more respectable habits wanders on the plains of Southern Chile. The Onas are huntsmen. Formerly they hunted the guanaco, and from it got their food, their clothing (the hide), their tools (made of its bones, polished and

sharpened), and their bowstrings (its sinews). This creature, almost extinct now on these prairies, was a strange mixture. It has been described as possessing the head and ears of a mule, the body of a camel, the feet of a stag, and the tail of a horse. In order to shoot the guanaco, the Onas were trained to squat for hours at a time without moving. They were very good shots, as they proved by practising with the bow and arrow at one another. They seldom hit one another, for the person aimed at is exceedingly quick and agile in leaping aside. There always is a leap, however, which shows the aim to be accurate. The native Indians of Patagonia are the subject of a pendant article to this description of Chile, and no more need be said of the indigenous races here.

The most southerly town in Chile is Punta Arenas (Sandy Point), with a population not far short of ten thousand.



ARAUCANIAN WOMAN OF SOUTHERN CHILE

A stocky, vigorous, and not unpleasant-featured people are the natives of the race whom the Spanish conquerors never succeeded in entirely subduing. Their habits are primitive, and although not models of cleanliness, they might compare not unfavourably with certain gipsy races of Europe. The women have few ornaments, but they like them large, as the ear-pieces here, and of silver

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso

In this district sheep can be bred with unusually long and thick wool. The animals owe this protection to the severe cold they have to endure. The first breeders were Australians or New Zealanders (it is not a long voyage from Australia to this part of Chile), and they sold their wool at very good prices. Upon their success followed a frenzied land boom. Numbers of sham companies were formed to acquire and sell lands suitable for the new venture. Prices were forced up to absurd heights. Then the bottom fell out of the boom, and many of the foolish speculators were ruined.

Since then the sheep-raising industry has returned steady profits, but it is not capable of any great development, since the amount of land affording pasture is limited. The port of Punta Arenas does a big trade in wool, and also ships a quantity of frozen meat. It is a windy town, and the climate is inclined to be cold even in summer, but it is not unhealthy. A good deal of the business is in the hands of Scotsmen, who compare the weather favourably with that of Scotland.

Foreigners, it is noticeable, generally speak well of Chile and the Chileans, whatever part they may have lived in. It is a country less visited by Europeans than are the Argentine and Brazil, but among its inhabitants there are many from European states, and, as a rule, they not only express their attachment to so fertile and flowery a land, but prove that they are sincere by staying there in preference to living anywhere else. Of all the countries of South America known to the writer, Central Chile and Uruguay make the strongest appeals, and it would be Santiago or Valparaíso he would choose for his home were fate to call him to the Pacific side, just as it would be, unhesitatingly, Montevideo were he free to chose his city of residence on the east.

II. A Note About The Patagonian Indians

By H. Hesketh Prichard

Author of "The Hunting Indians of Patagonia," "The Tehuelche Indian," etc.

THE Patagonian Indians have long been fabled in story; in fact, ever since Magellan kidnapped two of them shortly after he and his men, landing on the Patagonian beaches, had seen enormous footsteps in the sand, this tribe has gained the reputation of possessing the stature of giants. As a matter of fact, the Patagonian Indians, the Tehuelches, are the tallest race which inhabit the earth, but the early accounts which gave them a height of 7 ft., and even more, are incorrect, the average height of the men being an inch or two above 6 ft.

The Patagonian Indians, as I shall call them—and by this name I refer to the Tehuelche tribe, who hunt all over the rolling pampas stretching between the Andes and the Atlantic Ocean, and between the great rivers which cut the South American Continent in two about the 38th parallel of latitude and the Magellan Straits—are now a race of horsemen, but the introduction of horses is of quite recent date. One hundred and fifty years ago they were foot Indians, but now their whole lives are centred round the horse.

They are true nomads, true hunters, who wander after the game across their vast hunting-ground, and who live a life—those who are now left of them—as free as the world has ever known.

It is very difficult to state accurately the present number of these Indians, but that their numbers are dwindling is certain. However, the tribe holds so remarkable a place in the life of the pampas that some account of them cannot fail to be interesting.

First as regards their religion. It may be said that they worship a good spirit, who many years ago, according to Indian beliefs, took up his dwelling in a cave in the interior of the country,



MEN WHO WALK AS TREES AMONG THEIR FELLOWS

The migrations of these wandering giants, the Tehuelches, are difficult to follow. Among the mountain passes of the Southern Andes they carry on a trade in guanaco skins with the white man. Otherwise, they have but little intercourse with their neighbours; but the itinerant trader, knowing their weakness for the magical fiery draught, haunts their toldos with business-like pertinacity

Photo, American Museum of Natural History, New York

or rather in the cordillera, and from that vantage ground poured out blessings upon his people. He gave to them the guanaco, the guemal, the ostrich, and the cavy, the four great stand-bys of the nomad hunter's existence, and then, having blessed his people, this good spirit fell into a long slumber. But in the Indian religion there is a second god, or rather demon, who is known as the Gualicho. As soon as the good spirit fell asleep, according to Indian legend, the Gualicho woke up, and proceeded to do harm to the tribes. He made the fox, the red wolf, and all the birds of prey, and he himself was not averse from descending upon a single Indian and doing him an injury.

The Gualicho is a very real superstition of Indian life, and it is a strange thing to one who happens to be inhabiting the tents or toldos of the Indians to see how every morning, just before sunrise, the warriors light torches and proceed to drive the Gualicho from the back of their tents. This they do with a great outcry; sometimes even they mount their horses, and still waving their torches, drive him, as they imagine, out into the pampas.

So far the simple religion of the Indian. Now as to the methods of his daily life. He is probably as perfect a specimen of the true nomad hunter as the world has to show. There is down the centre of Patagonia a narrow path, perhaps only eighteen inches wide and many a thousand mile long, which is known as the Indian trail. Up and down this the Indian tribes wander. It leads from good camping ground to good camping ground, and it touches all the points at which game is abundant.

The Indian of these days possesses a certain number of cattle and flocks of sheep, but this is very recent, and in old days he possessed nothing but his skill as a hunter, and of course his horses. Even to-day it is by hunting that he lives, and the main article which he manufactures is the

capa of guanaco skin. He sells also, or rather barters, the feathers of the rhea, or Patagonian ostrich, but his main wealth comes from the guanaco.

His methods of hunting are remarkable. He uses no bow and arrow, but



NIMROD OF THE PAMPAS

The true nomad hunter. Among the rugged Andean strongholds, and the surrounding vast treeless plains, the Tehuelche lives his primitive picturesque life in a world of his own

Photo, H. Hesketh Prichard

instead gallops down his quarry, which he kills with the boleadores. This is a three-thonged weapon, at the extremity of each thong being a stone sewn up in the raw hide. This weapon the Tehuelche Indian can use with extraordinary skill. When galloping at full speed he hurls it, first swinging it round his head, at the legs of the flying guanaco, and rarely does he fail to bring the beast to the ground, for the guanaco, when struck by the boleadores, becomes entangled in its coils, which wrap themselves round his legs and finally bring him to the ground. The Indian then leaps from his horse and kills the guanaco with his knife. In his hunt he is accompanied by large numbers of country-bred dogs, some of which are very skilful in hunting down their prey.

Let us imagine that it is a hunting morning in the camp of the Tehuelches. The cacique, or hereditary chief, makes the arrangements for the hunt. He has, perhaps, forty warriors who will take part in it. Before dawn, each of these warriors saddles up his horse and rides away to a spot appointed for him. Besides the horse he rides he leads a second animal, which he will ride when his first mount is weary. In his belt he takes a pinch of salt, nothing more, nor does he eat anything before starting, for it is the Indian rule that on hunting mornings the Indian shall not eat until he has killed.

Each Indian rides away as has been described, the plan of the cacique being to make an immense circle of men converging upon a certain point. Towards this central point the entire circle will drive the game. As the dawn brightens, a watcher, could he be there, might see smoke going up to heaven from various points of the landscape, all around the huge circle. Then the circle begins to close in. Now and again the Indian gets off his horse and lights another smoke, to give his direction to his comrades, until at length the Indians can see each other all converging and driving before them an immense quantity of the game of the country. There may be as many as five or six thousand guanaco, numbers of cavies, perhaps even a puma or two, and many ostriches. As soon as the circle is close enough, the Indians light fires all round so that the game cannot escape. Then they rush in, and with their dogs and boleadores the slaughter begins.

These battues, for so we may term them, take place usually just before the breeding season, when the female guanacos are heavy with young, the reason being that the skin of the mature guanaco is valueless for the purpose of making capas, but the skins of the unborn young are very soft, and it is from these that the capas are fashioned.

As the Indians rush in there is a scene of terrible slaughter, and for many

a mile the ground is covered with the corpses of the hunted. When the hunt is over the tribe moves up and camps on the ground, and both women and men work at the skinning and preparation of the pelts, which lasts for several days. Afterwards these are handed over to the squaws, or, rather, as they call them among the Tehuelches, the chinas, who sew them into the capas which are sold for such high prices in the various coast towns.

It is a hard life that the Indians live in one of the hardest countries in the world. It is true that the game never decreases enough to cause a famine, but it is also true, a fact which is hardly realizable in more favoured countries, that Patagonia, both on the ground and in the air, is the home of more scavenging birds and beasts than can be easily imagined. It is quite impossible to tie out a horse with a hide soga; he will not be there for a quarter of an hour before the foxes will have gnawed through the soga in order to eat it. And if there does not happen to be a fox there, which is a very rare event, there is pretty sure to be a red wolf. If anything dies on the Patagonian pampas it is picked clean within a couple or three hours. This is the doing of the great condors, which sometimes measure 12 ft. across the tips of the wings; but besides the condors there are many varieties of hawk and other birds of prey, such as the chimango and the corancho.

The character of the Tehuelches is distinctly pleasant, for though silent they are men of an open nature. A great many stories have come down of the great sufferings endured by Europeans who were captured by them, but the writer of these pages was never able to substantiate any of these tales. On the contrary, the Indian respects the white man until he is driven to do otherwise, and will often give him a helping hand in gathering his horses, and accept no reward. The Indians are now at any rate quite peaceful, and never interfere with the traveller. They have always been of a quiet and stolid nature, living their picturesque lives in a world of their own. They have not been well treated by the various governments, and the great curse which for some years past has overshadowed their lives is the presence of the itinerant trader. This man carries with him the worst quality of whisky, which he sells to the Indians, and will continue to do so, law or no law. Once an Indian has drunk a glass or two he will sell everything he has got—his splendid horses, his store of capa robes, his everything, to obtain a little more. There is no need to labour the terrible possibilities which these weaknesses entail.



THREE MEN OF THE LARGE-FOOTED TRIBE

Hide overshoes cover their buskins in bad weather, partly explaining the term "patagon"—large foot, applied to the Tehuelches by their Spanish discoverers. Brave of heart, they fear nothing save the red wolf, great condor, and rapacious puma, which play havoc with their flocks

Photo, Allan, Valparaiso



A CHILEAN GOVERNMENT SCHOOL WHERE ARAUCANIANS MAY RECEIVE AN ELEMENTARY EDUCATION

The warlike Araucanians stand out as the Iroquois of South American Indians. In them the Spaniards found such worthy foemen that the poet Ercilla celebrated their conquest by the epic "La Araucana," the most famous literary monument of the Conquistadores. The proud tribes long remained menacing neighbours to the colonists. Now they are quiet and law-abiding, and the Chilean Government is doing its best to bring them within the scope of the national educational system

Photo, Hume, Santiago

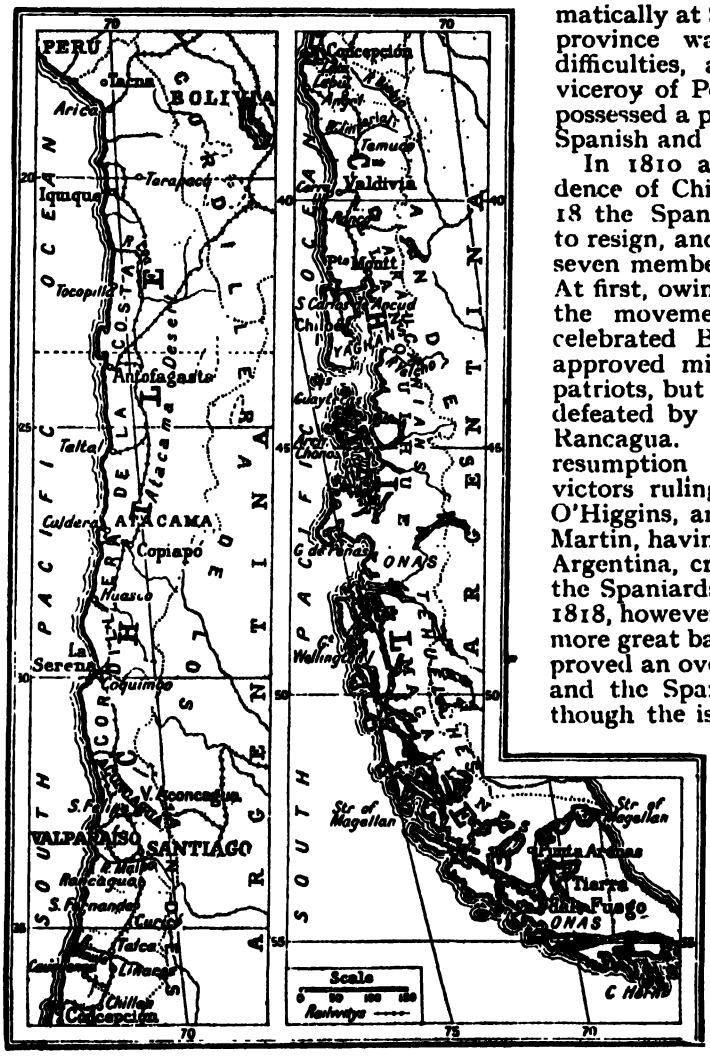
Chile

III. The Foundations of the Republic

By W. H. Koebel

Author of "Modern Chile"

THE original inhabitants of Chile were Indians of a not very high level of civilization. In the fifteenth century, the northern and central parts of the country were invaded and conquered by the Inca of Peru, Yupanqui, but the southern portion continued to be held by the fierce and warlike Araucanian Indians. In 1535–36 Chile was invaded from Bolivia by the Spanish leader Diego de Almagro, and in 1540 Pizarro sent Pedro de Valdivia to conquer the country. Valdivia founded Santiago and other towns, but was defeated and killed by the Indians in 1553.



CHILE AND ITS PEOPLES

During the next century a continuous warfare was waged between the Araucanian tribes and the Spaniards. An unparalleled resistance was offered, the Spanish settlements being repeatedly destroyed and their viceroy, De Villagran, being killed in 1563. In 1640 a treaty was signed by Quillin, leaving the Indians in undisturbed possession of the region south of the Bio-Bio. Fifteen years later war broke out again, and there were further desperate struggles in 1723 and 1766. The Araucanians continued to hold their own, and by a treaty of 1767 they were permitted the right to be represented diplomatically at Santiago. Spanish rule of the province was carried on under great difficulties, and was subservient to the viceroy of Peru at Lima. In 1800, Chile possessed a population of half a million, of Spanish and mixed nationality.

In 1810 a movement for the independence of Chile began, and on September 18 the Spanish governor was compelled to resign, and a provisional government of seven members was installed in his stead. At first, owing largely to divided councils, the movement did not succeed. The celebrated Bernardo O'Higgins was the approved military leader of the Chilean patriots, but in 1814 his army was signally defeated by the Spanish under Osorio at Rancagua. This led to the temporary resumption of Spanish authority, the victors ruling with great severity. But O'Higgins, and an Argentine general, San Martin, having organized a patriot army in Argentina, crossed the Andes, and routed the Spaniards at Chacabuco. On April 3, 1818, however, the patriots had to fight one more great battle, that of the Maipo. This proved an overwhelming defeat for Osorio, and the Spaniards were finally expelled, though the island of Chiloé held out for Spain until 1826.

During the next few years Chile greatly assisted in the independence of Peru, thanks to the co-operation of the British Admiral, Cochrane, and to the invasion of Peru by San Martin's army. Political dissensions brought about the resignation of O'Higgins in 1823, and then followed a period of anarchy. In 1830 a

military coup d'état and the important battle of Lircay led to the election of General Prieto as president (1831–41). Prieto, who formulated the present Chilean constitution, waged successful war against Peru and Bolivia in 1836, and easily defeated them.

His next two successors as presidents were General Bulnés (1841–51) and Manuel Montt (1851–61). So far these administrations had been Conservative, but in 1861 a Liberal was returned to power in the person of José Perez, who, in 1865, went to war with Spain. This campaign, which was entered upon out of sympathy for Peru in a local dispute, led to a Spanish blockade and the bombardment of Valparaíso. The chief episode of Federico Errázuriz' presidency (1871–76) was the increase and improvement of the navy. During the rule of President Pinto (1876–81), a serious financial crisis was averted by the issue of a paper currency, and war broke out with the Peru-Bolivian confederation in 1879. This struggle, waged for possession of the valuable mineral provinces of Tarapacá, Tacna and Arica, continued until 1881.

Chilean Triumphs on Land and Sea

The Chilean army and navy were completely triumphant at all points. On October 8, 1879, the Chilean cruisers Almirante Cochrane and Esmeralda sank the Peruvian ironclad Huascar, when the latter's brave commander Grau was killed. In 1880 the Chileans blockaded Lima and won the victory of Tacna, and in January, 1881, after further decisive victories at Chorrillos and Miraflores, the Peruvian capital was occupied. Before peace could be negotiated, Pinto was succeeded as president of Chile by Santa Maria (September, 1881). Peace was not ratified until 1884, when Peru ceded Tarapacá to Chile, while Tacna and Arica became Chilean for ten years, at the end of which period the inhabitants were to determine by vote whether they wished to be Peruvian or Chilean.

President Santa Maria's term ended in 1886, and José Manuel Balmaceda was elected. He became unpopular with the majority, and when (January 1, 1896) he illegally decreed that the budget for 1890 should be deemed the budget for 1891, a revolutionary movement broke out. The fleet was won over by Admiral Montt, whom Balmaceda proclaimed a traitor. The president now sought to assume dictatorial powers, and civil war began, the revolutionary party raising an army of ten thousand. In April, 1891, the cruiser Blanco Encalada was torpedoed in Caldera Bay by the Balmacedan ship Almirante Lynch, with a loss of 300 lives. A provisional government was inaugurated by the rebels at Iquique, with Admiral Montt at its head. Meanwhile, Balmaceda's autocratic measures had alienated public opinion. In a pitched battle at Placilla (August 28, 1891) his army was utterly routed, his generals Alcérrica and Barbosa were killed, and Valparaíso and Santiago occupied. Balmaceda fled to the Argentine Legation, where on September 18 he committed suicide. So ended a civil war which had cost 10,000 lives and £10,000,000 sterling. A pendent to it was a peremptory demand of the U.S.A. for an indemnity, arising out of an affray between Chilean and United States seamen at Valparaíso, Chile being compelled to pay £15,000 as compensation.

Frontier Delimitation Problems

Señor Vicuña having been elected but declining to take office, Admiral Montt, the maritime hero of the revolutionary war, was now elected president of Chile by a practically unanimous vote. He promptly granted an amnesty to all concerned in the recent struggle. In 1895 he proclaimed a gold currency for Chile, and, trouble having arisen with Argentina over the boundary question, induced that country to agree to the arbitration of Great Britain. General Federico Errázuriz, the son of Federico Errázuriz (president 1871–76), became president in 1896. War with Argentina appeared imminent, and led to a financial panic and reversion to a paper-money currency. At length, two separate international commissions adjusted the disputes with Argentina concerning the Atacama and Patagonian territories respectively—a United States commissioner assisting in the one case, and the problem of Patagonia being confided to a British commission. The settlement of the outstanding questions with Peru and Bolivia still hung fire, Peru insisting that only Peruvian subjects, and not all nationals in the country, should vote as to the future of Tacna and Arica. Argentina took exception to a Chilean note to Bolivia (1900) to the effect that, after sixteen years' delay, Chile must insist upon a settlement and must decline to grant Bolivia any port upon the Pacific coast.

War Superseded by Arbitration

President Errázuriz resigned in May, 1901, and died a few weeks later, the liberal Señor Riesco being elected in his stead. At the close of the year relations again became so strained between Chile and Argentina that military measures were on the eve of being resorted to. A happy solution was found in the selection of one of the British arbitrators, Sir T. H. Holdich, to make a personal survey of the Chile-Argentina frontier. What has been styled the Holdich Award was signed by King Edward VII. on November 20, 1902, and was warmly greeted by both republics. It was further provided that any subsequent differences between the

two Powers should be submitted either to the Government of Great Britain or to that of Switzerland. In 1905 the question at issue with Bolivia was also at last arranged. Bolivia relinquished her demand for a seaport, while Chile consented to build and equip a line of railway from Arica to La Paz, and to grant Bolivia free access to the sea.

The next president, Pedro Montt, assumed the reins of office in September, 1906—almost immediately after the devastating earthquake which laid Valparaíso in ruins, partially destroyed Santiago, and cost several thousand lives. Señor Montt chiefly concerned himself with the commercial prosperity of the country, and such important enterprises as the linking-up of Valparaíso and Buenos Aires, and of the far Chilean north with the distant south, by railway, were completed.

President Montt died in 1910, before his term of office had expired. It fell to the lot of his successor, Señor Ramón Barros Luco, to face the perilous situation created by the outbreak of the Great War in August, 1914. He was succeeded by President Juan Luis Sanfuentes (elected 1915), who was still in power when the struggle ended in 1918. In October, 1920, Señor Arturo Alessandri was elected to the presidency, the problems with which he had to contend being of the industrial order rather than those concerned with international politics.

CHILE: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Extending in a long, narrow strip along the South Pacific coast, from Peru on the north to Cape Horn on the south, it is separated from Bolivia and Argentina on the east by the Andes (highest peak, Aconcagua, 23,097 ft.). Includes greater part of Tierra del Fuego, Juan Fernandez, and other islands, some uninhabited, and the Straits of Magellan. Width from 50 to 200 miles; length over 2,500 miles. Total area, 289,829 square miles; population, 3,792,000.

Mainland consists of agricultural and pastoral area, with desert to north and forest region in south; rich central valley lies between Andes and coast. Principal rivers: Bio-Bio, Maipo, Maule, Itata, Bueno. Several lakes in south (largest Llanquihue, 300 square miles; and Ranco, 200 square miles). Longitudinal railway, owned by Government, runs from north to south, with branches to chief ports. Railway from Arica and Antofagasta runs through Andine passes to Bolivia. Transandine line connects Valparaíso and Santiago with Buenos Aires. Total length of railways over 5,400 miles. Electrification of railways commenced 1921 between Valparaíso and Santiago. Over 30 wireless stations along coast. Coasting trade served by 56 ports, of which 12 open to foreign trade. There are 197 miles of navigable lakes and 850 miles of navigable rivers.

Government and Constitution

Republic, divided into 23 provinces, sub-divided into 82 departments and one territory. Executive power exercised by President, elected for term of five years, and Council, of which five members nominated by President and six by Congress. Legislative authority vested in National Congress, consisting of Senate of 37 members elected by provinces for six years, and Chamber of Deputies of 118 members elected by departments for three years. Both are returned by same electors, franchise being practically confined to literates and property-holders.

Defence

Service in national militia compulsory from 18 to 45; recruits receive one year's training, followed by 9 years in the active army reserve, then in second reserve till 45. Strength of regular army about 23,000. Air force formed under British instruction with 80 aeroplanes and 14 seaplanes purchased in Great Britain.

Navy consists of one battleship, formerly H.M.S. Canada, six cruisers, four destroyers, and six submarines purchased from Great Britain, besides ten other destroyers, three torpedo-boats, patrol vessels, and other craft. Personnel about 5,000. Arsenal and dockyard at Talcahuano.

Commerce and Industries

Mining and agriculture are chief industries. Besides gold and silver, minerals include copper nitrates, coal and iron. Great deposits of nitrate are found in the north, in desert of Atacama, known as pampa salitrera, 500 miles long, and from 2,000 to 6,000 feet above sea level, and form with copper principal articles of export. Chile is world's second largest producer of copper. Other products are borax, cobalt, iodine, manganese, sulphur, guano. Iron-ore deposits in Atacama and Coquimbo estimated at 1,000,000,000 tons. Coal mines south of Valparaíso produced one-and-a-half million tons in 1919.

Wheat is most extensively cultivated cereal; vines yielded 26,000,000 gallons of wine in 1920. Fruit trees cover 277,000 acres; forest area, 9,500,000 acres. Live-stock include 43,000 alpacas. Sheep farming in Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego. Wool and frozen meat exported from Punta Arenas in Magellan Strait.

Imports, £34,130,945; exports, £58,412,642.

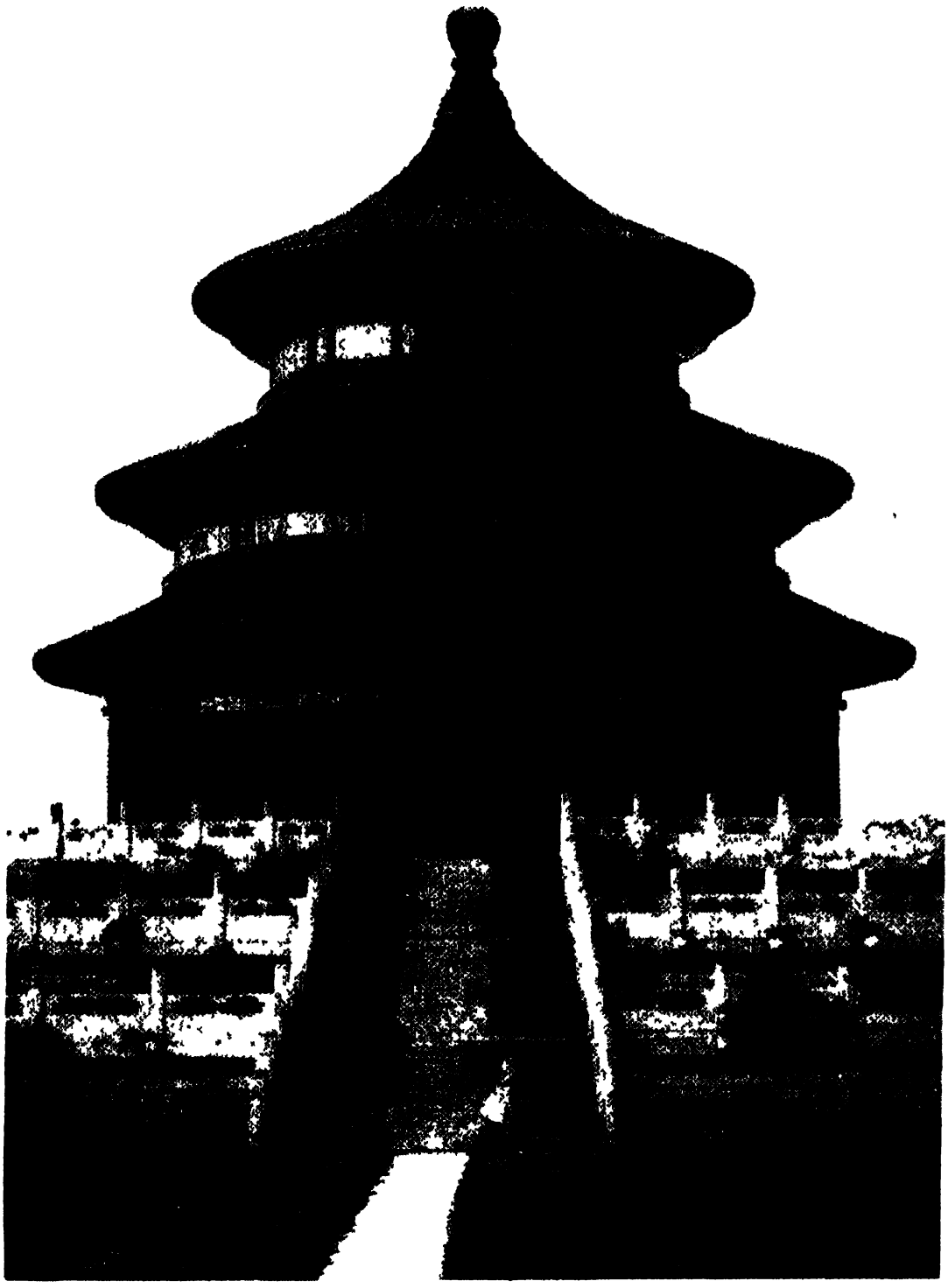
Chief Towns

Santiago de Chile, the capital (population, 507,296), Valparaíso (182,242), Concepción (66,074), Antofagasta (51,531), Iquique (37,421), Talca (36,079), Chillan (30,881), Viña del Mar (33,441), Temuco (28,546), Valdivia (26,854), Talcahuano (22,084), Curico (15,579), La Serena (15,240).

Religion and Education

State religion Roman Catholic, but toleration for all others. Archbishopric at Santiago; three bishops and four vicars apostolic. About 600 churches and 800 chapels. Education free and compulsory; over 3,900 schools with 460,000 pupils. State and Catholic universities have over 5,000 students. Industrial universities opened at Valparaíso and Concepción. National library contains over 286,000 volumes.

Peasantry and working population in towns show considerable Indian or Araucanian strain and are mostly illiterate. Indigenous inhabitants belong to three separate branches, Araucans in valleys and western slopes of Andes, Changos in north, employed almost entirely as labourers, and nomadic Fuegians in south. Araucans number over 100,000.



SHRINE OF SACRED MEMORIES: THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN, PEKING

In the ancient Outer City of Peking, among the temples surrounding the Altar of Heaven, is the Temple of Heaven, wherein, at midnight of the winter solstice and during famine and drought, the emperor solemnly worshipped the Supreme Ruler Shang-ti. Circular, over one hundred feet in height, and triple-roofed with blue glazed porcelain tiles, it was burnt in 1889, but was rebuilt

Photo, Herbert G. Ponting, F.R.G.S.

China

I. How Its Teeming Millions Toil and Live

By Arthur Corbett-Smith, M.A.

Author of "The Evolution of Modern China," etc.

A CERTAIN British diplomat accredited to the court of Peking had occasion to interview a distinguished Chinese official. Our diplomat, in the course of a thirty odd years' residence in China, had acquired a sound working knowledge of the Chinese official language which, indeed, he spoke fluently. With care, he stated his case, the Chinese listening with exquisite courtesy. At the close the latter turned to a companion and, in a tone of amused surprise, remarked: "These barbarians speak a language strangely like our own."

The anecdote suggests the insuperable difficulty which confronts any man who would seek to understand the Chinese race, or to describe the people in such general terms as may be used in respect of a Western nation. Here is a race which numbers, roughly speaking, nearly a quarter of the inhabitants of our planet. It is a race which occupies a territory greater than Europe; which comprises more than sixty different peoples, and which speaks almost as many different dialects as there are cities and districts in the country.

China's Ancient Civilization

It has a civilization which was old a thousand years before Christ was born, and which to-day still clings tenaciously to the rites and customs observed when David was reigning at Jerusalem. The march of Western civilization has but reached the outer ramparts; while even in the great Treaty Ports and other spheres of foreign influence the West has again and again been compelled to confess its impotence when confronted by the unyielding conservatism and passive resistance of the East. In March, 1912, consequent upon the establishment of a republic, the terms of the new provincial constitution were promulgated. This constitution and other decrees aimed, in a word, at bringing the ancient civilization into line with that of the progressive modern world. It set forth proposed reforms in every department of the national life, from the abolition of illegal arrest and imprisonment to the niceties of hat-raising in greeting an acquaintance. It is, for instance, expressly decreed that women shall not raise their hats. Somewhat unnecessary, one would think, as Chinese women do not wear hats.

Daily Life of the People

But the revolution had come from without, not from within. The reform party, imbued with the materialistic education of the West, would seem actually to have forgotten the existence of those social and economic facts and problems which have ever characterised their own race.

The real China is not the China of the Treaty Ports, which foreigners have virtually made their own, nor of the cities, but rather of the land and the thousands of villages scattered throughout the length and breadth of the country. The family is the unit of Chinese life, and then the village. So from these watch-towers we will take our bird's-eye view. But the warning must be repeated. No man within a life-time of residence and travel in China can hope to acquire the knowledge from which to describe the Chinese people, however skilled an observer he may be. The utmost that he can hope to do is faithfully to record his own few impressions, to collate the impressions of others and compare them with his own, and carefully to inquire into the why and wherefore of the incidents in the daily life of the

people that he witnesses. But even then he may not say that such-and-such is true of China. For what is truth in the north is possibly false in the south; the east knows not the customs of the west. Further, the observer must invite something of a real sympathy on the part of his audience. The Chinese are a race of human beings such as ourselves, not a collection of marionettes with quaint, curious, upside-down habits, as might be imagined after a perusal of the superficial writings of too many globe-trotters. Their thoughts and feelings are not, perhaps, as ours, but none the less are they entitled to our respect. In some matters, indeed, it is the Western nations who should learn with advantage from the Chinese.



DECOROUS DRESS OF A LADY

Chinese gentlewomen of birth and position wear well-cut trousers, exactly the same shape as a man's, tunic jacket of the same material with a high collar, and pointed shoes on their cramped, bandaged feet

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



MANCHU DAME OF HIGH DEGREE

Severe modesty distinguishes the dress of all Chinese women, who refrain from exposure of any part of the body and conceal all the contours of the figure. Their garments are, however, often gorgeously embroidered

Photo, Underwood Press Service

With these limitations in mind, we may first consider the nature of the great moral foundation of the Chinese fabric; the moral and social characteristics of the people; their language, their ideas of government; their occupations and industries and, lastly, the arts in which the Chinese genius finds its best expression.



VICTIM OF A CRUEL CUSTOM
Bound at eight years old, at the cost of terrible suffering, her crippled feet seem much too small to be strong enough to support so fine a physique as this Chinese gentlewoman possesses
Photo, Miss C. J. Hunter

Ancestor-worship and filial piety form the real religion of China and the very heart-centre of Chinese national and social life. That a man shall ever pay tribute of deep reverence in thought and in deed to his parents during their life-time, to their spirits after death, and so to the spirits of all his ancestors; to leave nothing undone whereby such tribute may in turn be paid to him by his sons, and so forward through posterity: such, in brief, is the faith which colours every act in the daily life of the individual Chinese and has moulded the destinies of the Chinese nation. On the one hand, it is responsible for the fevered struggle by three-fourths of the race for a bare subsistence: for every man must beget as many sons as possible or, at worst, adopt them, and there is neither room nor employment for all. On the other hand, a man who cannot support at the same time his parents and his child must be prepared to sacrifice the latter.

This faith enjoins that a man shall marry at the earliest possible age, but that he, his wife, his children shall be wholly subject to his parents while they live, and to their spirits when they



AN EMANCIPATED YOUNG LADY
How European influences have modified Chinese fashions is shown in the skirt worn by this girl of good social standing, and in the shoes encasing feet that have been allowed to develop on natural lines.
Photo, B. T. Prideaux



IMAGES AND PUPPETS, RELIGIOUS AND OTHERWISE, ARE IN GAUDY DISPLAY ON MANY A CHINESE BOOTH AND STALL

In China, where material interests have full possession of the field, we find that the strong man of the nation is the merchant. He caters for all tastes and creeds, if not always in wares then in a display of moral maxims for the edification of the passers-by. A poor arithmetician, he makes much use of the abacus or calculating table, and no transaction is effected without a considerable amount of keen bargaining



PIOUS DETACHMENT FROM TEMPORAL CONCERNS: A BUDDHIST MONK IN YELLOW ROBE AND A BROWN STUDY

Stolid faces and eyes fixed on vacancy characterise the majority of Buddhist priests and monks. With head surmounted by a broad-brimmed hat, whose steeple crown resembles the *hti* on a pagoda, this young monk has lapsed into meditation, that looks uncommonly like somnolence, in a street of Kaifeng. The photographer taking advantage of so well-posed a study of spiritual aloofness from material affairs has himself become an object of interest to the lay population



"FANATICS HAVE THEIR DREAMS"
From under the hood of this Buddhist priest of Lin Yin the sombre eyes of a fanatic look forth, while his folded arms suggest, not meekness, but the resolution written in the set jaw
Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

die. "Hundreds of millions of living Chinese," it has been said, "are under the most galling subjection to the countless thousands of millions of their dead." Always, lest a curse befall, must the all-powerful departed spirits be propitiated, and their comfort in the underworld depends wholly upon the care of their living descendants. Food must be offered at intervals; acts of devotion must constantly be paid. For those poor spirits who possess no friends on earth provision is made by a great national annual offering. No man would ever dream of turning apostate, for he would become a dishonoured outcast in this world and a tortured soul in the next.

The universal struggle for a bare living is responsible for the absence of a national patriotism, even of any public spirit on the part of individuals, for each man must fight hard to live at all. Thus it also indirectly accounts for one of the greatest curses of China: the system, which obtains from the highest to the lowest, of squeezing money from the one next below, the insensate greed of gain, and the bribery and corruption rampant throughout the official classes. The problem of China is essentially social and economic, and no man can appreciate it or understand her people who does not first study this doctrine of ancestor-worship and its effects.

Allied with this faith there obtains throughout China a vague form of polytheism, whereby a multitude of spirits and local deities, gods of earth, air, fire, and water, are honoured or propitiated. This religion may be summed up in the word fêngshui, which indicates some vast, malignant, supernatural force which must constantly be appeased. For instance, the houses in a Chinese village or city are usually all of a low, monotonous height-level. Did one project above its neighbours the infuriated air-spirits would probably play havoc with it. Glance at the familiar "willow-pattern" plates and cups. It will be noted that the little bridges are built zigzag fashion, and that the roof eaves have the ends rounded upwards. These features are typically Chinese. The demons can follow swiftly along a straight path, but curves form serious obstacles. It is fêngshui which has prevented the sinking of mines and the development of China's vast mineral wealth; it has also hindered the construction of railways and



Photo, B.T. Prideaux

CHINA : WHERE BUDDHA REIGNS

The island of Pu Tu is wholly devoted to the cult of Buddha. Here, in many a latticed monastery, yellow-robed priests pass dreamy lives worshipping at the gilded lacquer shrines.



ISLE OF A GODDESS, WHERE NO WOMAN MAY DWELL

Pu Tu, off the east coast of Chusan, is a sacred island exclusively the abode of Buddhist monks, where no native woman may live on any pretext. Phosphorescent waves breaking on the shore in long billows of flame gave origin to a legend that the Goddess of Mercy was seen to arrive in a ship, burning, but unconsumed, and to her the island is dedicated



DEGENERATE PROFESSORS OF A ONCE PURE AND LOFTY RELIGION

Many Buddhist priests are friendly, even merry looking fellows, but as a class they are ignorant and superstitious rather than religious. Their cleanliness, too, is as disputable as their godliness, and the Buddhist priesthood urgently needs reformation if it is ever again to hold the respect of the Chinese people, by whom it is now regarded as little better than a parasitical growth

Photos, Maynard Owen Williams



PAVEMENTS POLISHED BY THE SLIPPERED FEET OF PRIESTS

Attired in plumed headdresses such as the ancient heroes wore, and cloaks like those affected by modern doctors of divinity, these Lama priests turn eyes left to a brother on the steps who looks for all the world like a field-marshal standing at ease. Note the immensely effective exterior decoration of the walls, its artistic value not, perhaps, depreciated by the crumbling of the stone

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



VENERABLE PRIEST OF BUDDHA IN HIS STATELY ROBE OF OFFICE

His voluminous robe is composed of pieces of red cloth sewn together with white cotton with the edges showing. This symbolises the rags of poverty, in which state the priests are supposed to exist. They are, however, in the main, avaricious and immoral, their religion having sunk to a relatively low plane since its introduction from India in A.D. 61

Photo, B. T. Prideaux

telegraphs. Fêngshui, not overcrowding and the total lack of sanitary measures, is held responsible for the recurrent devastating plagues. In every phase of the Chinese national and social life may be traced the sinister grip of this "hidden hand." Fortunately, however, the grip is steadily being loosened, to the great benefit of the people, but the superstition dies hard.

The third of the great moral forces of China is Confucianism. This is a doctrine of human duty and general conduct rather than a religion, and the ideals which the Sage taught have strongly influenced all classes, for the undoubted moral good of China, for more than two thousand years. The doctrine of Confucius may be summed up in a single sentence: justice and right thinking must ultimately conquer might. It is to the practical application through the ages of this lofty ideal and its attendant precepts that the Chinese owe their marvellous stability as a



WAFTING HIS PRAYERS ON WIDENING WAVES OF SOUND

Great reverence marks the demeanour of the Chinese priests when officiating at the temple services, and a truly devotional atmosphere envelops them. Genuflexion and prostration before the altar, and processions round the temple to the accompaniment of chants form a large part of the ritual, as also does the striking of gongs and bells and very deep-toned drums

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



SMILING IN THE FACE OF ADVERSITY

She has had the misfortune to be born a girl, not an enviable fate in China. Her parents consider education a sheer waste of money as she will soon belong to another family, and arduous tasks are always awaiting her. She is married, with or without her consent, seldom happily, for according to the Confucian theory a wife has no rights which a husband is bound to respect

Photo, J. C. Carter

great nation. In 1912 the actual worship of Confucius was abolished, but the official birthday celebrations in schools and elsewhere are retained.

Buddhism and Taoism have, as formal religions, little or no hold upon the Chinese, although providing religious rituals and ceremonies for use upon various occasions. The doctrine of universal charity and sympathy, the essence of Buddhism, seems to be recognized only in so far as the Chinese are a peace-loving people. Taoism is now little more than fêngshui and witchcraft combined.

Mahomedanism numbers, it is estimated, some 10,000,000 Chinese. These form almost a race apart, although



SETTING OFF DOWN THE RIVER TO SERENADE A NEIGHBOURING VILLAGE DURING THE MID-AUTUMN FESTIVAL

A tightly-packed load of humanity in best clothes and armed with lanterns, banners, food, and all the essentials of holiday-making is slowly pushing off from the shore. The party is on its way to a village farther down the river, there to join in a general merry-making. The Chinese men in particular are "only boys grown tall," and therefore they welcome the least excuse for feasting, music, and games

Photo, B. T. Pridaux



LIFE IN THE SAMPANS ON CHINA'S GREATEST RIVER, OUTSIDE HANKAU CITY, THE "MANCHESTER OF EAST CHINA"

The Yang-tse-Kiang, by far the chief waterway in China, with a length of over 3,000 miles, has the sobriquet of "Blue River," though its waters are as turbid as the Hwang-ho's, a distinction probably emanating from the fanciful idea of the Yellow River as the Son of Earth and the Blue River as the Son of Heaven. At its junction with the Han lie three large cities, the most important being Hankau, a great inland emporium and centre of the tea trade



FLOATING HOME OF BEGGAR FAMILY AT NANKING

Ramshackle craft, barely watertight and indescribably dirty, are the homes of thousands of the vagrant classes with which China teems. Paying no rent, the inhabitants drift up and down the rivers earning a precarious livelihood supplemented by begging. The small boy in the foreground has already acquired the supplicating position of the accomplished mendicant



A MIDDAY MEAL ON THE YANG-TSE-KIANG

Although the labouring classes in China are of necessity tireless workers, they equally of necessity eat but the most frugal of meals. These boatmen, plying their long chop-sticks on the deck of their craft, are enjoying a simple midday meal. This consists of a few mouthfuls of boiled rice sometimes supplemented by a little fish or a few morsels of meat

Photos, Maynard Owen Williams



STURDY RIVER BOATWOMAN MANNING THE OARS OF HER CRAFT

Owing to the fact that such vast numbers of Chinese have their home and earn their living on the large rivers these waterways present pictures of great animation and bustle. Some of the boats are in such disrepair that it is remarkable how they hold together at all. It will be noticed that the roughly-fashioned oars are made in two parts, the blade being lashed on to the shaft with rope



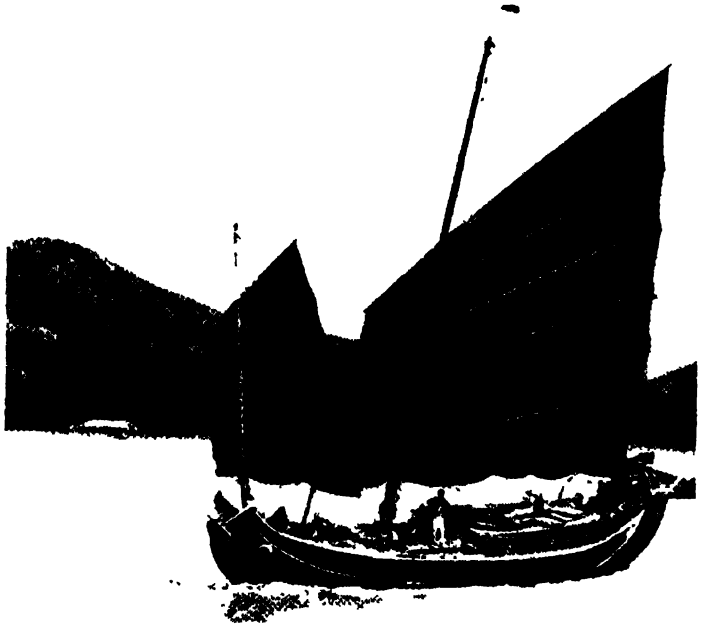
MEMBERS OF CHINA'S ENORMOUS FLOATING POPULATION

Numbers of the inhabitants of these mobile homes never go on land, and are quite happy to spend their lives packed together in tight companionship on their houseboats. The children of such families have no fear of the water, and can swim long before they can walk, but their fondness for water decreases as their age increases, and many a Chinaman takes his last bath in childhood

Photos, B. T. Prideaux

a Chinese Mahomedan is not debarred from taking office in the Government. In 1912 it was formally announced that full religious liberty was accorded to Christians, and that every government post would be open to them. In 1920, there were in China approximately 2,000,000 native Roman Catholics, and 600,000 native Protestants.

To a foreigner landing anywhere in China the first and most striking impression will probably be that of the density of the population. And the impression will be confirmed wherever he may go. "The teeming millions of China" is a true saying. A small cart has to be hauled on to a ferry; fifty men will suddenly appear out of nowhere and lay hold. The traveller will take a ride into the country, dismounting, perhaps, in the middle of an empty plain to extract a stone from his pony's shoe. He will turn to mount and find himself the centre of a circle of men, women, and children, sitting and standing, all watching the operation with big-eyed interest. China, despite its vast extent, not only seems to be crowded, but it actually is so. Here is the first result of ancestor-worship.



OFF THE CHUSAN ARCHIPELAGO

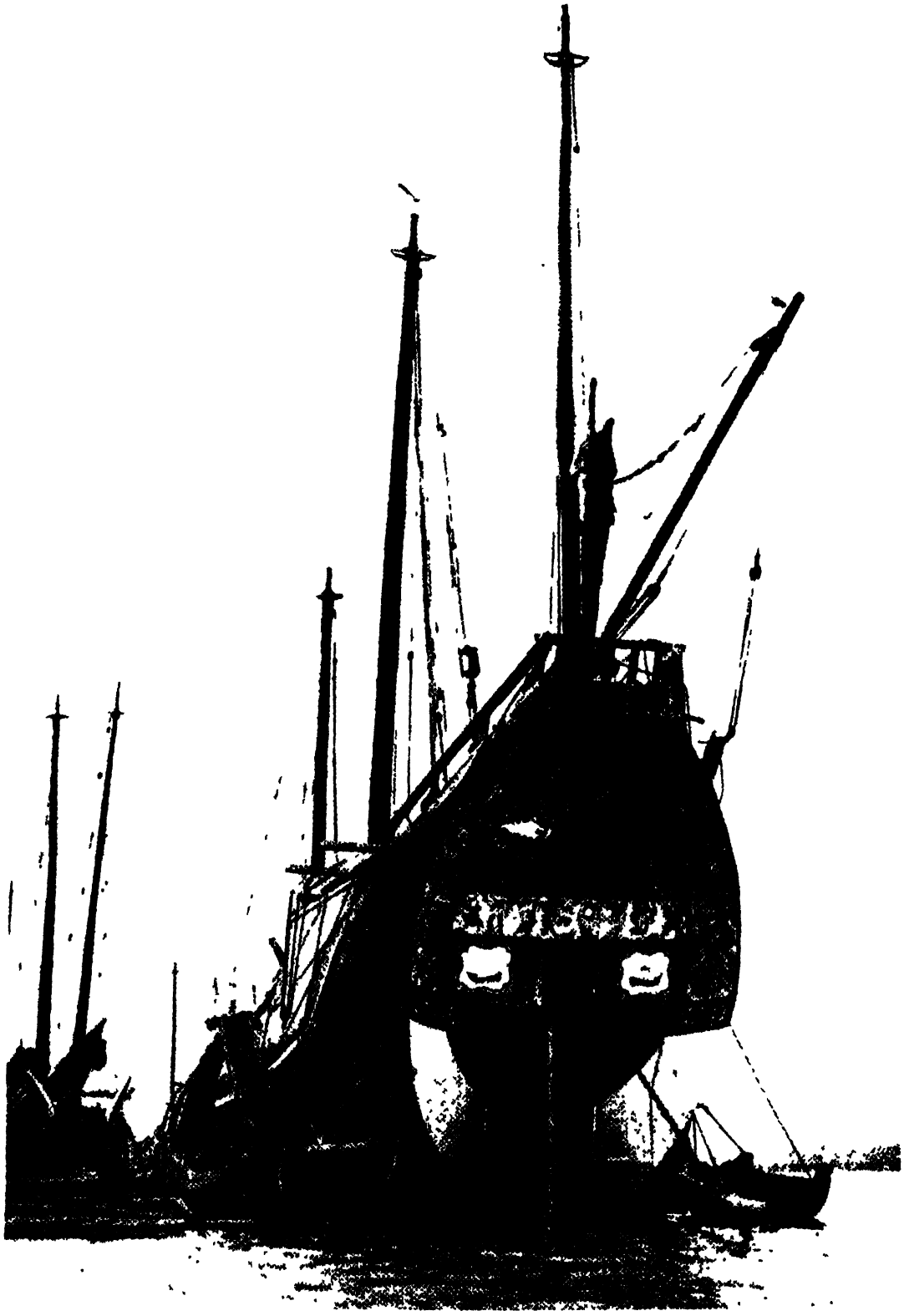
Fishing, the favourite occupation of so many diversified peoples, is specially indulged in by the Chinese, and numberless families of these fishermen have never known any other home but the flat-bottomed vessel with its tall, square matting sails

Photo, B. T. Pridcaux

At the very outset we meet the inevitable contradiction—to the mind of the foreigner. China, the land where everything goes contrariwise, lives up to her reputation. For among these massed millions, packed close in home as in village or city, snatching almost from hour to hour a minimum of bare subsistence, it is the priceless gift of humour which is everywhere rife just below the surface. Humour, contentment, sociability, amazing vitality, absence of nerves, politeness, invariable cheerfulness, and complete indifference to comfort—these are surely the chief social characteristics of the Chinese.

From his earliest years until at last he is carried out for burial every Chinese in the land, from the supreme ruler to the meanest beggar, plays his part in the great national comedy of "Face." The comedy has two phases of the same idea. A man may acquire or give face, or he may lose face. Here are one or two typical scenes from the play.

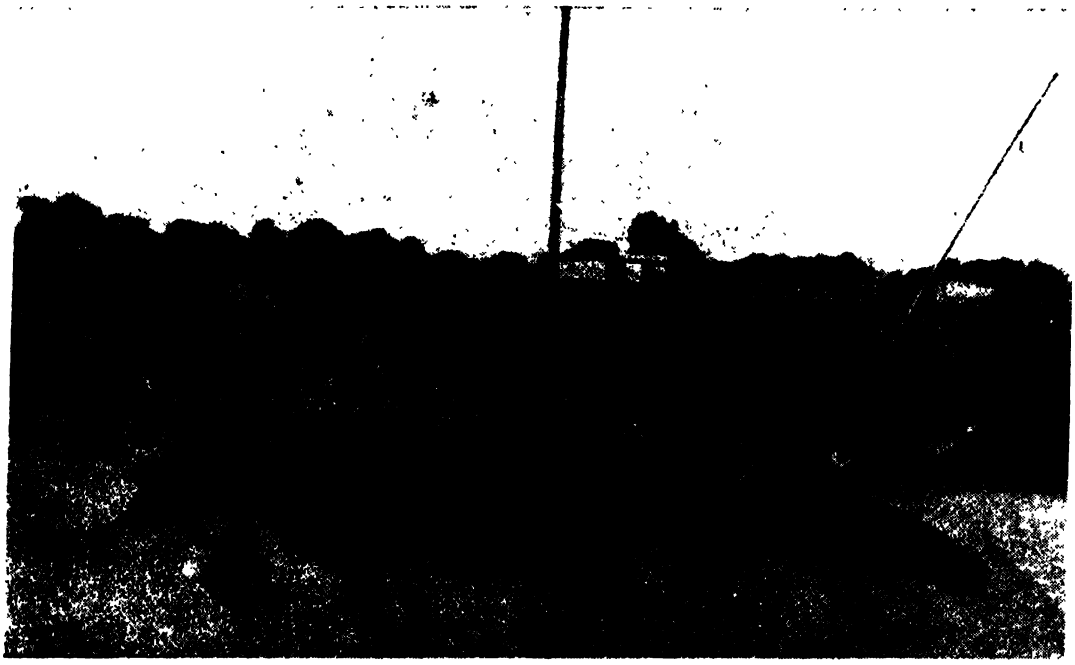
Mrs. Chow was a wealthy widow. Po-Ho, her son, was a spendthrift, wasting her substance in riotous living. Mrs. Chow became seriously alarmed lest all her money should vanish before her death, and so she should be deprived of the magnificent funeral which was her due. This would mean an intolerable loss of face in the eyes of her



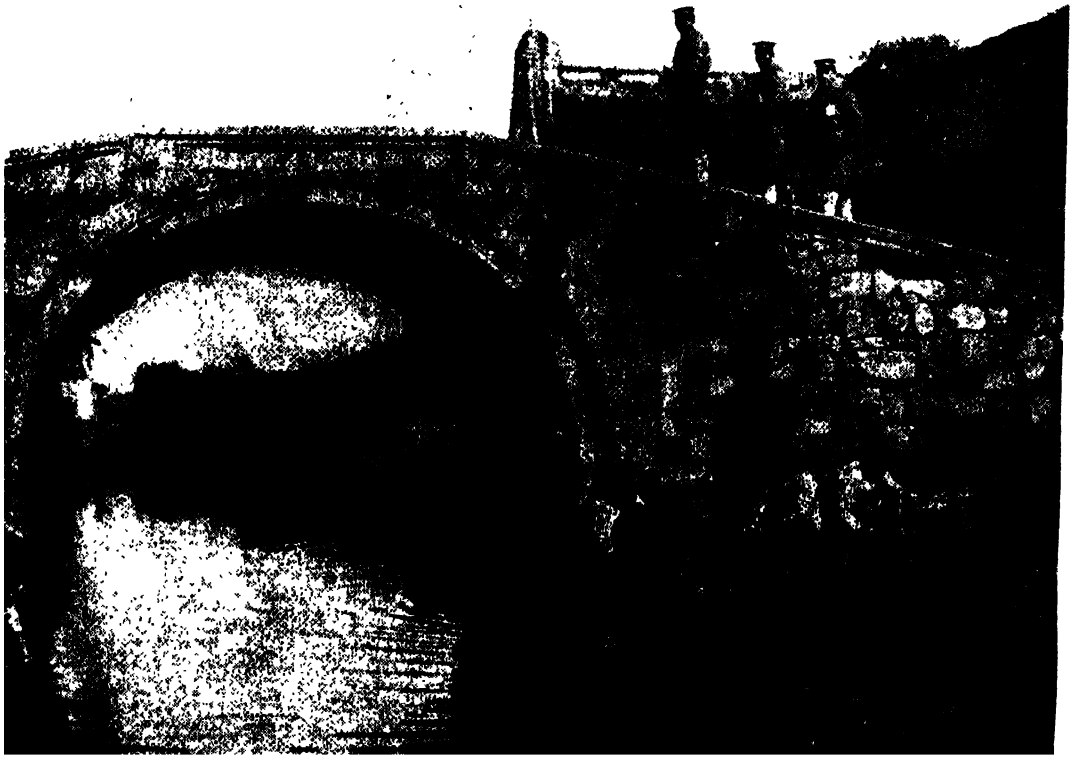
TALL AND STATELY ARGOSIES RICH WITH GAY ORNAMENTATIONS

Just as the decorated war-canoe is emblematical of the islands of the South Seas, so the towering junks immediately suggest the flowery glories of old China. With square sails of matting and high, brightly-painted sterns they carry China's commerce over the eastern seas. Square-bowed, flat-bottomed, and standing high above the water-line, the Chinese junk has altered little with the years

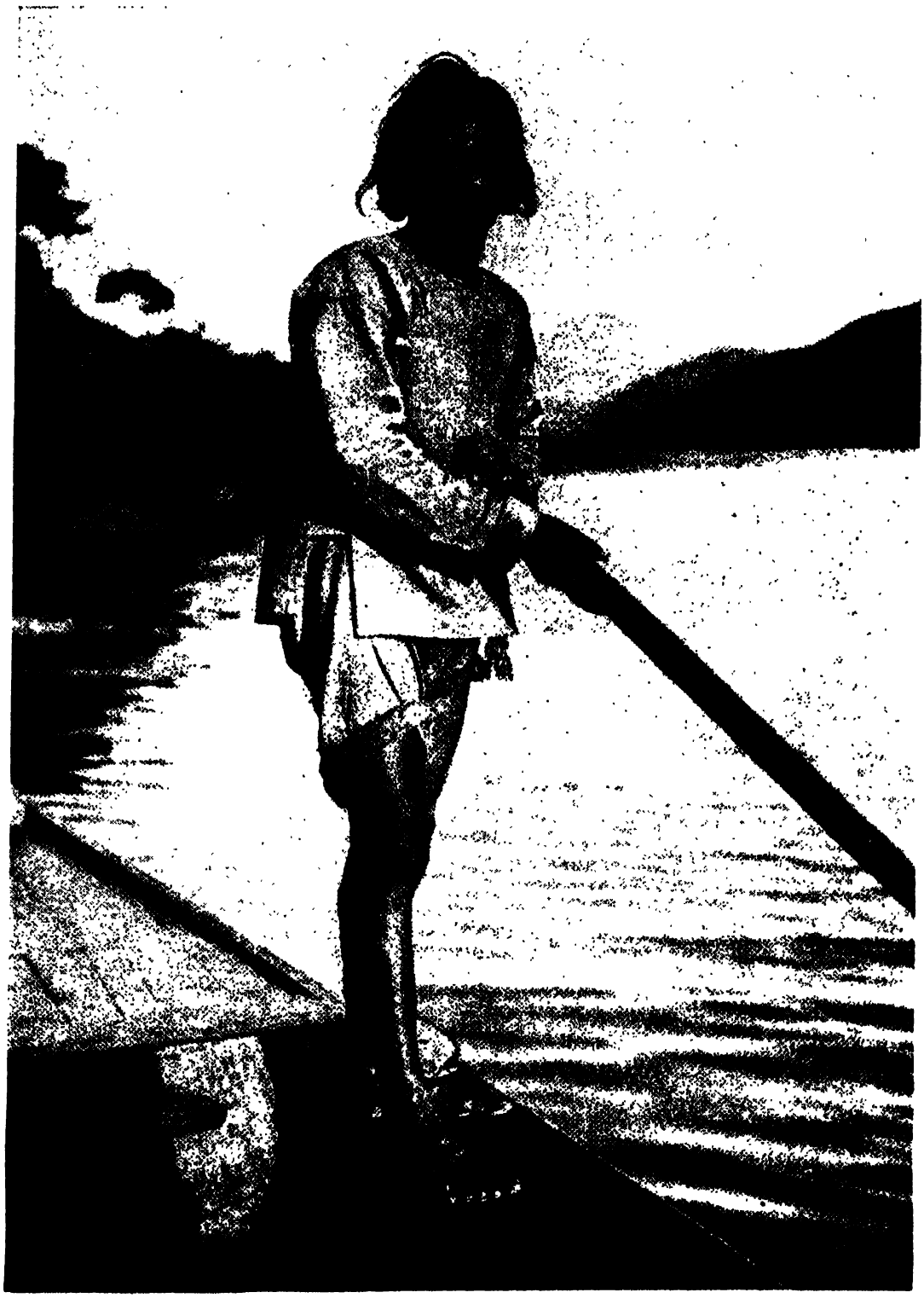
Photo, B. T. Prideaux



FAR FROM THE MADDING CROWD ON THE GENTLY FLOWING RIVER
The helmsman perched in the stern keeps the nose of his craft from the river-bank by the aid of his strong oar which takes the place of a rudder. The remainder of the crew either rest in the shade of the crude straw covering or bask in the sun. To the bamboo pole in the bow is fastened the towing-line supplying the motive power



THE GRAND CANAL SERVES AS A WASHTUB TO HANG-CHOW HOUSEWIVES
This glimpse of the Yun-ho, or Grand Canal, on the outskirts of the city of Hang-chow, where it terminates, is insufficient to impart a correct impression of China's magnificent artificial river, parts of which are said to date back to the time of Confucius. This southern part was constructed in the seventh century, and the ravages of time have left many a mark on the fine stone walls and bridges
Photos, Maynard Owen Williams



SURE-FOOTED BOATMAN ON THE WINDING YANG-TSE

Hardy, healthy, and thrifty, the river folk who spend their lives on the broad waters of the Yang-tse bring the spices and silks of China many leagues to where the ocean-going steamers await their cargoes. Poised on the wide edge of his craft, his loose trousers rolled high, this boatman poles his vessel with a sure hand to its destination

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



TOILING STRAINING COOLIES DRAW THE JUNK OVER THE RAPIDS

Nothing could better exemplify the strenuous workaday life of the Chinese than the above photograph of the long lines of men putting every ounce of energy into their task. Many of the rapids on the Yang-tse river are very strong, and the business of pulling a boat over them is no slight one. With leather straps fastened over their right shoulders the workers are hardly taxed to accomplish it

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

friends and neighbours—an indignity not to be suffered. Mrs. Chow must not only save her face at all costs, but she must acquire a goodly store of the same article for display in the next world. What more natural, then, and fitting than to have her funeral while she was still alive and able to superintend matters herself? And this is just what Mrs. Chow did. A lovely coffin was made, a gorgeous catafalque was secured, hundreds of bearers and attendants were engaged, funeral baked meats were spread in riotous profusion, and on the appointed day Mrs. Chow entered her sedan chair and was borne around the city behind her coffin in high procession amidst the wailings and lamentations of sorrowing relatives. Great was the accession of face to the honourable widow Chow, to the relatives, to the townsfolk. Even Master Po-Ho basked in the reflected glory. But he may possibly have found his share rather expensive, for, as prescribed by custom, he had to go into mourning for three years. Here is another act. Scene I.—Outside the village yâmen, or courthouse. The usual motley crowd of jabbering rapscallions, aggressive police, dignified merchants, and officials. Mr. Ku, a rich farmer, just now in custody for some misdemeanour, is seen making a swift bargain with one Lin, an anaemic ragamuffin. Some money changes hands, the policeman taking tribute. Scene II. —Inside the yâmen, the mandarin sitting in state. Enter Ku in custody, Lin sneaking behind. Ku, kneeling, listens with respect to the fierce accusations of the mandarin. No defence is offered. Sentence is passed: sixty strokes of the bamboo. Ku quickly slips aside; Lin, the ragamuffin, takes his place, is thrown on the ground, and upon his luckless back and feet falls the bamboo.

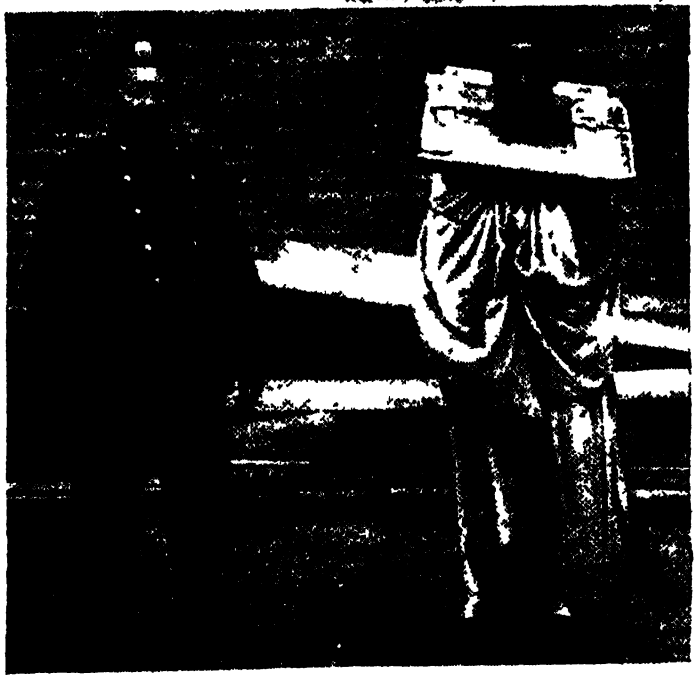
Once again all are actors in the comedy. Mandarin and executioner know quite well that the wrong man is being beaten. But someone is being punished, so the law saves its face. Mr.

Ku has saved his face in evading the indignity of a public beating; but justice is appeased by his monetary loss. Lin is doing no more than earning his living — an honourable pursuit. So all are happy.

Of such is the national comedy. But, in particular, please observe this, or you will miss the clue of the drama. All are play-actors. Every man is as careful to save the face of his neighbour as of himself; and such acting up has been brought by the Chinese to a fine art. Witness the tearful grief of the Chow relatives; the stolid, unwinking attitude of the court officials. Ku knows and you know and they know the real facts, and each knows that the other knows, but each and every man must affect a sublime ignorance and sympathy, playing the comedy through to a triumphant fall of the curtain. Of all traits in the Chinese character this and one other only may be regarded as universal. It is easy, then, to appreciate the importance which the Chinese attach to preserving the national "face" before other peoples, and how deeply



A GHASTLY RECORD
Capital punishment in China is inflicted either by strangling or by decapitation with the sword. With the blade he is exhibiting this executioner is said to have decapitated something like twenty thousand criminals



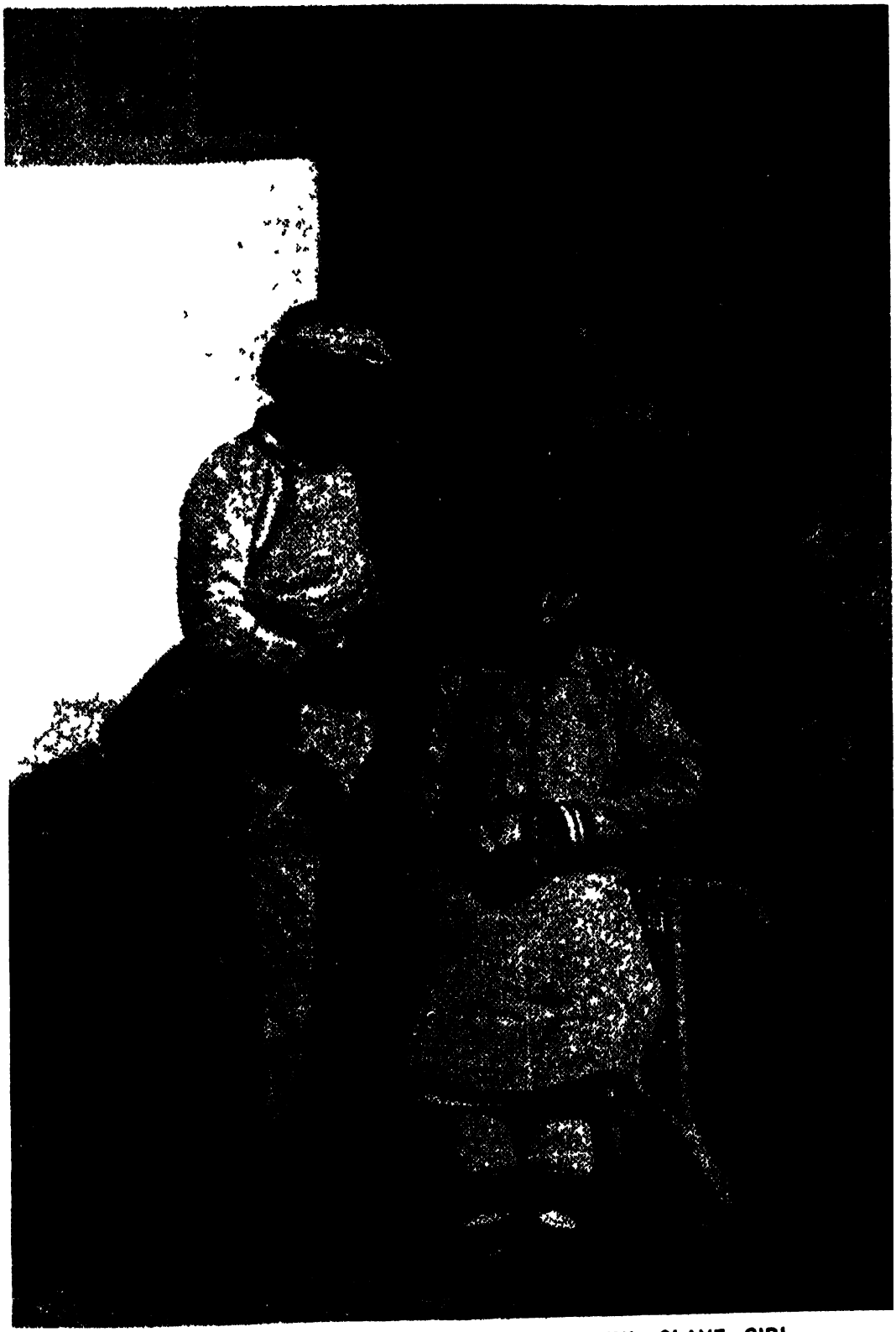
ALMOST INSUPPORTABLE PORTABLE STOCKS
The cangue is a heavy rectangular wooden framework fastened round the neck of a convicted criminal, and so large that the wearer can neither lie down nor lean back
Photo, J. C Carter



ALL RAGS AND TATTERS UNDER THE OPEN SKY

Mendicancy has been brought almost to the state of a practical science in China. Mothers have even been known to deprive their children of eyesight that they may earn their living as blind beggars. These children are happy in having their sight, but it is a squalid and pitiful existence that they lead, begging always and stealing when they can

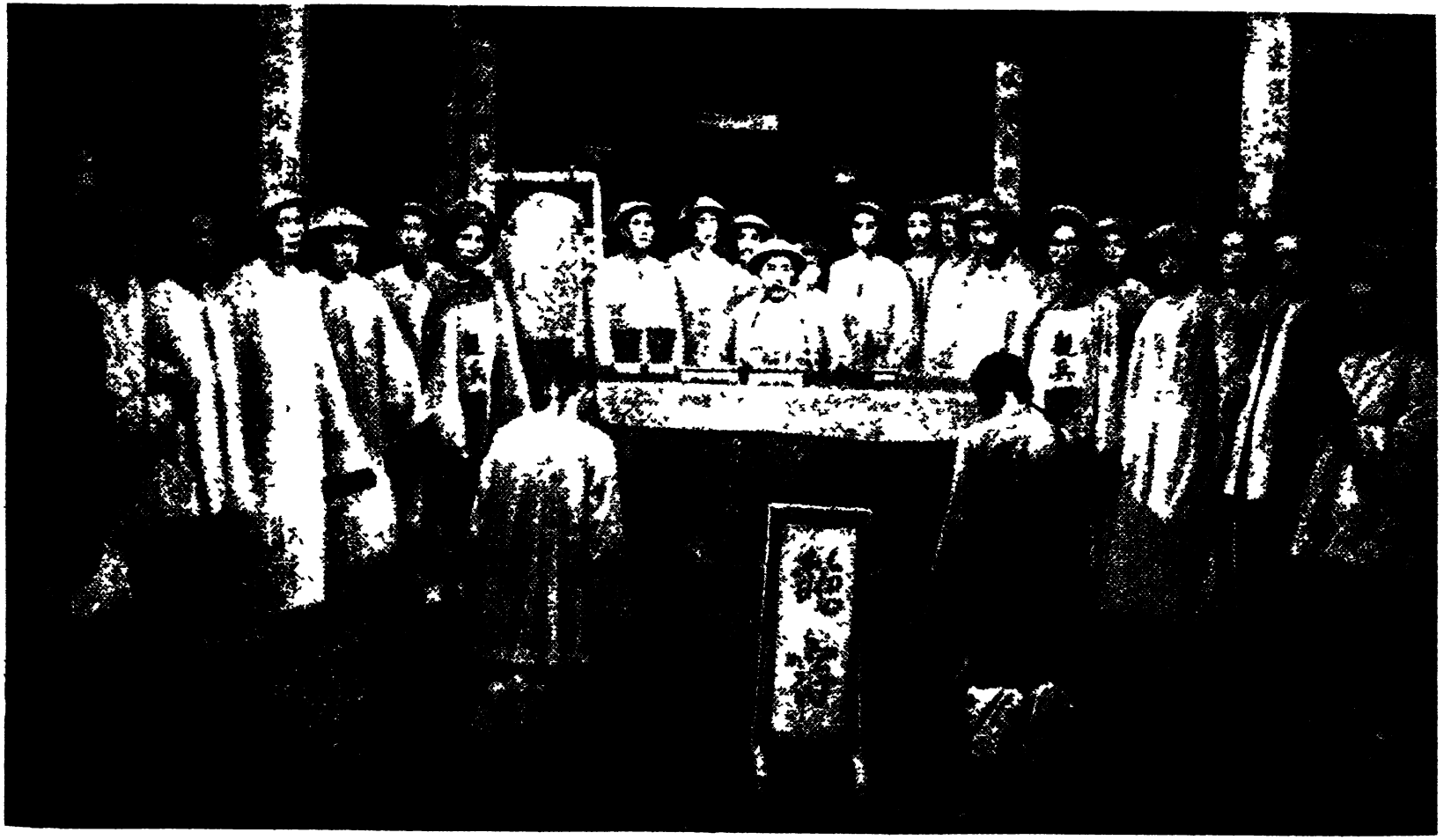
Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



RICH YOUNG WIDOW WITH HER FAITHFUL SLAVE GIRL

Although only twenty-four years of age, the little lady here seen enjoying her water-pipe is of great importance. The owner of thousands of acres bequeathed to her by her husband, she holds absolute sway over her tenants. She ranks as an "Earth Eye" or "Earth Controller," the Nosu equivalent of the feudal barons of the medieval period

Photo, S. Pollard, "In Unknown China"



WHERE MATTERS ARE ENDED AS A MAN IS BEFRIENDED: WITNESSES KNEELING IN A CHINESE LAW COURT

Examination in open court is an ordeal the mere thought of which sends shivers down the spine of the ordinarily impassive Chinese Any sort of evidence is admitted, however irrelevant, and even when a magistrate means to be just, many a case is decided at last on some minor issue. Officials fetter every step of a litigant with a network of red tape, and subject him to " squeeze " at every stage of the proceedings



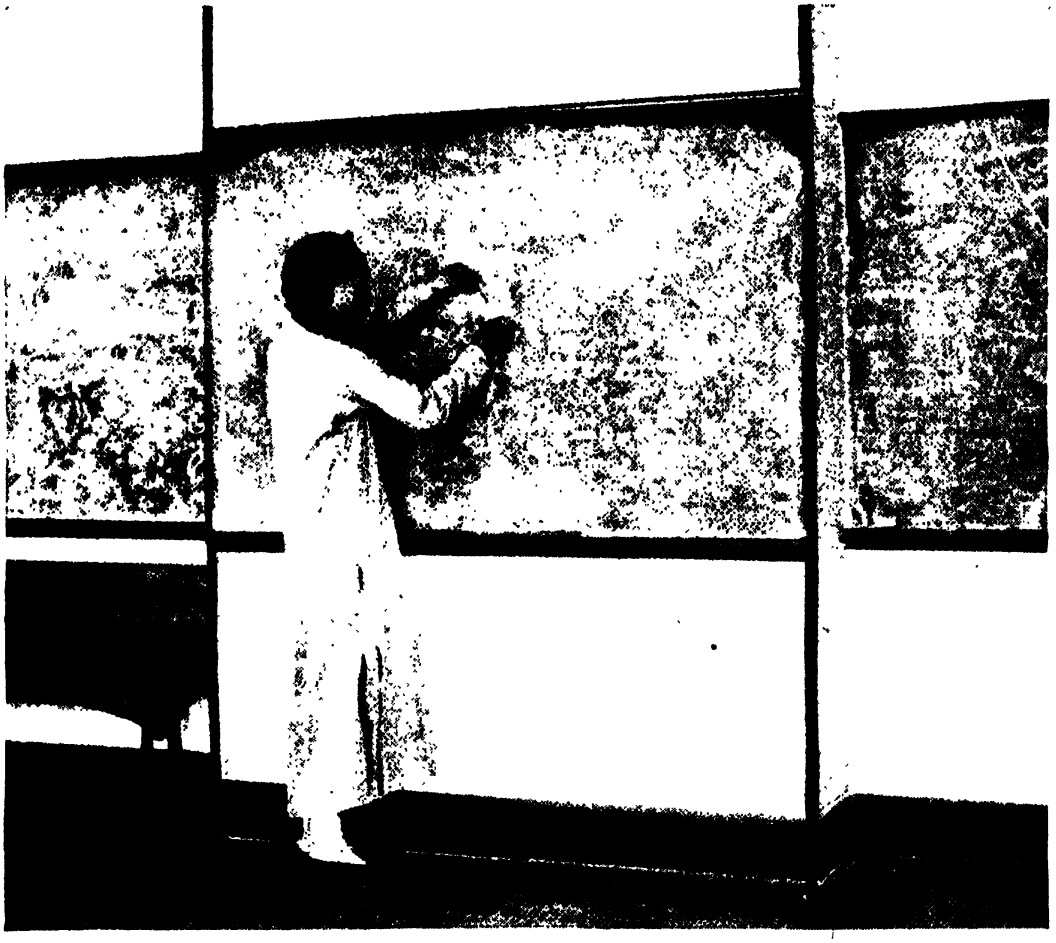
YOUNG CITIZENS OF A YOUNG REPUBLIC RECEIVING TUITION IN A MISSIONARY SCHOOL AT TAI-YUEN, SHANSI

Education holds a prominent place in China. Knowledge is looked upon as a part of religion, and it is the duty of the Chinese boy to become familiar with the characters of the language and commit to memory the flowers of the national literature. Not so with the girls; through all the centuries education has been strictly withheld from them, now, however, thanks to missionary effort, they are permitted to receive a share of the fruits of the tree of knowledge

Photo, Baptist Missionary Society

their susceptibilities may be wounded by a compulsory loss of dignity at the hands of another nation.

A sense of humour and of humour's attributes has been and remains an asset of incomparable value to the Chinese. It has often been remarked that if you can make a Chinese smile—and no men in the world are more easily provoked to mirth—you may do anything with him. A trivial jest, some little unpremeditated act with a hint of comedy, has again and again averted a serious situation. The present writer once chanced to find himself threatened by a rather ugly crowd in a Chinese village at a time when anti-foreign feeling was strong. He happened to have just purchased a dozen or so paper taels (imitation money used at funeral ceremonies), which for convenience of carrying he had slipped inside his umbrella. Suddenly opening the umbrella over his head the taels came plumping down about him the while he made some little gesture of mock alarm. The leaders of the crowd pulled up in surprise. He then, by simple sleight of hand, proceeded to extract one or two silver Mexican dollars from the chins and ears of two of the graver-looking Chinese close by, offering in exchange a paper tael. The little conjuring trick, and especially the paper exchange, completely captivated the crowd of grown-up children, and the writer was able to go unmolested on his way, leaving the two reverend seigniors the



EASTERN EXPONENT OF EUCLID, THE FATHER OF GEOMETRY

His pigtail, held in position on the blackboard, provides excellent compasses and enables him to describe a perfect circle in chalk. This incident recalls to mind the circle drawn by Giotto of Florence, whose O, fashioned with one free sweep of the brush, was sent as a sample of the painter's talent to Pope Benedict XI., who thereupon engaged him to adorn the papal residence at Avignon



ASPIRANT FOR THE BACHELOR DEGREE OF "BUDDING GENIUS"

Gravity and dignity grow upon the Chinese student, whose education is dreamly monotonous. Construction of sentences according to rules of precedent, the art of letter-writing, a smattering of Chinese history, artificial verse-making, and composition of essays are the essentials of the curriculum which will prepare him for the final goal of the Civil Service examination

Photo, Underwood Press Service



WITHIN HER RED WEDDING CHAIR THE BRIDE GOES TO HER NEW LORD

Marriage in China brings in its train a host of restrictions and penalties which the bride submissively suffers. On becoming engaged she retires into the strictest seclusion, and intercourse even with her own brothers is greatly curtailed. Her trousseau is conveyed before her marriage in grand procession to her future home. Later, the bride herself is borne in state to the house of her new lord and master whom she has probably never seen



CHINESE BRIDE ON HER WAY TO JOIN THE HUSBAND OF HER PARENTS' CHOICE

Preceded by a motley crowd carrying lanterns, banners, carved fans, and all the other essentials of a Chinese procession, the bride is borne, with the clashing of gongs, to her husband's house. Seated in the cumbrous, red marriage sedan-chair, highly ornamented with elaborate carvings and kingfishers' feathers, she is protected from the profane gaze of onlookers by heavy curtains. Her younger brother follows in an ordinary chair

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking

butt of their friends' merry chaff over their poor bargain.

The absence of any adequate comparison makes it difficult to give any clear synopsis of Chinese characteristics. The simple, yet complex, social conditions of the Chinese, their outlook upon life, their needs, their aspirations, all differ so vastly from those of Western civilization. Indeed, it seems impossible to understand how millions of the Chinese can exist at all; how they can derive any pleasure from existence passes all comprehension. In village life, which is the condition of the majority of the Chinese, two shillings of English money may well keep a whole family in affluence for a week. They will be happy on it. It will even supply toffee for the children. Yet probably in no single detail of such home life will a foreigner, however inured to hardship, find an atom of ordinary comfort. He could not tolerate it for a day. A Chinese may know that before the month is out he will have to sell a loved little son to pay a rapacious creditor; that his poor remnant of a home will be taken; that he and his wife will be wanderers on the earth. He will accept the situation apparently with stoical indifference, even with cheerfulness. Yet a Chinese will love his wife and child as devotedly as an Englishman does. Nor, when it comes to the cruel climax, will he fail in one jot of ceremonious politeness to the creditor. This indifference to ordinary comfort, this cheery contentment—fatalism, if you will—the total absence of nerves, all these find their origin in the marvellous vitality and recuperative power of the Chinese. This is the cardinal fact which, above all else, most concerns the nations of the West in their consideration of economic pressure, industrial and labour competition on the part of China.



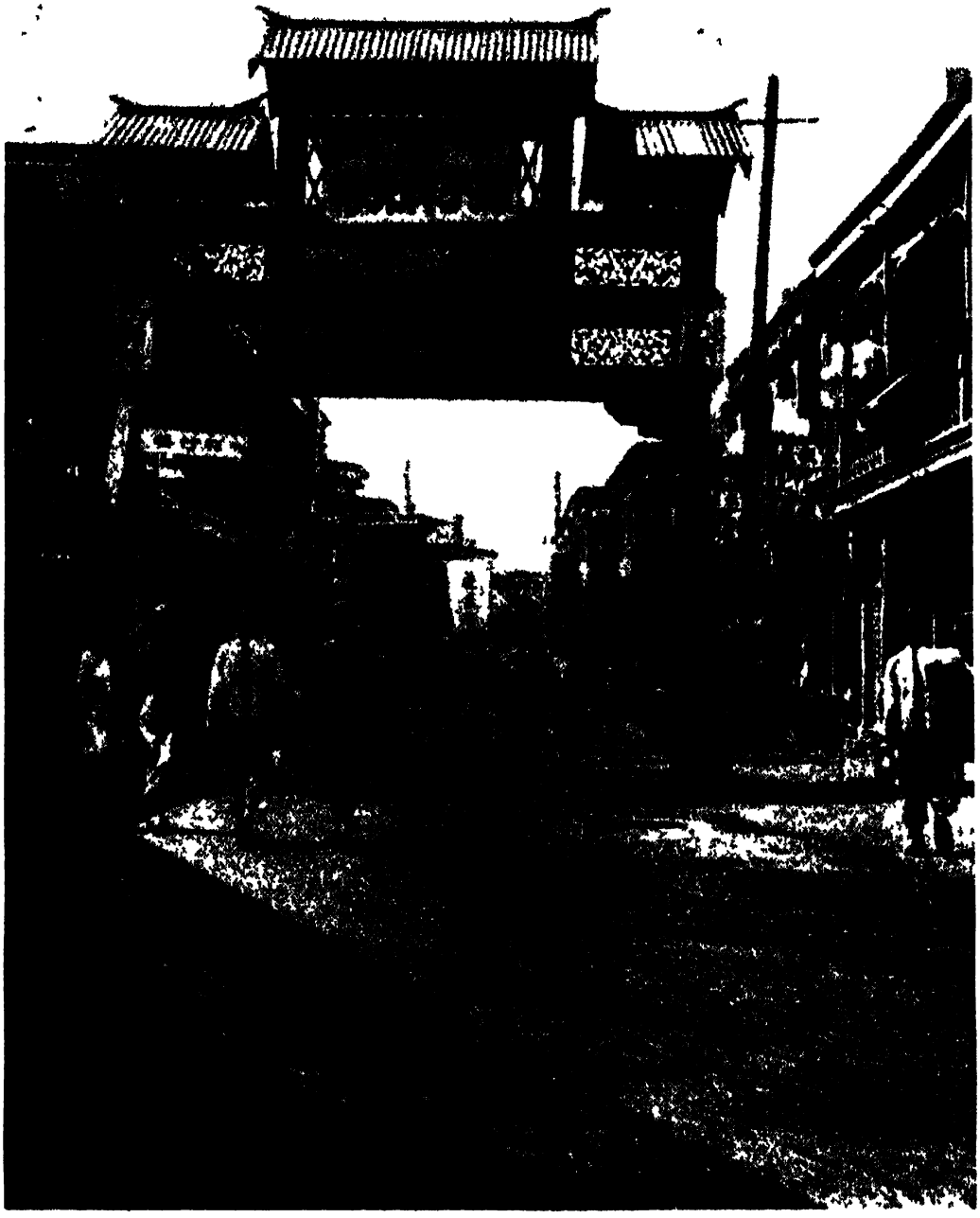
KNOWN BY HER FAITH AND WORKS

This is the elderly matron of the Baptist Missionary Society's hospital at Tai Yuen Fu, Shansi. Dispensaries and hospitals are keys which unlock Chinese hearts closed against all other influences, and every well-equipped mission station has them

Photo, Baptist Missionary Society

Just as China itself provides within its borders every variety of temperature, from an arctic cold to tropical heat, so will a Chinese adapt himself with the greatest ease to any condition of life. He is as much at home in a fever-ridden South American swamp as he is on the antarctic ice-floes or in the Waldorf Astoria of New York. And he will overwork and under-live the men of every other living race. Take as an example

CHINESE LIFE
in Highway & Byway



Decorative arches and carved balconies brighten Tientsin's streets, where jinrickshas ply and Chinese pad along clad in white and blue



Peace enchants the boatman on West Lake, Hangchow, when sunset burnishes its tree-fringed waters and bathes the hills in liquid gold



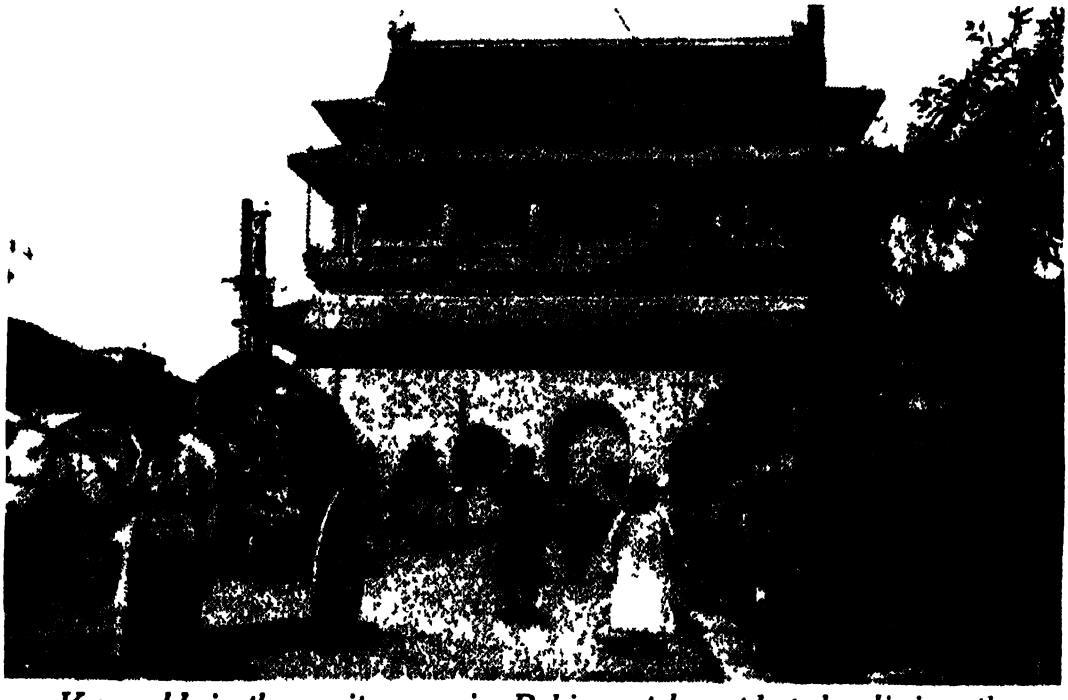
Under the frowning cliffs of the Yang-tse gorges the fisherman skilfully plies his craft, lowering his nets from poles on either beam

Photos, Maynard Owen Williams



Seated on the shaft of his tilt-cart—a Saratoga trunk on cumbrous wheels—the Chinaman is shaded by an awning as he drives his ass

Photo, W. B. Moore



Very old jostles quite new in Peking—telegraph poles lining the ancient streets and electric lamps illumining the massive city gates

Photo, A. Corbett-Smith



At the tiller of his own fishing-boat the Chinese skipper looks the whole world boldly in the face, enjoying his long pipe the while

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



With his three-stringed guitar encased against the damp, the blind musician taps and flutes his melancholy way down street and alley

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



In gorgeous brocades, lent for their wedding, the young pair enter the holy estate to raise up sons to carry on their ancestor worship



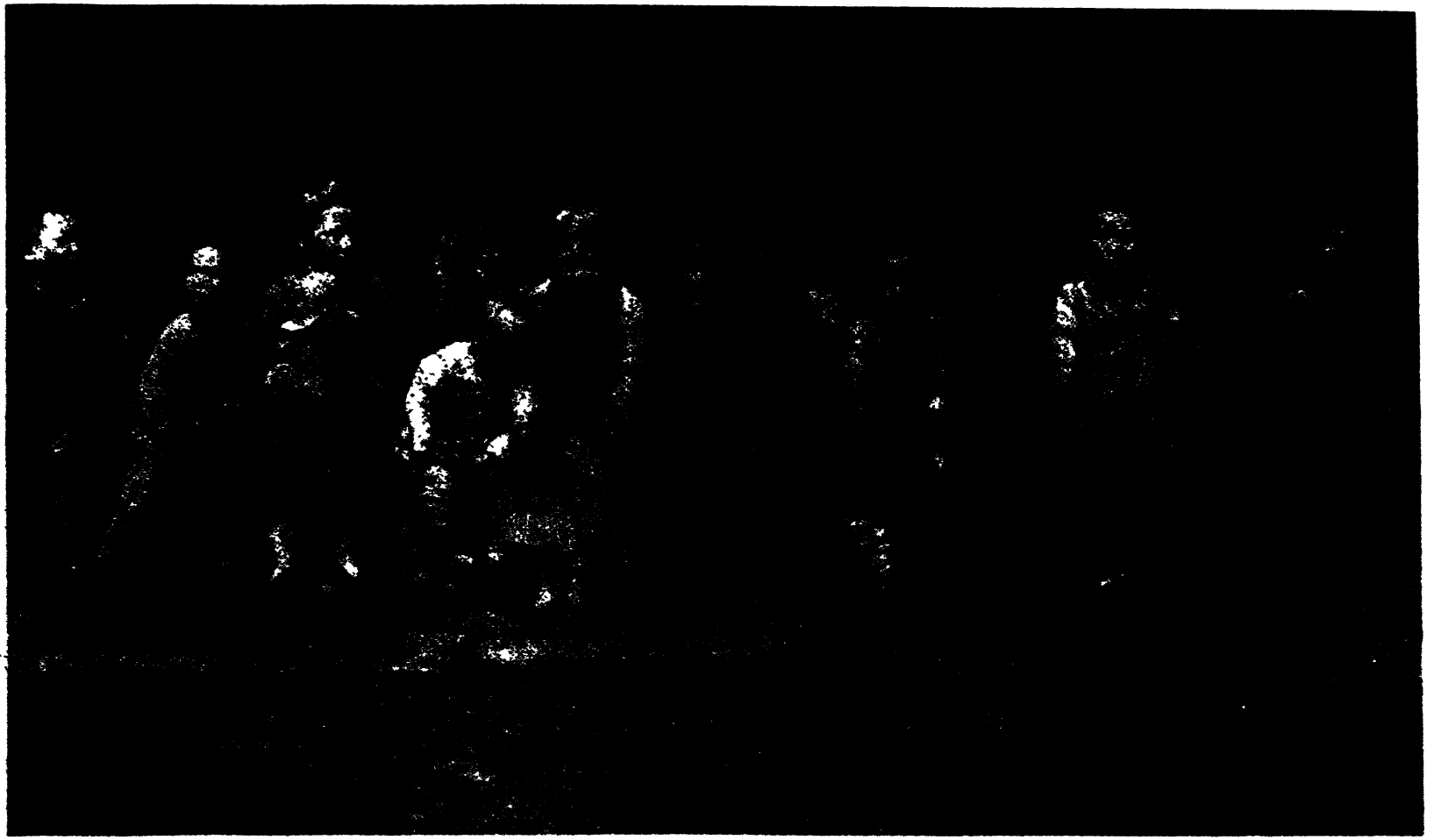
Even the baby manipulates her chopsticks deftly, and her chubby brother is evidence that the family dietary is nutritious, if exiguous

Photo. B. T. Prideaux



Her white veil and bouquet show that this bride of Hangchow is a Christian. Red for wedding and white for burial is the native rule

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



Fourteen specimens of the generation with whom the future of China rests. The youngest of them appear the least disposed to reconciliation to the camera and other contraptions of the foreign barbarian

Photo, B. T. Prideaux

of vitality the living conditions of a very considerable proportion of Chinese, that part which lives in boats on the rivers and waterways of China. A typical inland fishing-boat would be about 12 or 14 feet long and 4 feet broad; a mat shed covers in the greater part. This is often the only home through life, not just of a fisherman and his boy, but often of a couple of families. The writer vividly recalls the anchorage of some 200 of these little boats, and in each of the six he visited there lived a man and his wife, their son and his wife, and one or even two little grandchildren And with such competition, and with their primitive fishing-tackle, they yet earned enough to live on. And they seemed happy enough. But how or where could they all have slept? Not making shift for two or three nights, but every night for perhaps twenty-five years!

Again, the writer recalls seeing a little boy of about six years of age knocked down by a pony and brougham in a Shanghai street. The two near-side wheels went bump, bump over the child's body. The carriage was promptly stopped, but before the occupant could reach the child to pick him up the youngster picked himself up and ran away up a near by-alley.



GIVING HIS PET AN AIRING

One of the commonest sights in China is that of a man standing for half-an-hour at a time, outside his house, holding a small cage in which he is giving his pet bird an airing

At the public classic examinations of China for degrees it is no uncommon thing for men over seventy years of age to submit themselves to the long ordeal. Dr. Arthur Smith has recorded some recent official figures. In Foochow, at one examination, nine candidates were over eighty years of age, and two over ninety. In Ho-nan, there were thirteen candidates over eighty, and one over ninety. In Anhwei, there were actually thirty-five competitors over eighty, and eighteen over ninety. And one and all went through the nine days' ordeal, writing essays "perfectly accurate in diction and with no signs of failing years." It is also no uncommon event for a son, father, and grandfather to sit for the same examination.

This aspect of Chinese vitality suggests attendant qualities which the Chinese display in so marked a degree—patience and perseverance. These



AGED FATHER WITH HIS DAUGHTER, WHOM HE WILL SHORTLY LOSE

Seated on the edge of his highly-polished chair, the old Nosu man rests in the warm sunshine outside his house. His strapping daughter, who stands dutifully at his side, no longer wears the traditional dress of her people. Her hand has been won by a Chinese tailor, so from now onwards she must adopt the dress and customs of her husband

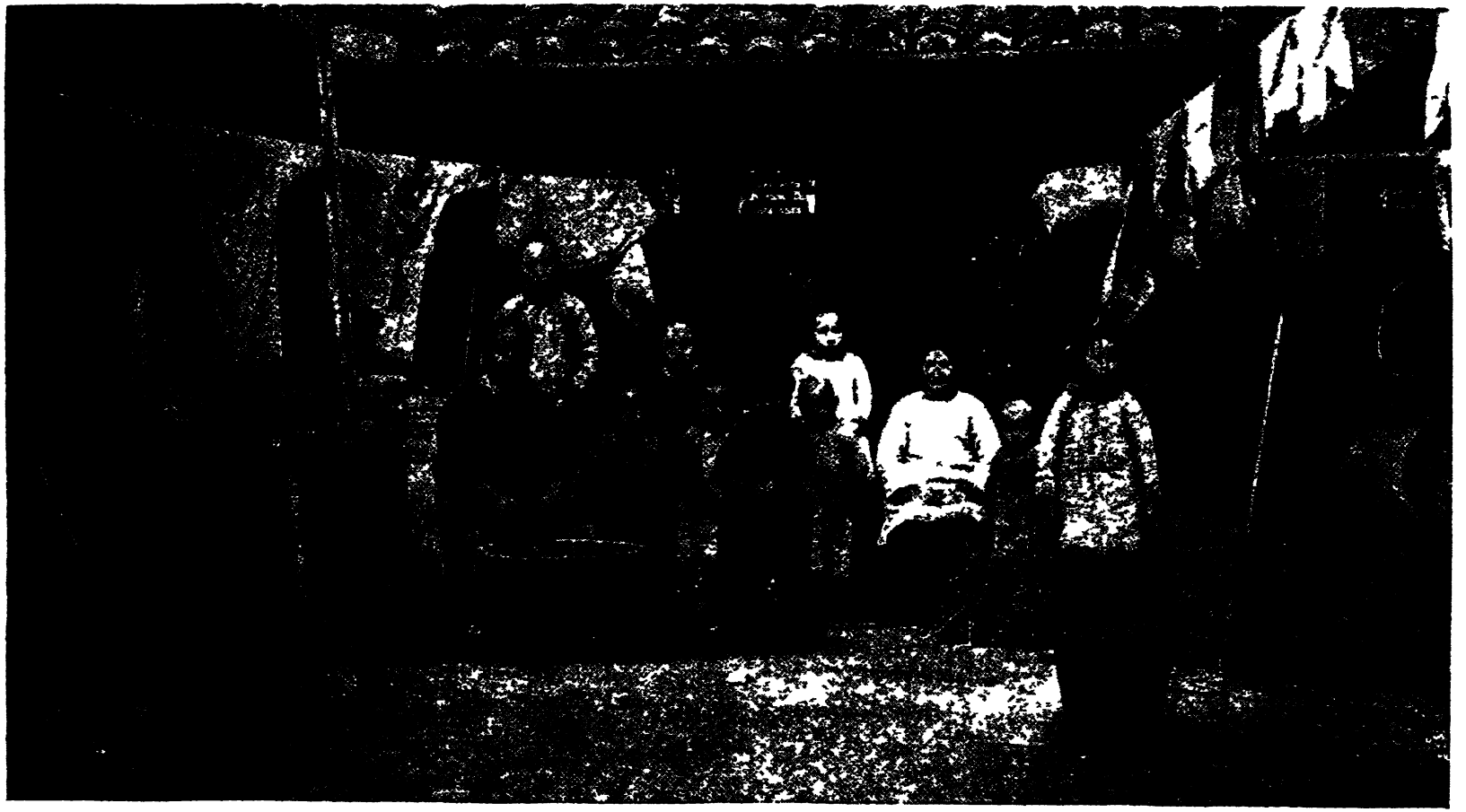
Photo, S. Pollard, "In Unknown China"



"SUPPORTED BY VOLUNTARY CONTRIBUTIONS"

Throughout the day he squats by the roadside, "a thing of rags and patches," awaiting the largesse of the passers-by. His broom with its bamboo shaft is by his side, suggesting that he might do a little work when so disposed. Beggars are in such great numbers in China that they form one of the largest professions, even possessing their own "king"

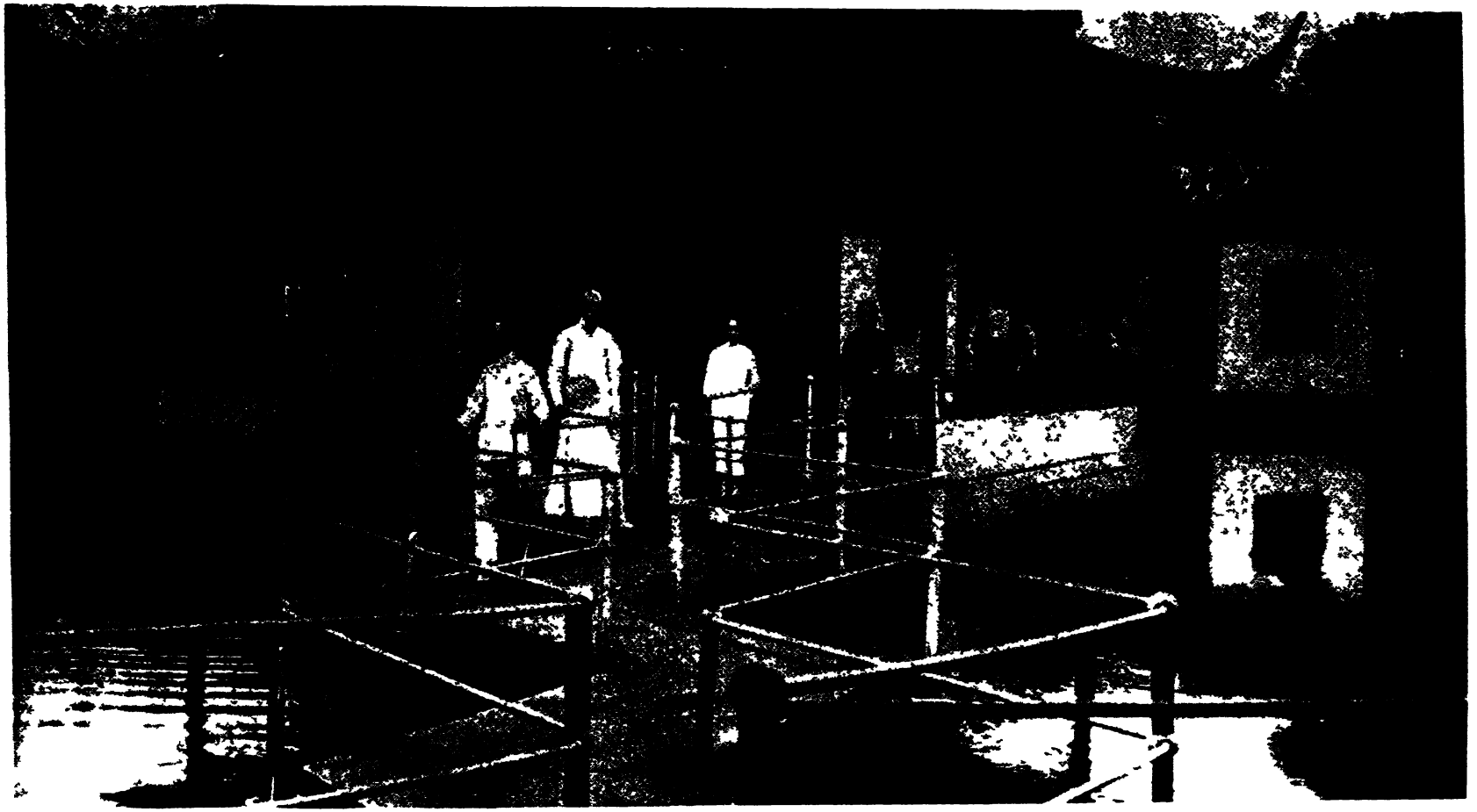
Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



"SOMETHING ACCOMPLISHED, SOMETHING DONE": WASHING DAY AT A COUNTRY HOUSE

Although abroad "John Chinaman" is an industrious washerman for foreign employers, at home his own laundrywork is done for him by his womenfolk. Here, in the courtyard of a country house, the mothers are busy at the washtub, while the youngsters bring in bundles of fuel. Underclothes, night apparel, and bed linen form only a small part of the washing list of most Chinese, whose dress is mainly wadded outer garments, and who sleep under quilts

Photo, B T Priscaux



A CHINESE VENICE CUNNINGLY CONTRIVED FOR THE DELIGHT OF THE WEALTHY

Built on the edge of the great lake in the province of Kiang-su, this elaborate Suchau residence presents a pleasing picture of cool grace. Stone verandas united by quaint zigzag bridges provide a charming scene wherein the wealthy may pass the hours. The residences and grounds of the rich provide a marked contrast to the squalid and teeming homes of the millions of China's poor, to whom surroundings such as these are unknown

Photo, B T Prideaux

qualities are, or were, particularly noticeable in their beautiful arts, their paintings, carvings, embroideries and the like. A Chinese might well devote a lifetime to perfecting a work of art, taking as his motto, " If I cannot finish it my son will." Time has no meaning for a Chinese. If he can find a place in his garments for it, he will carry a watch, not to tell the time, but because the ticking amuses him. In a day or so he will forget to wind it up. Thus, regular working hours are anathema to the Chinese working folk; they don't understand them.

Instances of Chinese vitality can be multiplied indefinitely, especially of physical endurance and indifference to pain. Could any other people endure to such lengths the hideous tortures and punishments the Chinese have invented and practise? And it will be remembered that it was Chinese executioners who were specially engaged as instruments of Bolshevist vengeance in Russia. But there is one form of discomfort which will defeat even the iron-nerved and iron-skinned Chinese. He cannot stand a shower of rain. The Chinese dread rain as much as cats do. The horrible massacre at Tientsin had just begun, when a heaven-sent thunderstorm sent all the Chinese soldiery scuttling for shelter; and so most of the intended victims, preferring a drenching to being killed, managed to escape.



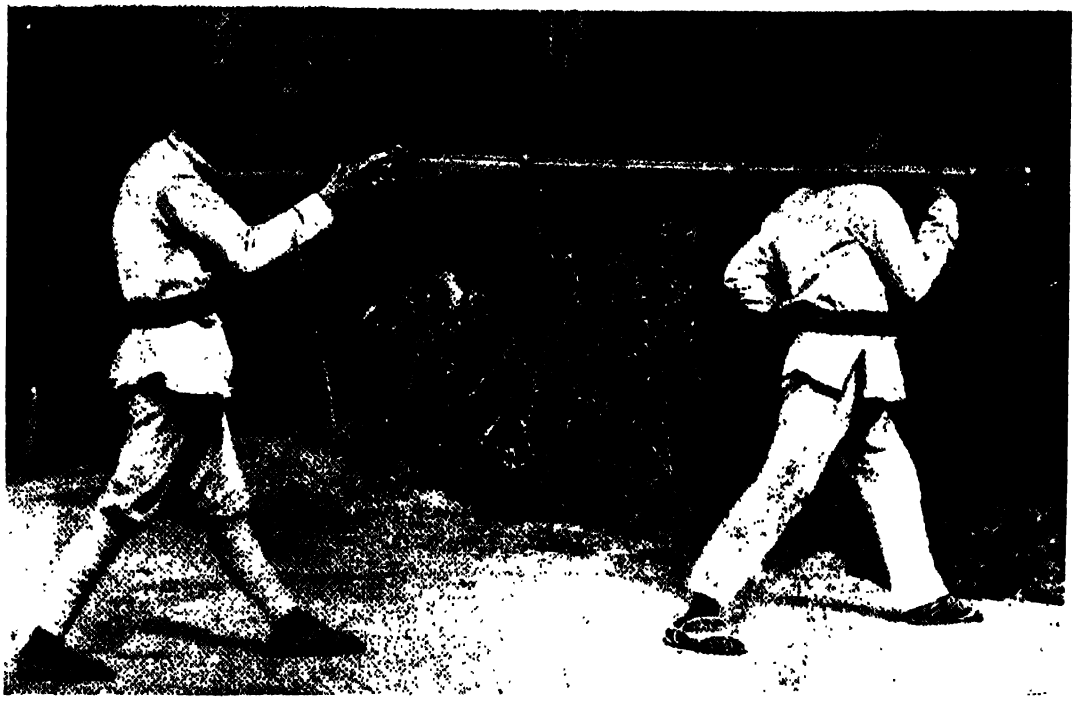
COIFFURE AND HAT COMBINED

Not content with dressing their own hair in artistic style, these Nosu girls have supplemented it with wool. After being dyed vast quantities are mixed with their own strands and the whole fastened with a band

Photo, S. Pollard, " In Unknown China "

We may next review some of the vices, or, shall we say, " disabilities," of the Chinese from the foreign standpoint. Here again it is impossible to generalise, for, as always in things Chinese, we encounter direct contradictions. There are, however, one or two vices which are common to every social grade. Chief of these is the system of "squeeze" already mentioned. This, like " face " is not merely universally practised, but universally recognized as right and proper until carried to extremes. The following story, even though rather exaggerated, is or was certainly two-thirds true. It also illustrates another notable disability, lack of public spirit.

Say £20,000 was an annual appropriation for the public lighting of the city of Peking. Of this sum the Minister in charge took just half as his



ARMS AND THE MAN AS SEEN IN SOUTH-WESTERN CHINA

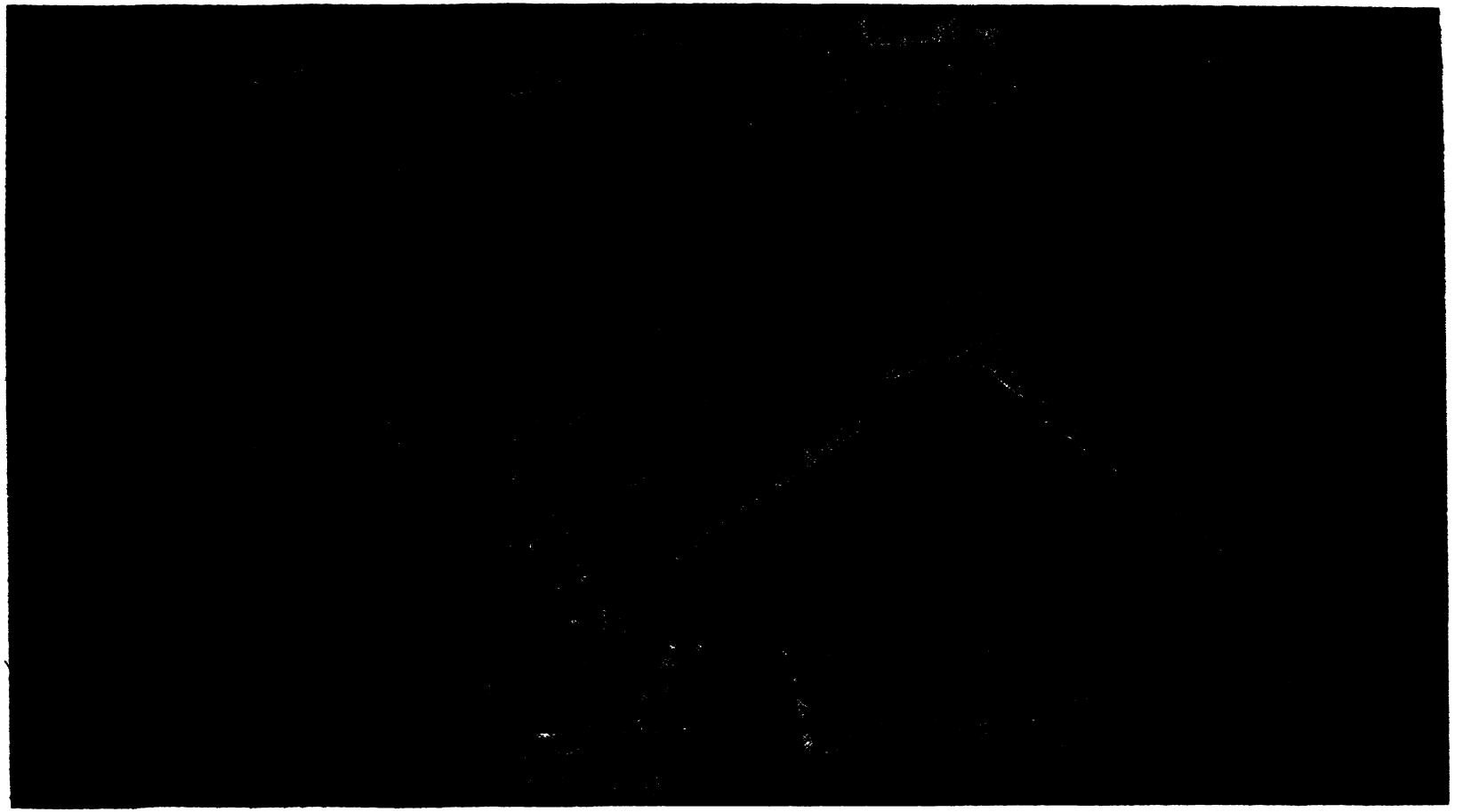
Captured during a raid on the Nosu, this lethal weapon is more of a curiosity than a really serviceable arm of attack. Of fearsome size, it requires the services of two men before it can be fired, and the recoil is probably sufficient to lay low the daring marksman who presses its heavy trigger. It is seldom used with a fixed bayonet



LONG-HAIRED LASSES OF SOUTH-WEST CHINA

Hair of remarkable length and thickness is one of nature's gifts to the Nosu girls who hail from South-West China. Accorded much social freedom, the women are of hardy stock and scorn the use of shoes and stockings. The soles of their feet become very hardened and frequently crack badly. The sufferer then merely resorts to needle and thread to heal the wound

Photos, S. Pollard, "In Unknown China"



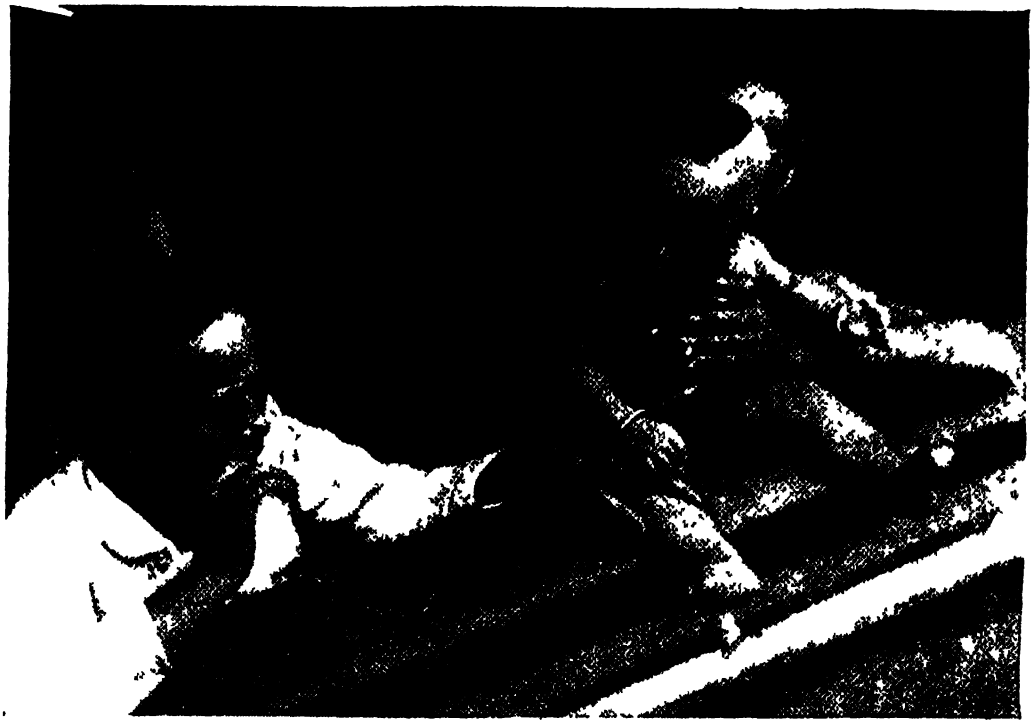
NOSU MARKET VILLAGE IN A SYLVAN SETTING CURIOUSLY ENGLISH IN APPEARANCE

Nestling on the sunny slopes of the tree-covered hillside the only indication that these are not the outbuildings of a farm on the Sussex Downs is afforded by the crowd of natives in the foreground. The market is held every six days, and the country people flock in from the outlying districts to barter their produce and discuss the events of the day. These meetings serve as a medium for spreading news broadcast

Photo, S. Pollard, "In Unknown China"

commission or squeeze. The Permanent Secretary, being an equally important person, then takes his half, and hands on the balance, £5,000, to his underlings. From grade to grade the ever-decreasing balance descends, until at last the poor remnant reaches the contractor. And as the sum now in hand is about 7½d, one of the office coolies is given the contract, with instructions to provide some wick and a plate of oil. This, with a rare touch of conscience, he does—after deducting his 2d. A passing farthing. The $100 gradually vanished in the process, until at the last town he visited the money-changer calmly remarked, "You owe me eighty-three cents."

Never has squeeze proved itself so great a curse in China as during the period subsequent to the 1911 revolution, when the Tuchuns, or provincial military governors, amassed great fortunes through the continued civil war. And no more scathing comment on the situation could be made than a recent



THEIR SON AND HEIR: THE FAMILY PRIDE

He is an important personage from the day of his birth. Chinese dote on their children, a Chinese mother being quite a slave where her offspring are concerned. Female children are of little account, but a boy is welcomed with intense delight. So fearful are some parents lest their only son should come to harm that they give him a girl's name in order to deceive the malicious spirits

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

beggar, attracted by the unwonted illumination, finds the plate and drinks the oil.

The anecdote reminds one of another, wherein an Englishman, having heard of the practice, determined to test it for himself, devoting a currency note of $100 to the purpose. This sum he merely changed at every Chinese town and city he visited from one local currency into the next, not spending a remark by that distinguished and widely known Chinese, Tang Shao-Yi, to Mr. J. O. P. Bland, and recorded by the latter. "I think," said Tang Shao-Yi, "they (the Tuchuns) would like to resign, so as to have time to attend to their investments. At all events anything would be better than another revolution and a new lot of Tuchuns; for the new lot would be in a hurry to get rich, while the present lot ought to



"WHEN THE SUNNE SHINETH, MAKE HAY"

Fields laid down for hay and clover are virtually unknown in China, the low-lying valley lands suitable for that purpose being, for the most part, given up to rice-growing. These children have been cutting grass in a neglected corner with the peasant's clumsy-looking sickle, raking it together with an eight-pronged bamboo fork, and carrying it in baskets



TRIUMPH OF MIND OVER MATTER: A JUVENILE LAND GIRL

It seems to be troubled sense of responsibility that puckers the brow of this little Ningpo baby rather than fear of the mild-eyed cow snuffing at her flowered jacket. Quite small children hector and domineer over the buffaloes employed upon the land, tiny boys driving them to and from the fields, guiding them when pulling the plough and riding on their backs

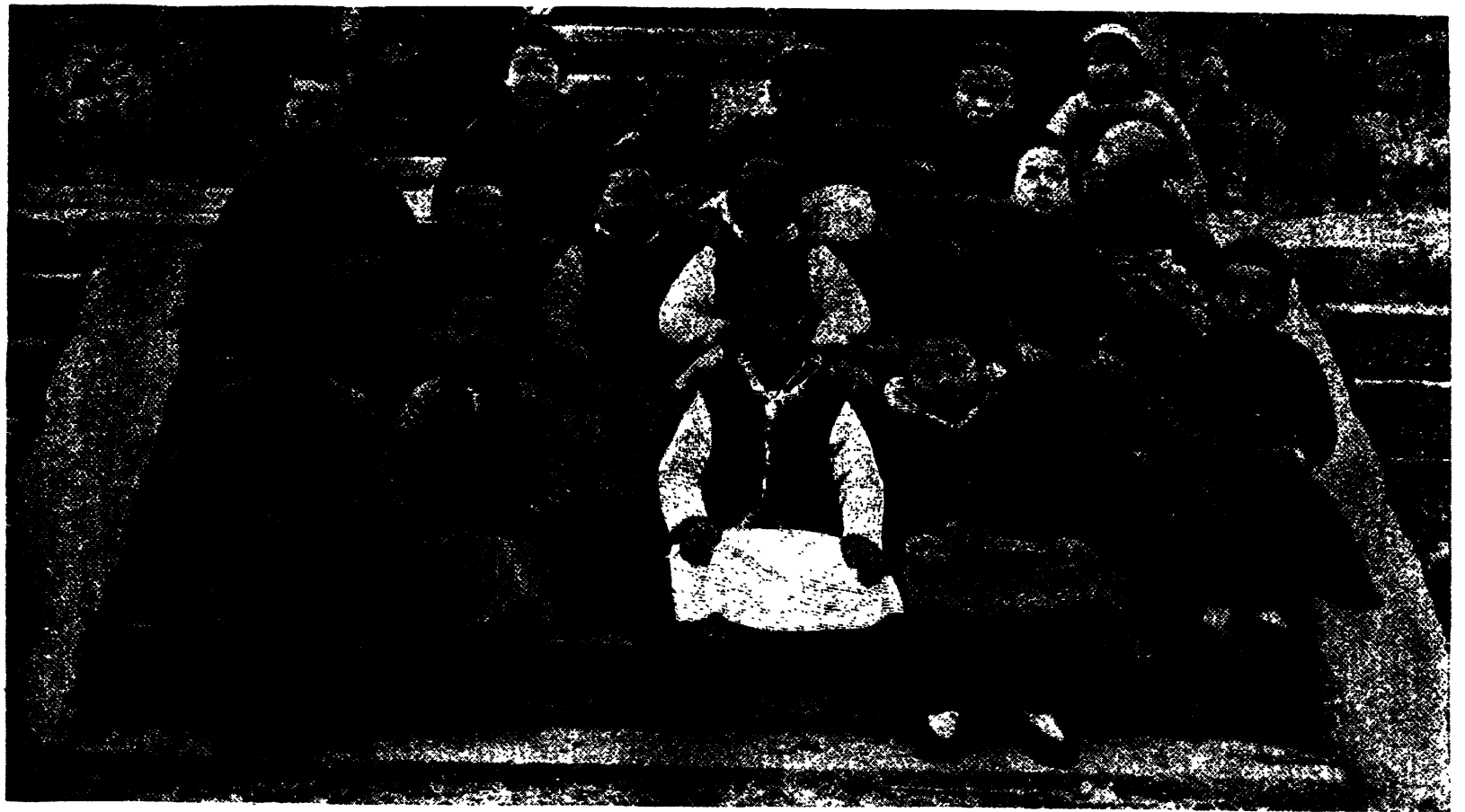
Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



"THE BABY FIGURE OF THE GIANT MASS OF THINGS TO COME"

Among China's crowded millions, the baby boy reigns supreme. His birth is heralded with great rejoicing, for he it is who is to help his parents rise in the social scale, and who, through diligent study, will become an honour to the ancestral clans and to the young Republic. Meanwhile, unconscious of his parents' ambitions, the mind of this sturdy baby is occupied solely with toys and sweetmeats

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



VILLAGE SCHOOLBOYS OF CHE-KIANG: THE SOURCE FROM WHICH THE BRAINS OF THE CELESTIAL REPUBLIC ARE DRAWN

The Chinese have a profound reverence for instruction; nearly every village has a school. Many famous Chinese scholars have received their first intellectual training in the village school, for, with perseverance, boys of humble origin may rise to the mandarin class. The maxims of the great Confucius are studied assiduously, nor is the saying of Mencius overlooked: "The people are of the highest importance, the gods come second, the sovereign is of lesser weight"

Photo, B. T. Pridesaux

be nearly satisfied." Other disabilities may briefly be mentioned. Truthfulness, as a desirable virtue, appears to be unknown among the Chinese. An obvious, barefaced lie is, when discovered, a good joke, especially if the other party has been momentarily deceived. You chance to call upon a Chinese whom you have not previously seen. He may possibly himself receive you and calmly inform you that he is out. Similarly, a Chinese has little or no idea of accuracy, nor can he conceive why anyone should need to exercise such a quality. In nothing is this disability more conspicuous than in the nightmare of Chinese currency. Again, the Chinese are apparently quite incapable of grasping and keeping hold of the point of any matter; their brains do not function on such lines.

Thus, you attempt to argue with the cook over the question of nutmeg on rice puddings. Cook has used it all on the last pudding, and, as usual, has not troubled to get more.

"Hallo, cook, why no nutmeg on the pudding?" "Nutmeg no have got." "But you had some the other day." "Plenty nutmeg have got last day." "Yes, I know; but why not to-day?" "Nutmeg no have got." "You mean it's finished?" "No have got; makee finish." "All right. But why not ask for more?" "No have askee more." (No, I didn't ask for more.) And so on ad lib.

Their talent for misunderstanding, wilfully or otherwise, is quite astonishing and, to a foreigner, most maddening. Their hide-bound conservatism; determined reliance upon primeval methods and customs; immovable conviction that their own way is the best way, combined with a rock-like passive resistance against any innovation—all these combine to render any attempted foreign intercourse extremely difficult, and offer serious obstacles to China's progress and participation on equal terms in the comity of nations. Show a Chinese some simple modern contrivance that will make his work the easier, and he will regard it merely with the interest of a child watching a conjurer bring rabbits out of a hat. An American lady imported a patent washing-tub and clothes-wringer, hoping to save her garments from the rents and tears always resulting from Chinese laundry methods. She carefully explained the



A YOUNG DIOGENES IN HIS TUB

Snug in his wadded jacket he has been deposited in a barrel to keep him out of harm's way. The pom-pom on the top of his bonnet suggests the mandarin's button he may secure by-and-by

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



"SEE WHAT I'VE FOUND"

These two little kiddies examining their find so intently are wearing their winter coats of thick quilt. Though very heavy the coats are not so warm as they look, being extremely draughty

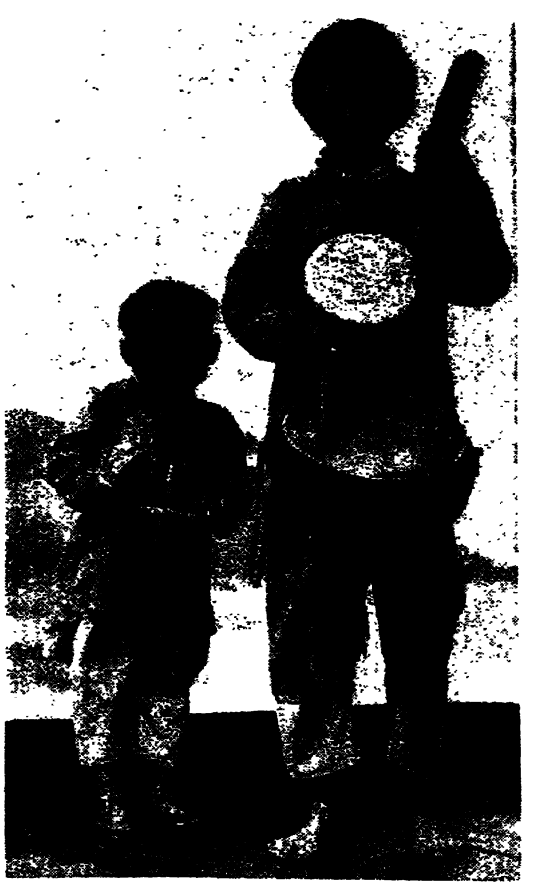
Photo. B. T. Prideaux



CRYING FOR THE MOON

Abominably spoiled, never slapped or beaten, the youthful Celestial generally gets what he wants. If thwarted he gives vent to his displeasure in the way usual with less pampered children.

Photo, J. C. Carter



YOUTHFUL CHINESE TRICKSTERS

The clever performances of jugglers, acrobats, and ventriloquists afford popular street diversions, and small urchins early acquiring the tricks of the trade give clamorous demonstrations of jugglery

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



MINDING HIS MANNERS

Fingers were made before chopsticks, and to the Western mind would seem better adapted for picking up rice with. This Chinese baby patiently perseveres with his effort to eat properly

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



PERSEVERANCE IN A GOOD CAUSE

The soaring human boy's capacity for goodies, unmeasured everywhere, is largest in China. The Chinese have the "most unscrupulous" stomachs in the world, able to digest anything

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



DESERVES A FLEA IN HIS EAR

There is no minimum age below which a Chinese child is forbidden to smoke. The cigarette is better proportioned to this youngster's size than the cheroot affected by Burmese babies

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



SHREWD AS THE WINTER WIND
Fur jacket, quilted petticoat, and huge sou'-wester keep this elderly shopkeeper of Kiang-su province warm while he peers over his spectacles for a chance of a bargain
Photo, B. T. Prideaux

mechanism, the great advantages of time-saving and preservation. Ah-wong understood perfectly and quite agreed. But next laundry day there was Ah-wong as usual beating the clothes to fragments upon a couple of stones in the yard. He remarked that the foreign fashion might be very clever, but that what his great-great-grandfather did must be the best method.

Are the Chinese trustworthy? Between the ayes and the noes the telling is equally divided; and who shall give the casting vote? Ask the great banking firms of the Far East and the ayes have it. In the banks of Japan Chinese clerks are distinctly preferred to Japanese. Yet one can record cases where Chinese clerks have embezzled large sums. An English acquaintance of the writer had for twenty years a house-boy who was a prince among house-boys. In every respect he was a model. At the end of the twenty years that boy decamped with every article of value he could lay his hands on. The present writer had for years a cook who was, apparently, without a fault, save the usual Chinese failings. One fine day a police inspector turned up to arrest that cook. The writer naturally protested. The inspector replied by leading the way to the house cellar. There was revealed a primitive but most effective plant for making spurious coins—10 and 25 cent pieces—upon which for months past cookie and his friends had been leading the gay life in their off hours. Yet does the writer cast his vote with the ayes.



A VILLAGE PATRIARCH
Hard work, done on frugal fare and in insanitary conditions, is the lot of millions of Chinese, yet many of them attain a good old age, retaining vigour to the end
Photo, B. T. Prideaux



LIFE'S STRONG CURRENT FLOWING DOWN THE STREET

Bowl and chopsticks, fluttering fan, shorn brow before and long pigtail behind, cotton jacket and blue gown—all the details commonly associated in the Western mind with the old and inscrutable land of China appear in this photograph of a crowded street in Kiu-Kiang, the busy Treaty Port of Kiang-si province, on the Yang-tse-Kiang

Photo, H. I. Merriman

As a last sub-division of the Chinese character, we may suitably consider such aspects as sympathy, benevolence and their opposites, and so public spirit and patriotism. Here again we are at once confronted with a maze of contradictions. Of the Five Constant Virtues taught by Confucius, the practice of virtue, or Benevolence, comes first. And the Chinese are benevolent in many ways, but, as a rule, only when it suits their purpose to be so. It would seem that a quid pro quo is demanded, if not in this world, then in the next. The masses frequently cooperate most zealously in such charitable objects as famine relief measures; but, remembering how and why the Chinese give alms to the swarms of beggars that infest every district, it is not unreasonable to suggest that such benevolence is more often than not dictated by a fear of reprisals in some form or another. The Chinese, on the whole, appear to love their children; yet they can be very cruel to them. Sociability and happy intercourse with their neighbours is the chief recreation of the Chinese; yet their indifference to suffering, even callousness, their cruel mockery of physical infirmity, are dreadful to witness. In the same way the Government of the country, faced with ever-recurring famines and devastating floods, could do so much to prevent, or at least alleviate the widespread distress; yet little or nothing has ever been done. And these famines and river devastations account, each one, not for hundreds or thousands of lives, but for millions.

Mention has been made of Chinese punishments. The infliction of them is by no means confined to legal officers, for it is very common for private individuals or a section of the community to take the law into their own hands and mete out to an unfortunate victim horrible tortures. These often end only with a murder—for a thief is frequently buried alive. Two or three thousand

strokes with the bamboo is no uncommon sentence in a Chinese yâmen for even a trifling offence. Consequently it is often urged by foreigners that such barbarities must cease ere China can be dealt with on equal terms Yet what is the alternative? Such awful cruelty is recognized and expected, but it is not always a sufficiently strong deterrent. As Dr. Arthur Smith has remarked: " Physical force cannot safely be abandoned until some moral force is at hand to take its place." The republican Government proposes a sweeping prison reform. And the Chinese prisons are indescribable. But educated Chinese often remark that, if prisons are made at all habitable, crime will at once increase ten-fold and the prisons be crowded out in a week by men seeking a roof over their heads



HAPPY MOMENTS CHEERED WITH TEA AND TOBACCO

Refined simplicity distinguishes this aristocratic Cantonese home. A single flowering branch in a porcelain vase adds a touch of grace to the lacquered table on which are two little cups of tea, amber-coloured and scented with flower-petals, for the ladies. The younger lady holds her water-pipe ready for a whiff and a paper spill wherewith to light it

Photo, Underwood Press Service



AN AFTERNOON STROLL THROUGH THE STREETS OF OLD PEKING

Unlike so many of their Chinese sisters the Manchu women have always been able to enjoy the delights of walking in comfort. Their feet were never bound in childhood to obtain the deformity of the " lily-foot " which the women of China used to consider so becoming

Photo, A. Corbett-Smith

and the luxury of a meal every week. The idea that anything can exist for the good of the community generally is simply incomprehensible to the Chinese mind. Take, for instance, the condition of the roads (so-called) in China. Dismiss at once any conception of broad, metalled highways such as Europe can show. A road in China is simply a track made by the feet of travellers passing from one place to another. In time it will be worn down below the general ground level, and so in the rainy season will serve as a miniature canal. No adjoining property owner would dream of repairing his frontage, nor would a number of local residents ever cooperate. Similarly, in a town or city every householder uses to the full the road-space in front of his dwelling, simply because he has nowhere else for his business or household affairs. A man will unload a cart in front of his house, and all traffic must cease or be diverted until the operation is finished. Or he will stack his bricks and mix his mortar in the middle of the road; or a family will decide to build a stage for a theatrical performance; or the good wife will hang out her clothes to dry; the barber will shave his customers; the carpenter will saw his wood—all in the



CONSULTING THE FORTUNE-TELLER AT HIS HUMBLE SEAT OF CUSTOM

Before the credulous Chinese will take any step in their daily lives—be it the selling of a wife or the selling of a pig—the fates must be consulted to determine a happy day. The street fortune-teller does a thriving trade in settling these momentous questions, and does not let his patrons forget that Confucius bade them consult the gods on all occasions

Photo, J. C. Carter



CHINESE CHESS PLAYERS, AT THEIR "GAME OF WAR"

As used in China chessmen resemble the Western draughtsmen, with the names of the pieces they represent cut in the top of the wood. The board has sixty-four squares, all of one colour, and the pieces are placed on the intersections of the lines. The pieces are the general, pairs of secretaries, elephants, horses, chariots and cannon, and five soldiers

Photos, B. T. Prideaux



SCHOOL-CHILDREN LISTENING TO THE MASTER'S VOICE

Teachers, both religious and secular, long ago discovered the value of the magic lantern as a means of arresting their pupils' attention and creating an interest on which knowledge could be built up. To the magic lantern the gramophone has succeeded, and good instruments, such as that shown here, are now to be found in many schools in China

Photo, J. C. Carter



ITALIAN GAME THAT HAS WON THE CHINESE WOMAN'S FANCY

Several games of dominoes are played in China, especially by women, who may be seen thus amusing themselves at almost any hour of the day or night. Thirty-two dominoes make the set, with duplicates of each domino and no blanks. Dice are used in some of the more complicated games, upon one of which these girls are engaged

Photo, B. T. Prideaux

middle of the track. No one will think of protesting.

Attempt to discuss with an average intelligent Chinese some public question of the moment, some proposed government reform or change of administration. He will probably regard you with astonishment and finally ask why in the world either of you should bother his head about it when the officials concerned are paid to attend to it. What does your Chinese care what officials are in power, "he who is not in an office has no concern with plans for the administration of its duties." There is the maxim which would seem ever to guide the Chinese.

And a national patriotism. Does any such exist among the Chinese? In the Western conception of the term we should reply, certainly not. Chinese patriotism resolves itself primarily into a personal or family affair, a love of his home. In whatever far country a



FEET OF THE WOMEN WHO CAN NEITHER RUN NOR DANCE

For centuries the women of China have groaned under the tyranny of national fashion which condemns them in girlhood to years of torture through the senseless crippling of their feet, obliging them to totter through life on tiptoe. Unknown in the days of Confucius, this practice of foot-deformation is not religious in origin. Happily, the cruel absurdity of this enforced hobble in a shoe three or four inches long has been at last recognized

Photo, B. T. Prideaux

so long as he is left alone and their squeeze is not too exorbitant? In the same way a Chinese unused to the spectacle will regard with amazement a foreign lady running about hitting a tennis ball over a net. "Why, in Heaven's name," he exclaims, "does she do it, when for three-halfpence any coolie will gladly spend the whole day doing it for her?" "The Master said," so runs one of the Analects of Confucius, Chinese may be obliged to live, his one overwhelming ambition and constant longing is that he may die and be buried in the land of his fathers. Thus, next to decapitation, the punishment most dreaded of all by a Chinese is a sentence of exile, banishment to a distant province. The offender is allowed perfect liberty within the confines of that province, but should he make any attempt to see or communicate with his



WESTERN INFLUENCES INVADE A STRONGHOLD OF EASTERN TRADITION

In their European skirts and trim shoes and stockings these two girls represent the growing emancipation of Chinese womanhood. Surrounded by the tokens of a civilization that was old before Europe had passed from a state of savagery they appear oblivious of the priest who, with hands on hips, stands sternly regarding them from the steps of the temple



DEFT FINGERS DRESS MY LADY'S HAIR IN THE MOST BECOMING FASHION

Seated at her dressing-table this lady of the upper classes patiently submits to the ministrations of her maid. Like their Western sisters the women of China take great pride in their hair, the arranging of which is a matter of no small importance. No one style is preferred, the dressing being adapted to the personal taste of the individual

Photos, B. T. Pridaux

wife or children, one or other of those loved ones will certainly be put to death. On the other hand, there certainly does exist among the official classes what may pass as patriotism—the passionate observance of the creed, China for the Chinese; an indifferently concealed hatred of and contempt for the foreigner and all his ways. It were mere folly to ignore this, or to imagine that the Chinese, even the Young China party, are adopting foreign customs and inventions for any other reason than that of compulsion and force of circumstances. That there have been many distinguished and self-sacrificing national patriots in the course of China's history may happily be conceded; also that upon occasion the people, or sections of the people, have followed them. But such exceptions only serve to intensify the general attitude.

It will be apparent that social conditions and physical environment have profoundly affected the Chinese character. In short, a racial fecundity which knows no bounds, and the consequent daily struggle of millions for the barest subsistence—these factors are directly or indirectly responsible for wellnigh every phase of it. Altruism, charity, thought for others or for the common weal, can find little place in a man who needs must fight his sternest to support himself and his family. As for the saving virtues of humour, contentment, and the like, we may almost regard these as merciful heaven-sent gifts to alleviate the daily lives of toil and hardship.

There is no phase of Chinese social life in regard to which generalisations by a foreigner must prove more inaccurate and unjust than the position of Chinese women. How can any foreigner, even with exceptional opportunities, arrive at the truth? For to treat of a nation's women is to attempt the unveiling of the intimate home life of the people. And who may do that of any people with impunity? In the Chinese language one of the equivalents for "a woman" means, literally, "inside (or house) person." And such is the Chinese conception of their womenfolk. But there is one main factor which to the Chinese places women in a lower status apart and affects the entire relationship between



FEATHERS AND FINS: CORMORANT FISHING AT TUNGCHAU

Cormorants have been used by the Chinese for fishing for centuries. At a given signal they dive noiselessly into the water, dart in pursuit of a fish, and gulp it down to their pouch. A strap round the throat below the pouch prevents their swallowing it. Then, returning to the boat, they disgorge their prey and await orders to dive again



ANXIOUS TO SEE WHAT FORTUNE AWAITS HER CAST

Fishing for the sake of sport does not appeal to the Chinese, who are only interested in the occupation as a means of getting something to eat. This Chinese maid in her neat white dress dexterously manipulates a heavy four-sided net fastened to a stout bamboo pole. The corners of the net are supported by strong sticks which meet together and are fastened on to the head of the pole

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



CHINESE ANGLER PLYING HIS CRAFT AMONG THE WATER-LILIES

Busily trailing his net through the weed-strewn waters, this youth carries a bottle-shaped wicker basket slung at his side, in which he places his catch. Fish of all sorts are a favourite food in China, and it is said that one can eat a different kind every day in the year; of carp alone there are fifty-two species. The Chinese even stock their flooded rice-fields with fish to ensure a plentiful supply

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



"A MERRY HEART GOES ALL THE DAY"
Although his life is one long toil amid grinding poverty, his unfailing cheerfulness and sense of humour carry him through. The weather-beaten face of this Chusan Island fisherman is a mass of wrinkled good humour
Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

man and woman. A Chinese woman cannot perform or actively share in the ancestral sacrifice From that point of view and all that it means a woman is, therefore, of little or no account in the Chinese scheme of life, save as a medium of reproduction and as a house-overseer.

If the Chinese knew the plays of Shakespeare, the words of Macbeth, "Bring forth men-children only," would be found emblazoned in every home.

Speaking of the thousands of Chinese families which exist on the verge of starvation, it may be said that if a girl-baby survives the first two or three hours of its life and is not murdered through disappointment it will stand a fair chance of being reared; bearing always in mind the heavy infant mortality and the prevailing ignorance and carelessness in the care of children. From that hour until the far-off day when the girl becomes an autocratic mother-in-law her life is just an existence—flat, stale, and unprofitable Even her marriage only serves to bring her under the subjection, often most harsh, of her husband's parents, and her only hope of happiness lies in her presenting the family with a son.

The separation of the sexes is very strictly observed by the Chinese. The Book of Rites, that great Chinese classic, enjoins that a brother may not sit at the same table with a sister over seven years of age; that a father may not sit in the same room as a daughter; that male and female garments may not be hung upon the same rack. Naturally enough, conditions do not always permit of such strict observances, but there at least is the basis of the Chinese code. Technically speaking, the wife or daughter of a Chinese does not exist. A mixed dinner-party, for instance, would outrage all sense of Chinese decorum. And there is nothing to the Chinese mind more incredible and despicable than the dress, or lack of it, of foreign ladies.

Education for girls, apart from the handful of mission-schools, is practically unknown. For the attitude of parents is summed up in the idea: "If her future husband's parents want her educated, let them see to it themselves; why should we bother?" In fact, the principal object is to get rid of the daughter as soon as possible, by marriage for choice. If poverty presses too

hardly, then the girl is a marketable article The average Chinese girl knows nothing, save perhaps the routine of some manual labour, and goes nowhere until her marriage, when she merely exchanges one imprisoning circle for another. In violent contrast are the spheres of foreign influence and education—Shanghai, for instance. Here you may find Chinese women engaging in all the activities of their Western sisters, from political tub-thumping on



GAMBLING FOR SWEETS AT "ROULET, OTHERWISE ROLY-POLY"

All Chinese men and women alike, are possessed by the gambling spirit. They begin in earliest youth, venturing a cash or two on the chance of winning a sweet or cake from the itinerant bankers who set up their roulette apparatus in the streets Gambling sheds are found in the slums of every city and are always crowded with clients

Photo, B T Prideaux



MUSICIANS PLAYING A TRIO FOR GUITAR AND VIOLINS

Guitars of various forms exist in China, blind musicians playing one kind, while blind singing-girls accompany themselves on another. Violins also are diverse, the bow passing between the strings of some, as here illustrated. Western ears are quite unable to appreciate Chinese music, in which the melodies are wearisomely monotonous and harmony as understood elsewhere is non-existent



CANTONESE GENTLEMEN ENJOYING A QUIET FLUTTER

Games of chance are dear to the heart of all Chinese. The cards they use are pasteboard slips about two inches long and half an inch wide, and for the game of Cha-Kam thirty-two constitute a pack. In another popular game, Ngau-pai, or Cow-cards—so called because, according to tradition, it was first played by cow-herds ages ago—the pack consists of thirty-six cards



MEN ADAPTED TO THE MASTERY OF ACROBATIC FEATS

The Chinese are rightly called a nation of acrobats. The very existence of the dense masses is based more or less on the theory of the survival of the fittest, and it is not surprising that the powers of endurance of the " man in the street " are developed to the utmost No matter what the exhibition, if the entertainers can provide really stimulating amusement, the " dense crowd " will be there

Photo, B. T Prideaux



AN ALLUREMENT WHICH FEW CELESTIALS CAN RESIST

When swords come into play in the hands of the Chinese juggler the ring of spectators widens as if by magic. The professional " outfit " is composed of simple, everyday objects which, however, at the juggler's touch, become possessed of strange supernatural powers The crowd has thinned somewhat at the approach of the camera ; it will melt away more rapidly when the hat is sent round

Photo, H. I. Merriman

public platforms to glee-clubs and physical training classes. But this is not China. Nor is the official world of Peking the real China.

Nothing indicates more forcibly the position of Chinese women than the details of a girl's betrothal and marriage.



A MEMBER OF THE MIAO CLAN
Among the wild grandeur and beauty of mountain and valley in Yün-nan province, dwell various tribes whose origin is as unfathomable as the expression of this small Miao-tse maiden—a representative of one of the principal aboriginal clans
Photo, H. Parsons

Needless to say there is never any question of meeting a future husband and falling in love. Romance of that kind is not for the Chinese girl. She will rarely, if ever, see her betrothed until the marriage. And not always then, for the husband may not even be present at his own wedding; he may be away on some business or reading for an examination. The marriage is arranged (exactly the word), frequently by some professional match-maker and at the earliest possible age. Once this is done, the girl is held to belong to her future husband's family. Thus her freedom, if she ever had any, is further curtailed, and she is kept in still stricter seclusion. And on no account must the girl be seen by any member of her future family. Hence it rarely happens that a girl marries into a family living in the same neighbourhood. If a girl should thus unluckily be seen, both families consider themselves under the baneful influence of the evil eye. The one exception to this rule would seem to be the death of a senior member of the in-law family; the bride-to-be is then expected to do reverence at the coffin.

The actual delivery of the bride at the door of her future home is the crucial point of the wedding ceremony, although the ceremonial festivities and customs differ in almost every district. The wedding-feast, an affair of riotous colour, is also universal. In this neither bride nor bridegroom, although present, seems to participate. Later in the day comes the general inspection of the bride by the guests. This practice is often carried to extremes, for the unfortunate girl is displayed, and her good and bad points commented upon, as though she were a horse for sale.

It is the respective parents who receive congratulations on the marriage, not the contracting parties. The girl's parents are felicitated upon having got rid of the daughter so fortunately; the man's parents on receiving extra help in the house, with the prospect of sons arriving to worship at their graves. Nor is there any particular reason why bride and bridegroom should receive felicitations, for any sentiment about the possibility of future happiness never enters their minds. At the same time, the man and woman must frequently become in time deeply attached to each other, simply because of the common humanity. But on no account would



ABORIGINES OF YÜN-NAN IN COATS OF MANY COLOURS

The ethnological map of Yün-nan is a veritable patchwork; in the province are to be found, side by side and yet quite distinct, several tribes descended from the aborigines who inhabited the territory when its annexation to China took place in the thirteenth century. The Chinese have neither exterminated these people, nor brought them to any extent under their influence

Photo H Parson

either permit their friends and neighbours to have an inkling that so happy a state existed, and a wife would deny through everything that she loved her husband.

Girl infanticide is all too prevalent in China, and once again we find the main cause is the pressure of population and poverty. Prevalent also is the sale of daughters, even of wives, and for the same reasons. Official edicts forbidding these practices under penalty are frequently issued, but it is difficult to imagine that any effect can be produced, either by laws or the spread of foreign doctrines, until the root cause is adequately dealt with.

The simplest method of picturing the conditions of Chinese home life is to enumerate everything which the average Anglo-Saxon expects and demands in his own home, and note that a Chinese prefers or is content with precisely the opposite. Privacy, one of our first essentials, is unknown in China, where the ever open door is universal. A Chinese conducts his domestic affairs, if not in the roadway, at least in view of any passers-by who care to look into his house and sit down. Nor would a Chinese ever have the heart to deprive his neighbours of the entertainment of witnessing a family quarrel. And as that party wins who can shout the loudest, it does not take long to secure an audience. Similarly, the news will soon spread that a man is quietly discussing some purely personal business with his wife. And as no one in China



OUT AFTER WILD FOWL

Falconry has been a popular pastime in China for something like four thousand years. In the East falconers carry their hawk on the right hand

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



STRENGTH AND ENDURANCE

This standard railroad sleeper of oak timber represents no mean burden, but a Chinese coolie thinks nothing of carrying logs weighing 200 lb ten miles a day

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



A STREET QUACK

His stock-in trade is a tray of articles unknown to the pharmacopœia, and of these he makes nauseating compounds

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

ever has any secrets, it is quite fitting that his friends should drop in and form an interested circle around the couple.

The more relatives and families of one stock that a house can accommodate, the better is your Chinese pleased. Married sons, grandchildren, brothers, and their families, will all crowd in where there is an inch of room. And that very few inches are required the illustration given already of the fisher-folk and their boats will testify.

Peace and quiet at reasonable hours are also with us generally considered pleasant. In China, the banging of doors, the barking of dogs, the braying of donkeys, the clucking of fowls the live-long night through are unnoticed save as gentle incentives to slumber. The Chinese indifference to ordinary comfort has already been noticed Such a bed and furniture as a household possesses is invariably designed to secure the most cramped and tortured postures that the human frame is capable of. A single large cooking utensil will serve the needs of a family not only for food, but for the heating of water. Bed-clothes are



WHERE THE HOOD MAKES THE DOCTOR

Chinese doctors pass no examinations and require no qualifications beyond an air of profound wisdom and an old book of prescriptions. Almost anything nasty is deemed good as medicine, and the larger the dose the more likely the cure. Doctors, however, are judged entirely by results, and no cure no fee is the rule



WITH HEAVY TREAD AND SLOW THE HIRED MOURNERS GO

Two dozen stalwart bearers are required to sustain the weight of the immensely heavy coffin containing the poor remains of one who was abundantly dowered with the riches of this world, and crowds have gathered to watch him make his last imposing progress along the tree-lined streets. Poised ready for flight on the top of the carved casket is the effigy of the sacred crane that shall carry his soul to Paradise

Photo, Mrs. Levinson



'NOTHING IN HIS LIFE BECAME HIM LIKE THE LEAVING IT"

Funerals in China are conducted on a scale of the greatest possible lavishness, for a cheap ceremony would result in much loss of "face." Above is seen but a small portion of the funeral procession of a wealthy man, with all its attendant splendour. In the foreground the white-robed professional mourners are marshalling the bearers who support the weight of the elaborate catafalque. Armed men, priests, and musicians all play their part

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



TAOIST PRIESTS LEAD THE DECEASED ALONG THE PROPER ROAD

Preceded by a ragged band of urchins bearing funeral signs come the solemn priests in their bright hued vestments Funerals in China are often attended by the representatives of more than one denomination, for religious tolerance attains a stage unknown in Christian lands Moreover, if both Buddhist and Taoist priests are present the deceased is little likely to take the wrong direction

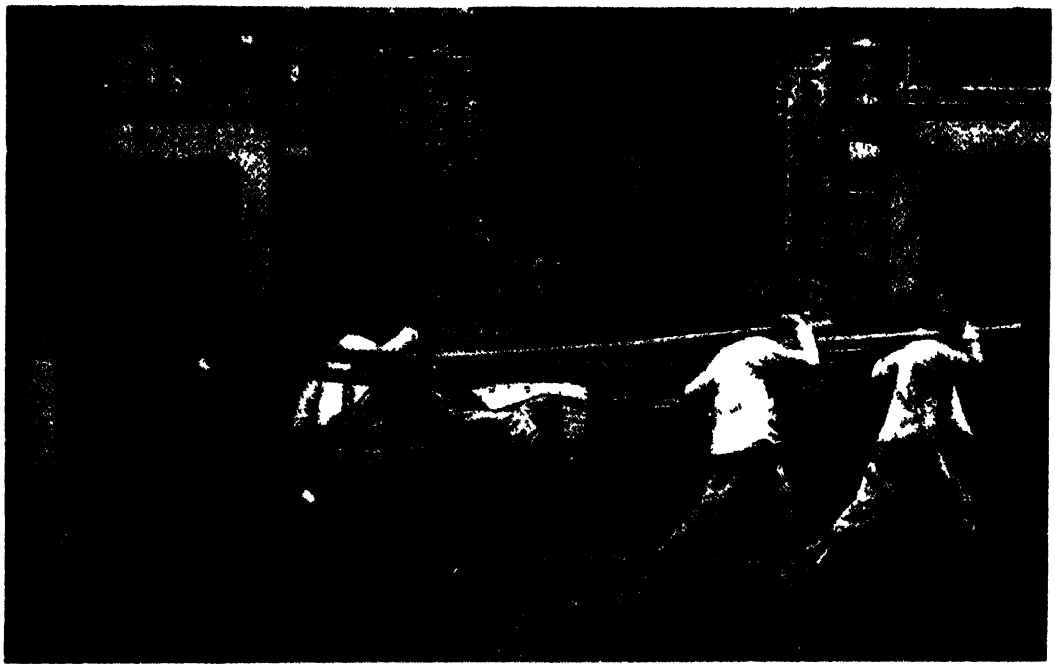
Photo Mrs Lovinson



OSTENTATIOUS PAGEANTRY OF A CHINESE FUNERAL

A coffin is often numbered among the pieces of furniture in a Chinaman's house, and many a Celestial thinks it well to keep such a memento mori by him. In China the highest forms of joy or grief appear to find expression in eating, and the funeral procession, attended by continuous wailing, excruciating music, and detonations of fireworks, counts for little when compared with the funeral feast

Photo, A. Corbett-Smith



THE PAUPER HURRIED TO HIS GRAVE, "UNWEPT, UNHONOURED, AND UNSUNG"

In vivid contrast to the elaborate ceremonial processions which characterise the last journey of the rich, the body of the poor Chinese is rushed through the streets. In place of the gorgeous catafalque with its many attendants comes the simple coffin covered with the dead man's best robe. Borne on the strong shoulders of six coolies, the coffin is hurried to the graveside

Photo, Mrs. Levinson



DOWN THE ROUGH STEPS TO HIS FINAL RESTING-PLACE

The bearers toil under their unwieldy burden as they slowly make their way down the steep path to the burial ground. Slung on long bamboo poles the coffin is covered with a plain white cloth, white being the Chinese mourning colour. As a propitiation to the gods a fowl has been slain and placed on the coffin over the head of the dead man

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



WHERE TIRED PORTERS MAY ENJOY FIVE MINUTES' EASE

Having divested themselves of their burdens, the coolies take refuge from the hot sun under a shady tree and are soon engaged in animated conversation. The Chinese have none of the reserve of the Western nations, and often address each other as "brother," even when meeting for the first time, assuming the existence of a relationship on the principle that "within the four seas all are brethren"

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

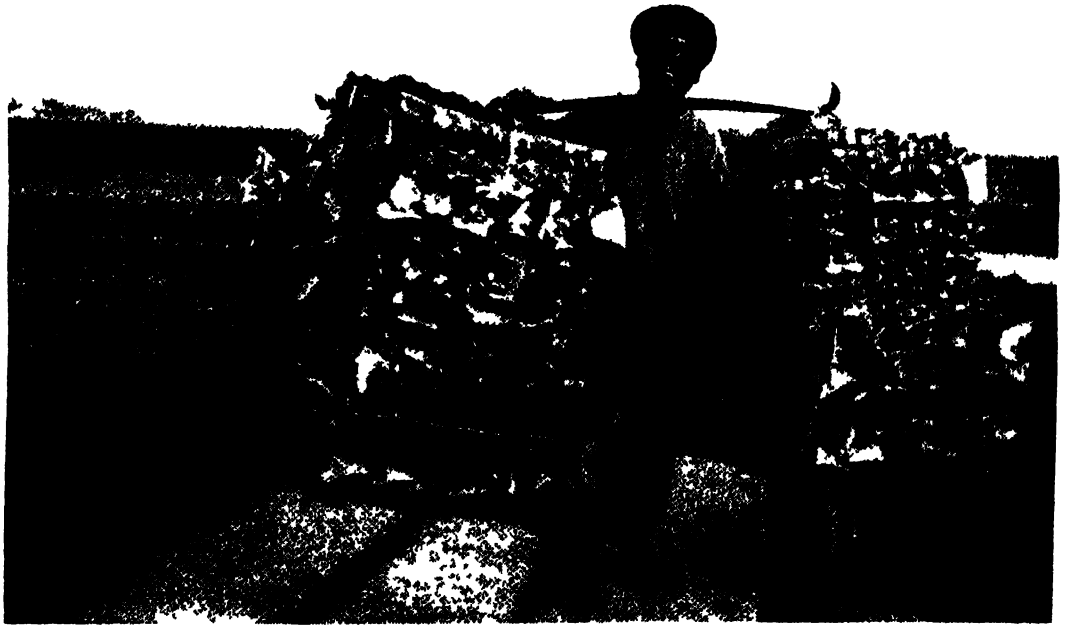
often at a discount; the bed itself is heated by the building of a fire underneath. Where we Westerners, unenlightened mortals, rest our heads upon a pillow, the Chinese rest their necks on bricks or pallets of wood.

Chinese clothes are certainly dignified and picturesque, but, according to foreign ideas, they are not designed for usefulness and comfort either in summer or winter. To a Chinese foreign clothes are madly grotesque, as indeed in many respects they are. It is, by the way, a curious fact that among the Chinese the use of wool for clothing is almost unknown. Cotton is the staple article. But any foreign resident in China will tell how his undervests have a mysterious habit of disappearing. Careful observation will reveal the fact that his house-boy and coolies will flaunt them on high days and holidays before envious friends, wearing them outside their ordinary garments.

The last remark suggests a number of other little everyday matters in which the Chinese differ from Western peoples. For instance, the Englishman will take his dog out for a walk; the Chinese will give his pet bird an airing. One of the commonest sights in China is that of a man, young or old, standing for half an hour at a time outside his house or in the country, holding at arm's length a little cage with a bird in it. A foreigner in greeting a friend grasps him by the hand: a Chinese shakes hands with himself. Should you be the principal guest at a dinner-party you will leave the table with the remark that you have put your host to great inconvenience. To this he should reply "Not at all; you are far too polite. It is really I who have treated you with insolent rudeness." Ask a Chinese as to the number of his "honourable and distinguished children," he will reply, omitting, of course, all mention of his

daughters, that his "miserable bratlings are but a contemptible three." If your host thinks that you have rather overstayed the reasonable time for a call, he will probably order a fresh pot of tea to be brought for you. A Chinese uses his family or surname in front of his given names. A Chinese visitor keeps his hat on in a friend's house. The foreigner generally builds his house with the most attractive side to the front, and throws his refuse out at the back; the Chinese builds his attractive side to the back, and throws his refuse out of the front door into the street. Our magnetic compass points to the north: the Chinese to the south. A foreign





SOLID CASH FOR THIS WORLD: PAPER MONEY FOR THE NEXT

One of the minor odd customs originating in ancestor-worship is that of supplying the spirits with money for their use in their new sphere. Imitation paper money is made up into packets addressed to the dear departed and burnt over their graves. Above, a practical person is shown carrying thirty shillings' worth of solid cash in strings round his neck for use in this material world

Top photo, Maynard Owen Williams

lady sews a garment towards her; a Chinese will pin hers to her breast and sew from her. A Chinese book begins at the end, and is read backwards from right to left; the footnotes come at the top of the page, and the chapter headings down the side.

Much Learning Brings High Honour

The home-lore and customs of the Chinese are a bottomless well from which to draw; one may go on dipping for a lifetime, and at the end be little nearer an appreciation of the Chinese character. Shall we, perhaps, peep into a boys' school and see how and what the youngsters learn? A scholar in China is a great man, honoured above all men. He may be poorer than a village dog, but if only he has won through to a literary degree he may hold his head far higher, and be infinitely more respected, than a great merchant prince. Schools are everywhere; but, once more, do not imagine that until quite recently they have taught in them anything of the least practical use. The one subject taught, the knowledge of which is the highway to fame and honour, is the ancient classics of China—dreary, dry, and dismal studies in metaphysics. A boy of eight will begin with one such a volume and be driven through it merely by the sound of the Chinese characters; what the hieroglyphics mean he has no conception, nor will the teacher dream of explaining. In five years' time he will have worked his way through several books in just such a fashion.

Victims of their Own Credulity

He is studying the same books, and in precisely the same way, as boys did a thousand years before him. And to the Chinese what was good enough then is ten centuries better now. But here at least some change is beginning to creep in through some districts and sweeping reforms are proposed. A great step forward was taken in 1918, when an alphabet of 39 symbols was invented and officially adopted. The educational aim of the new Government was announced in these terms: "to pay special attention to the development of morals, supplementing it with technical and military training, and completing it with a cultivation of the aesthetic powers." It is a pronouncement of the deepest interest to the student of human nature and the affairs of the nations.

Let us take another dip into the well. Fortune-telling quacks and doctors! The terms are almost synonymous in China. Superstition runs riot among the people. Astrologers are consulted upon every important and unimportant occasion. Calendars are published indicating the red-letter "happy" days for weddings, funerals, journeys, and the like. Chair-bearers and hirers-out of festive paraphernalia are more expensive on such days. The giver of the feast must therefore decide whether or no he will save his pocket and run the risk of, say, a drought ruining his rice crop by giving his entertainment a day or two earlier. They are mighty clever fellows these fortune-tellers, and so are the doctors.

Remedies Worse than Diseases

For the science and art of medicine stands precisely where it did in China two thousand years ago. A well-to-do and educated Chinese of the writer's acquaintance had, one day, the misfortune to find a fish bone stuck fast in his throat. Friends, relatives, and neighbours hurried to the scene, some score of more or less dirty fingers were pushed into the patient's mouth, but all efforts to dislodge the bone were unavailing. A distinguished Chinese doctor was summoned. The doctor placed his spectacles on his nose and gravely inquired the nature of the obstacle. "Fish bone!" was shouted at him by a dozen eager voices. "Ah," said the doctor, "the remedy is obvious. Since the obstacle is of the nature of fish, methods of fishing must be employed. A net is too bulky; let a fishing-bird cormorant be fetched." After some time a great flapping bird was carried in. The patient was tied in a chair, the bird was perched on the back, and its beak was guided to the



'BEAUTY BRINGING IN HER TRAIN DROWSY SLEEP AND DEATH

Since 1906 both the cultivation of the poppy and the consumption of opium have been illegal in China. The poppy grown in that country was mainly the white-flowered variety. A poppy-field in the season presents a lovely spectacle, the wide white flowers towering on erect stems above the variously lobed and cut leaves, and followed, as the petals fall, by swelling light green capsules

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

patient's mouth. The frantic struggles of the patient, the well-directed energy of the bird, the shouts of the relatives, combined to effect a perfect cure. The bone was rammed right down the man's throat, and the doctor departed proudly, with a great accession of "face."

In China anyone may be a doctor, and consequently everybody is one, if not professionally, at least as an amateur. Everybody is ready to prescribe on the moment some infallible cure. And if Mr. Wang, the barber, has nothing the matter with him, Mr. Yin, the doctor, will soon make him think that he has, or soon will have. And Mr. Wang, having been duly terrified by the wise and loquacious Yin, is only too eager to purchase the handful of greasy pills which Yin has ready for him. Wang rushes home, swallows the pills in one dose, finds himself as well as ever the next day, and the fame of Yin waxes great. And Yin is quite content to run the risk of Wang overeating himself with the pills, as they are only made of flour paste.

With the entire absence of any attempt at sanitation that obtains everywhere; the overcrowding in house and village and city, and, generally, the dirty habits and customs of the Chinese, it is only natural that the country should be ravaged by plague, dysentery, tuberculosis, venereal, and other diseases. The writer suggests that it is mainly owing to the practice of drinking tea as the universal beverage, and the boiling of the water, that the results are not infinitely more disastrous. It should be added that no sanitary laws appear ever to have been enacted by any Chinese Government, and that, with the exception of a Medical Congress in 1911, no official notice has ever been taken of the appalling conditions that prevail. Some medical education and Red Cross work is being promoted, and the foreign missions, within their very limited range, have ever done good



PUMPING WATER BY OX-POWER ON A RICE ESTATE

Since rice grows best in water irrigation occupies much of the Chinese agriculturist's attention. In the southern provinces cattle are often employed to turn the water-wheel, and an ox patiently tramping round and round under a thatched beehive hut like this is a common feature of the landscape. In the north of the country the rain supply in summer and the snow in winter furnish all the moisture the farmers require in ordinary years



CHINESE FARMERS' INGENIOUS METHOD OF IRRIGATION

Where better mechanical appliances are not available a shallow vessel with ropes attached to each side is used to scoop up water from a running stream. Two men swing the pail so that it skims just under the surface of the stream, is brought up nearly full, and emptied with a jerking motion into the channel. This process is repeated with surprising rapidity and smoothness



CHEERFULNESS ON THE TREADMILL AS THE WHEEL GOES ROUND

More fortunate than his brother farmer seen above, this man possesses a water-wheel whereby water may be pumped into the channels that irrigate his fields. Daily he may be seen with his sons cheerily toiling on the treadmill and mentally calculating the value of each foot-pound of energy as it will be represented later on in strings of cash for his rice crop

Photos, Maynard Owen Williams

medical and preventive work. The Chinese National Medical Association was formed in 1915.

In China, the step between doctors and funerals is no great one. And as funerals, and all that they connote, are of the first importance in the national life, a brief description must be given. The object of ancestor-worship is, broadly speaking, twofold—the preservation to posterity of a man's name, and the inculcation of filial piety. The latter is the bed-rock of Chinese social life, and Confucius has summed up under five heads a son's duties to his parents—the utmost reverence in general conduct; in nourishing to give the utmost pleasure; to experience the greatest anxiety in illness; to display the utmost grief in death; to sacrifice with the utmost solemnity.

A son may rigidly obey the first three canons during his parents' lifetime, but it is at their death that, in the eyes of the world, his great opportunity comes. Hence no sacrifice is too great for a son to make that the funeral obsequies may be worthy. If necessary, he is prepared to sell or mortgage everything he possesses, and the funeral debt may cripple him for the rest of his life; and a Chinese funeral can be very expensive. Incidentally, one of the most appropriate presents that a son can make to an aged father or mother is a coffin. This is placed in the courtyard, and becomes an object of great pride and congratulation. If the son chance to occupy an official position, the death of a parent compels him to abandon his duties and pay and go into mourning for three years. Then it is probable that the funeral order will be placed with a firm of funeral providers, because the son, through grief, cannot himself supervise arrangements. And it is to the commercial interest of the firm to arrange for as many and elaborate rites and ceremonies as possible. These may perhaps be extended over a period of forty-nine days before the actual interment takes place.

The character of the funeral naturally varies with the social position of the deceased, and the amount of money likely to be available. Coffin-bearers will be provided, from some 600 for a dead emperor to a couple for a poor suicide. A gorgeous catafalque will be erected across the street; priests, both



ANTIQUATED METHODS OF PLOUGHING THE RICE-FIELDS

Made wholly of wood except for the iron-edged share, which lies flat and penetrates about eight inches into the soil, the Chinese plough is a crude implement upon which no improvement has been effected in the many centuries it has been in use. Light enough to be carried on to the field by the farmer, it is drawn over the soil by a buffalo

Photo, H. T. Prideaux



IN A CHINESE PADDY-FIELD: THE WORK OF TRANSPLANTATION

The rice, known when in the husk as "paddy," grows in thick clusters after it has been sown, and is left thus until it has attained a height of some six inches. The workers, men and women, then pull it up, exercising the greatest care to avoid damaging the roots before transplanting it in the water-logged fields with a wider and more even distribution

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



MUD FLATS SOON TO BECOME A MASS OF LIVING, DELICATE GREEN

No walls or fences mark the boundaries of the rice flats. Each section is divided from its fellow by a low mud mound, which affords a path broad enough for a man to walk on when it has dried. The coolies are busy transplanting the rice in the manner described above. Two and sometimes three crops of rice can be gathered from one field

Photo, Kadel & Herbert



"HULLING" THE GATHERED GRAIN

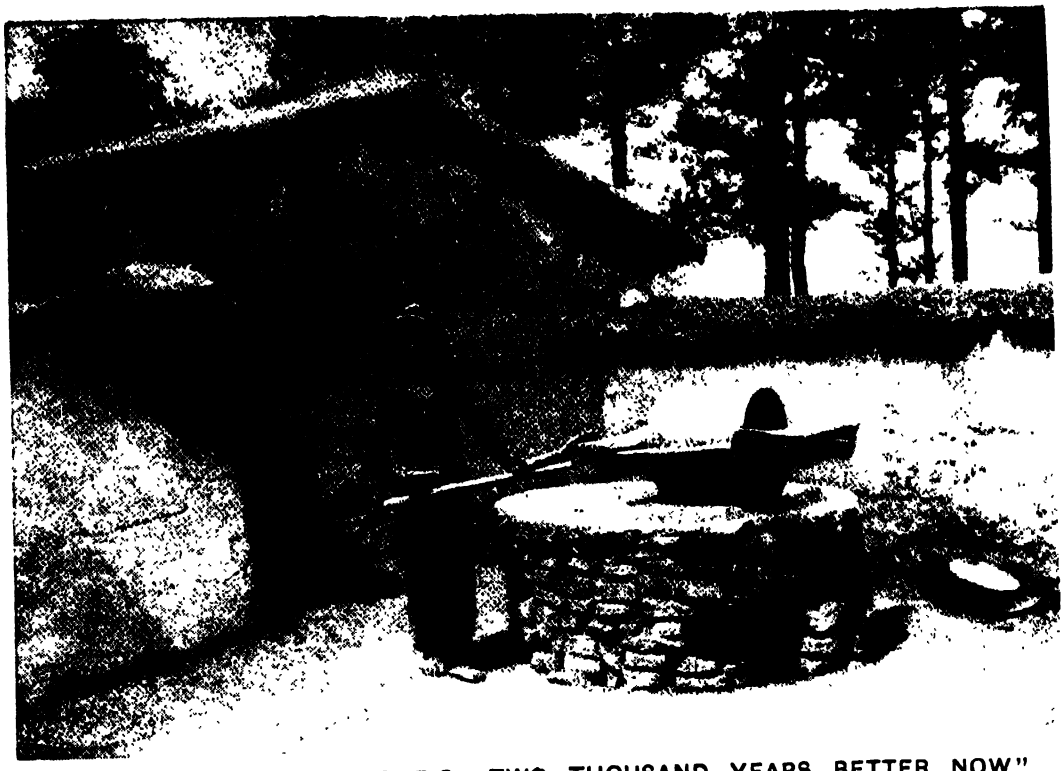
Before the rice is ready for consumption the hard outer husks must be removed, for which purpose the Chinese workman is busily ladling out the grain with a scoop, and so transferring it to the circular crusher

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

Buddhist and Taoist, will be engaged, that no risk may be run in following the wrong road; a great feast must be set out; mourning for the relatives; bands of musicians in relays to howl and scrape all and every day and night; cartloads of fire-crackers to keep pace with the musicians and scare the evil spirits and delight the youth of the neighbourhood; paper models of all the furniture and other articles once valued by the deceased, to be ceremoniously burned, that he may have them for use in the next world; paper money to be burned or scattered behind the funeral cortège, the idea being that the demons will be kept so busy picking up the money that the coffin will arrive first at the graveyard; dozens of rapscallions and ragamuffins to carry banners, umbrellas, and other emblems, and to respond with a yelling chanty chorus to the shouts of the overseer, as the procession winds its way to the ancestral cemetery.

For the feast some financial help is always forthcoming, for every guest contributes a recognized share in money. In fact, anyone who is prepared to put down, say, 1,000 cash (about 2s. 6d), to display a mourning band of white, and to howl and groan nicely, can join in the banquet. The more guests there are the greater will be the "face" of the feast-giver. Needless to say, the guests, even the near relatives, will secure full value by eating or decamping with every article of food they can lay hands on, the host being too prostrated with grief to interfere. One prospective host on his way to market to buy meat for the feast was actually robbed of all the money by a crowd of his own relatives. He made another journey, bought the meat, got it safely home. But the night before the feast thieves broke in and carried off every scrap, leaving only vegetables for the guests. The loss of "face" was terrible, but the host was not going to run any more risks, and there the coffin remained for his son to bury it in the years to come.

Whether all this tawdry display and ostentatious grief is designed by the Chinese to hide their deeper emotions we cannot say. The writer has witnessed many a Chinese funeral, and each has been just of this character. The intense beauty of solemnity is absolutely unknown in China. Dignity and simplicity in such a connexion are



"GOOD ENOUGH IN 100 B.C., TWO THOUSAND YEARS BETTER NOW"
Rather than save themselves time and labour by adopting modern machinery, the Chinese cling to the elementary ways of their forefathers. This boy is drawing his heavy roller over the rice to grind it into flour, and is holding a hard brush with which he sweeps up the grain into compact heaps
Photo, E. M. Newman



A PAUSE FROM HIS LABOUR IN ORDER TO "LOOK PLEASANT, PLEASE"
Outside the door of his hut the Chinese labourer, watched by his family, sifts his rice. He places the grain in the open basket which he is holding, and deftly shakes it over the large wicker pan. The result of his labours is to be seen in the well-filled trays resting on the trestles in the background
Photo, B. T. Prideaux

inconceivable to the Chinese mind. Thus, once again, we are confronted by another inexplicable contradiction between Chinese moral purpose and material fulfilment.

By way of stepping-stones to an outline of China's creative work, her produce and her arts, we may briefly consider the language of her people, the currency in vogue, and the government.

Intonation and Interpretation

Of the spoken language there are in use a great number of different dialects. For instance, the speech of a native of Shanghai would probably be unintelligible to his compatriot in Canton. A foreigner setting out to learn Chinese would perhaps be best advised to study the Mandarin dialect. This has three varieties, but at least it will be understood by about two-thirds of the population. The language is certainly very difficult to acquire, and a foreigner may well spend a lifetime in the country and yet be unable to speak a word of it, save some horrid oaths. Intonation is one of the great difficulties, for the same word will carry different meanings, according as it is pronounced. Take the expression chi, for instance. For this there are actually 135 written characters, and all are pronounced chi. You may mean by it "impatient" or "chicken" or "push" or "remember," and to convey the right meaning the correct delicate inflexion must be used. When one comes to speak even a single sentence of half a dozen words, with the necessity of remembering and using the correct intonation for each word, something of the immense difficulty of the spoken language will be realised.

The Written not Spoken Word

The written language is another thing altogether, for a Chinese does not write as he speaks; he must needs transpose the expressions into a scholarly idiom. Similarly, it would be hopeless for a Chinese to recite to an audience a passage from a Chinese Milton or Browning, because no one would understand him. An audience will perhaps be able to follow a Chinese classical or historical play because the book or plot will be familiar. But should a Chinese go to see a performance of, say, a Chinese "The School for Scandal," without having studied the play beforehand, the dialogue might equally well be delivered in Spanish for all the meaning it will convey to him. Then there are several varieties of the written language. An advertisement of somebody's pills will appear on the hoardings in characters quite different from an official proclamation. And a student will write his essay in a language quite unlike that of a Confucius classic.

But if the language is such, what can be said of Chinese currency? Ten years of close application will probably enable a man to speak and write official Chinese with some degree of fluency; but one is strongly tempted to assert that no Chinese can ever fully understand his own coinage and its value.

Chaos of the Currency

The recognised unit of currency for Chinese and foreign commerce is the tael. Of this unit there are said with authority to be 170 varieties in use. For instance, the Maritime Customs dues are calculated in the Haikwan tael; the commerce of Shanghai uses another variety, Canton another, and so on. The tael is divided up on the decimal system, and its actual purchasing value varies from day to day, and in each locality.

But the comedy begins when we learn that there is no such coin as a tael. Actually it is a weight of silver. You may purchase a table in Tientsin for, say, twenty taels, the marked price, but you cannot put the money down, because it doesn't exist. So you, or the seller, make a mental calculation—how many dollars to-day go to the tael? And if you are better at the game than the seller, you win. Of course, you may write a cheque for it on your local bankers, but the chances are that by next day, when the cheque is passed for payment, that elusive tael will be worth more dollars, and so you will lose. Incidentally, Jews are accounted smart business men, but the Chinese can give



Photo, B.T. Prideaux

CHINESE ACTOR PLAYING LEADING LADY

Gorgeous robes of rich hues glittering with gold are worn by the Guild of the Young Folks of the Pear Garden, as actors are called in China. All female characters are taken by men.

them 75 in 100, and leave them standing. The dollar (again of a dozen varieties) is a foreign invention for the convenience of foreigners, where most they congregate. A mile or so away from such localities the dollar will be virtually unknown. The coin for the Chinese is the cash, ten-cash and one-cash pieces, and the latter are the more popular because you will find a difficulty in making your tradesman believe one of the former to be genuine. To-day about 2,000 cash go to the Shanghai tael, and a tael is worth about five shillings. A cash is a little disk of copper with a hole in it, and you string about 100 cash together. That is roughly about threepence in English money. Thus the good wife going to market for the Sunday family dinner is confronted with a serious problem. The dead weight of a dozen or so strings of cash is not lightly to be borne, so it will probably cost her a fair proportion of her marketing money to pay for its transport in a wheelbarrow.

We can only give the main features of the currency comedy, the details must be imagined. As one of the many sub-plots the number of cash in 100 cash varies in nearly every locality. Your greengrocer, for instance, will ask 120 cash for a dozen cabbages, knowing well that he will be lucky to get 100. But Mrs. Wang happens to be still more wide-awake, and she will only pay 80 and call it 100. And as a sub-sub-plot perhaps 30 cash of that 80 will be counterfeit coin. For counterfeit coin appear to be legal tender, although their purchasing power is not so great.

A thorough reform of the nation's finance was one of the most urgent measures with which the new régime had to deal. But under the existing chaotic conditions it has [illegible] found impossible. Unless matters mend very speedily some form of foreign intervention and financial administration will become inevitable. A noteworthy example of complete success in this direction is found in the Chinese Maritime Customs, with which the name of Sir Robert Hart will ever be honourably



IN A WORKSHOP THAT BRINGS FAME TO TIENTSIN

The beautiful multi-hued carpets of Tientsin are well known in the East and in the West. This peep behind the scenes discloses the indefatigable carpet-maker at his artistic work, surrounded by lengths of coloured wools

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



THE WOMAN AT THE WHEEL

Her nimble fingers twist the yarn into threads as the automatic movement of her feet causes the revolution of the wheel. All the large import of Indian yarn, besides that locally manufactured, is worked into cloth by the Chinese housewives, and four-fifths of the clothing of the lower classes is supplied by this domestic industry. The spinning and weaving of cotton still remain the handiwork of women, for machinery has not yet superseded the primitive processes common to the cloth-making Chinese

Photo, B T. Prideaux

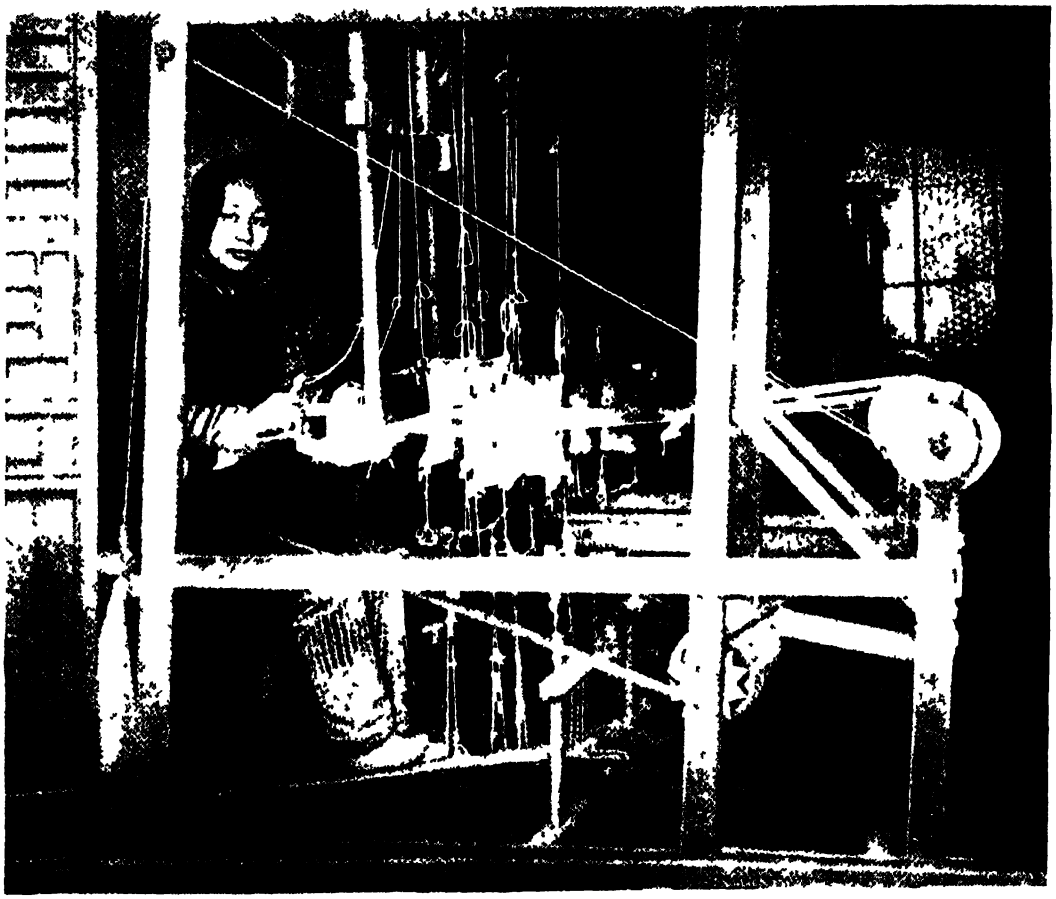
associated. China is blessed in that its people know little or no taxation. The revenue is derived principally from four sources—land tax; the customs; salt, a government monopoly; likin, a tax of one-tenth of 1 per cent. upon goods in inland transit. For the first time in China's history a domestic loan was floated in 1914, and this was almost immediately over-subscribed by half. Other similar loans have been equally successful.

It might be presumed that with the restoration of order in the country some more equitable method of collecting the land tax will be devised. But great revolutions have swept through China many times in her history, and the old system, or lack of one, still obtains. While in Great Britain tax-collectors and revenue officials are paid government employees, the exact opposite holds good in China. For there, if a man wants to make money, without being over-squeamish as to his methods, he pays a government representative cash down and a yearly commission for the privilege of tax-collecting. Thereupon, since the post carries no salary, he sets himself to squeezing as much as he can out of the unlucky tax-payers in his district, though taking care always to keep within the letter of the law. With the spirit he is not concerned Here is a case of squeeze working upwards from the bottom, an interesting comparison with the public lighting case quoted where it works downwards from the top. One may infer that the officials in each successive grade owe their appointments to the amount of money they are prepared to expend in purchase of them.

As regards the private finance of the people, everybody, save the officials and other well-to-do persons, seems to live in a chronic state of poverty. Everybody borrows and everybody lends. The possibility of this apparent contradiction will be clear when it is remarked that directly a man finds himself the lucky possessor of a spare

£1 or so he at once looks round for someone to whom he can lend it, and at a good rate of interest. There are no savings banks, and it is rather doubtful if a Chinese would trust them if there were. He cannot hoard it away, first, because there would be nowhere in his house to put it (though he might dig a hole in his field), and, secondly, because, everyone knowing that he had it, his neighbours would be making inquiries.

In setting out to give a bird's-eye view of a country and its people, some description of its form of government is obviously desirable. But the writer frankly confesses his inability to give even the barest intelligible outline of present-day conditions in China without first giving a résumé of the course of events since about 1908. And this is not possible here. There exists no central government in China to-day. Further, it is the almost unanimous opinion of all the leading Chinese in the country, whether merchants or bankers, scholars or patriotic officials, that there exists in the country no creative force strong enough to secure such a government, and that in foreign intervention only can salvation be found To quote the "North China Herald": "Chinese officialdom under the so-called democracy has become more irresponsible and more flagrantly venal than ever before. Its special activities have been directed to the business of recruiting private forces with public money, and of selling the power thus acquired to the highest bidder." It is squeeze, the old curse of China, over again There are two



WEAVING WARP AND WOOF ON AN OLD-WORLD LOOM

Her hands are never idle; she is plying her shuttle the livelong day, working the threads dexterously into cloth. Her garments are of cotton, the common material for dress in China. Later, she will carefully choose the dyes, for each colour has a significance of its own; blue is the favourite dye that colours a Chinese crowd, yellow is the colour of State, red of happiness, white of mourning

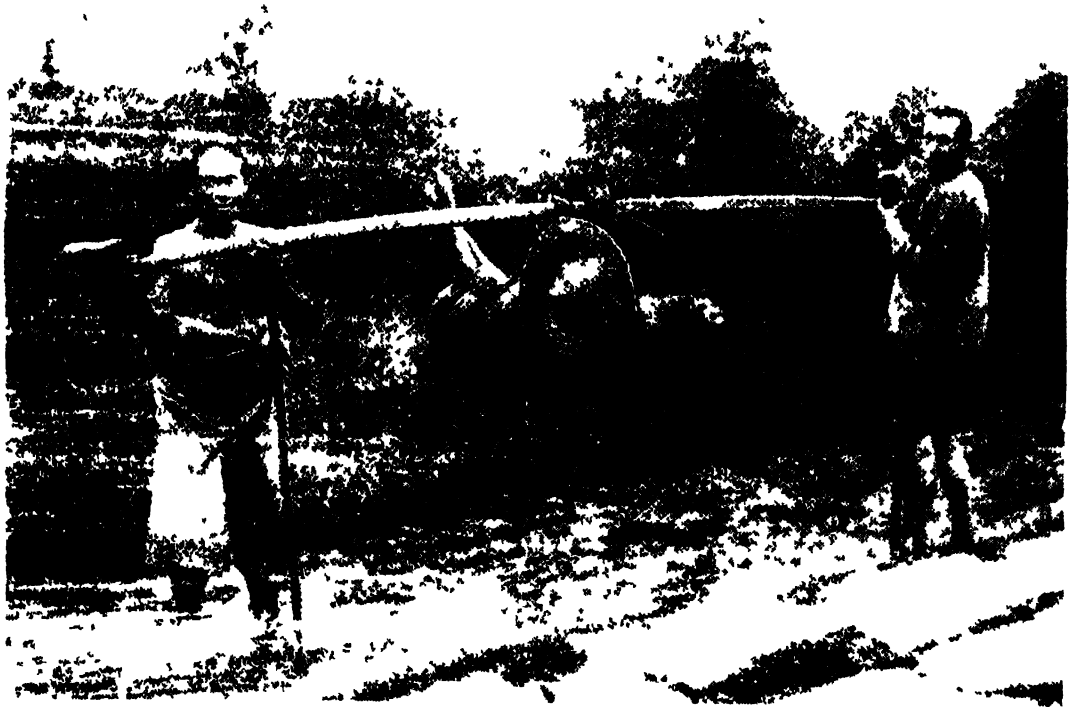
Photo, B. T. Prideaux



EGGS OF YESTERDAY KEEPING FRESH IN EARTHENWARE JARS

The diet of the Chinese has often been the cause of much merriment to Occidentals, and, undoubtedly, some Chinese have a sweet tooth for dogs and rats. The northern Chinese transport their eggs in earthenware crocks wrapped in oil paper, to keep them fresh, an unnecessary course it would appear, seeing that the Chinese do not object to eating eggs which are several years old

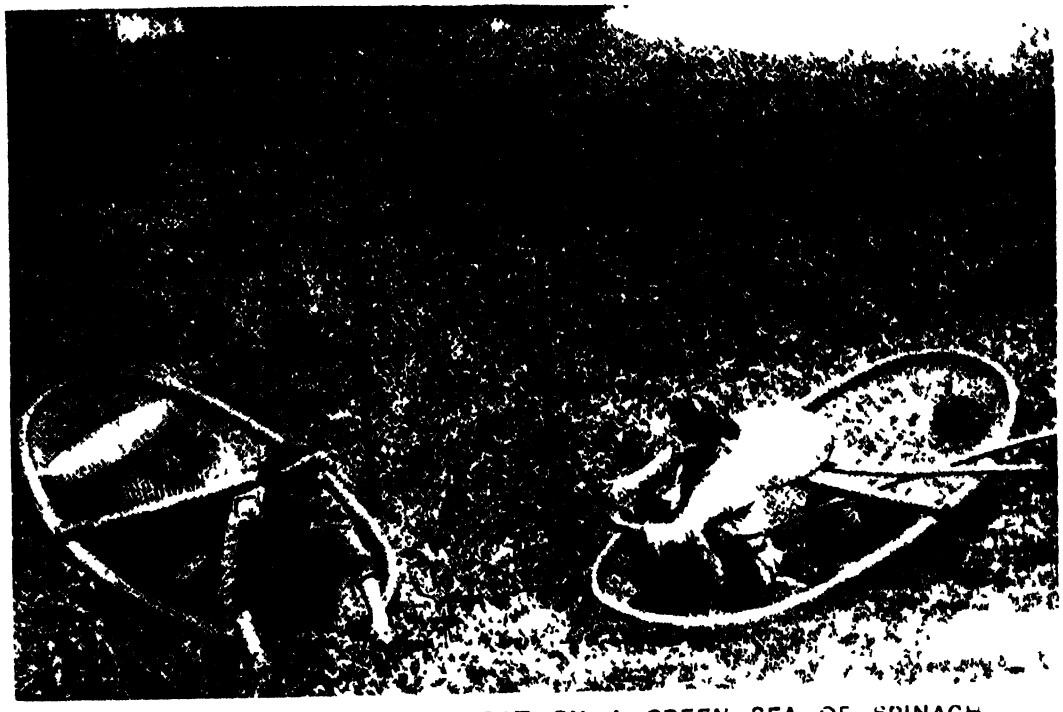
Photo, Kadel & Herbert



"THIS LITTLE PIG GOES TO MARKET" IN CHINESE FASHION

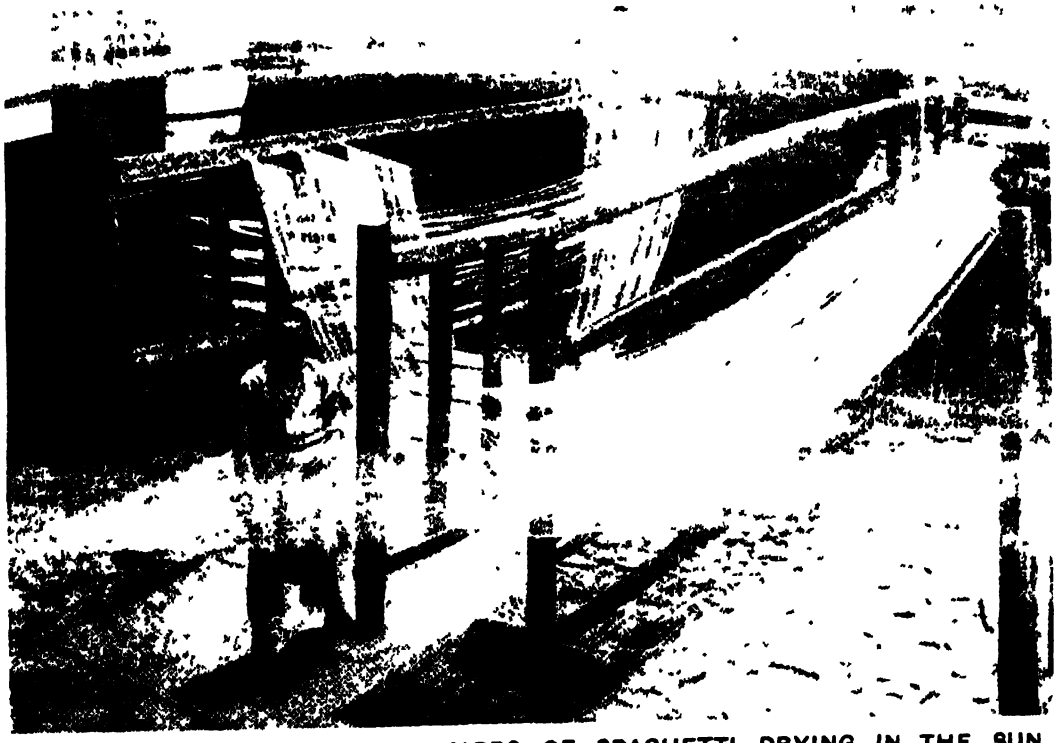
The back of a Chinese carries many a diversified load, coal, wood, town merchandise, country produce, pigs—as we see, and men, if they are rich enough to pay the fee demanded. Wide awake to the wayward nature of their present burden, these cautious countrymen have trussed him securely to a wicker sling, and in this undignified style King Porker will be borne in state to market

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



QUAINT BASKET BOATS AFLOAT ON A GREEN SEA OF SPINACH

To people unaware of the labour involved in picking spinach the occupation appears to have a certain fascination. In little vessels of plaited bamboo the pickers move about the spinach beds [illegible]



A NOVEL SCENE IN CHINA: YARDS OF SPAGHETTI DRYING IN THE SUN

A scene such as the above is common enough in Italy, where the making of spaghetti forms one of the large industries. In China, however, the sight of the long thin strands stretched out to dry in the sun, looking like threads on a loom, might present a puzzling picture to the casual observer unversed in the mysteries of its manufacture. When dry, spaghetti is broken into pieces and sold by weight

Photos, Kadel & Herbert



A FAMILIAR FIGURE OF CHINESE STREET LIFE

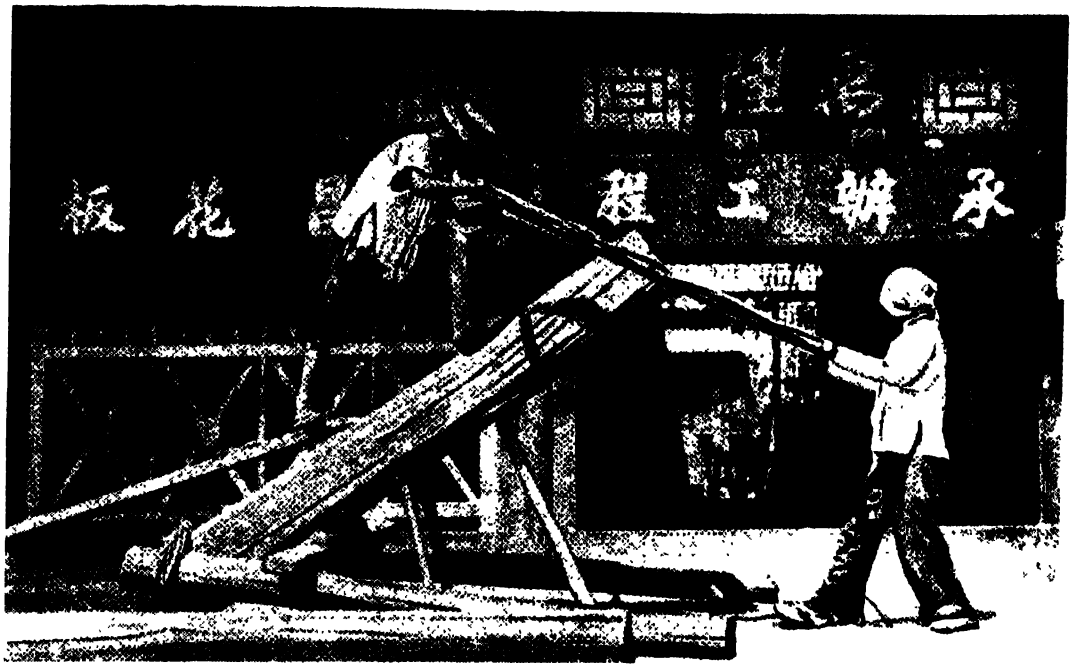
Not in a village street but beside a Peking highway is this barber carrying on his calling, stolidly regardless of the photographer, who, however, has excited the curiosity of the onlookers in the background. The barber, a very necessary member of the Chinese community, occupies a social standing similar to that of the actor, neither being allowed to enter the state examinations



TAKING PRECAUTIONS WITH A REFRACTORY CLIENT

The ingenious sling method of shoeing horses is practised in many countries, and the Chinese take no chances when shoeing a bad-tempered horse. The tight girths, the bound hind leg, and numerous ropes and knots savour of Inquisitorial measures, but the reclining position of the Bulgarian ox, page 1022, undergoing similar treatment, could scarcely prove to be more comfortable

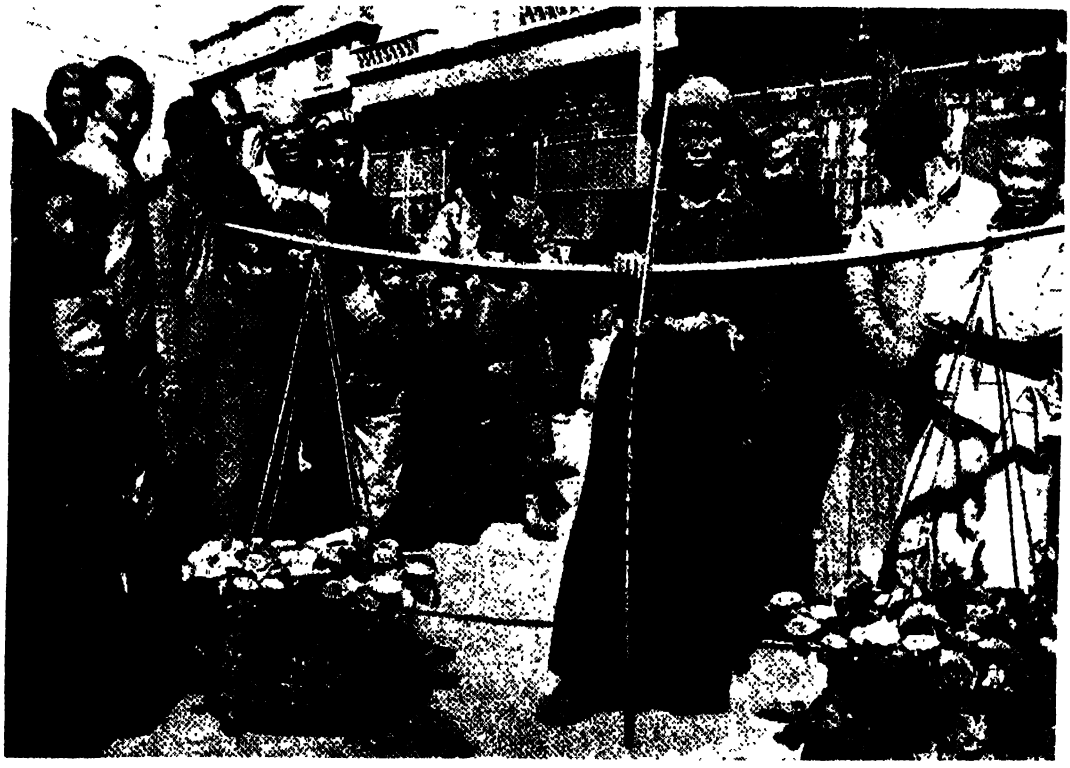
Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



WORKERS WHO "STOOP TO CONQUER"

At home and abroad the Chinese has almost a passion for work. Ever ready to sell his labour for a price, he is patient, docile, and temperate. In China itself the carpenter would seem to have an advantage over many of his fellows, for wood and bamboo are chiefly used in house construction, but the Chinese sawmill, as shown in the photograph, is run on methods of a rather crude kind

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



HAWKER OF ARTIFICIAL FLOWERS HAND-CARVED FROM VEGETABLES

This photograph adequately proves beyond further doubt that the Chinese do not all look alike and do not all wear pigtails. It likewise serves to illustrate the truism that "human nature is much the same the world over," for no sooner was the camera fixed to "snap" this Peking pedlar with his quaint wares, than from street and shop came young and old, each anxious to satisfy his curiosity

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



Manchus there was some appeal to the Son of Heaven at Peking; now, indeed, are the heavens closed up and the parched land is in travail.

Yet to the sympathetic onlooker this would not be China were there not gleams of humour peeping through the murk. The two factions of North and South, although ever in dire straits for money, are ever at war with each other. One fine day the customs revenues came in, and, the customs control being in the North, the [illegible] duly waved

Where up [illegible]

[illegible] and the Southern [illegible] a few crumbs from thy honourable, well-laden



A SLUMP IN TRADE

[illegible] philosophy [illegible] worthy [illegible] fortunate Southerner may read its thoughts

From Maynard Owen Williams

shadowy forms of government in existence, one in the North at Peking the other at Canton in the South. But more powerful brooding heavily over the unfortunate peoples, are the Tu Chuns the governors of the provinces. Upon these men there is no check, from them there is no redress, for each is his own law and the executor thereof. If a whip was the implement wielded by the Manchus and their emperors, scorpions are now the fashion. Under the



TRADE IS LOOKING UP

The cobbler is one of the leading figures in Chinese street industries. He makes little distinction between day and night, and when not under the influence of the kindly god Morpheus is roaming through the streets in search of possible clients

Photo, J C Carter



ONE OF THE CRAFT TO WHICH JOHN BUNYAN BELONGED

With his outfit of files and hammers and portable stove, whereon to melt his solder, the itinerant tinker moves about the streets of Peking, pitching his temporary quarters wherever business is likely to be brisk He may be seen in almost any shady corner out of the way of disturbing street traffic, pipe in mouth and surrounded by kettles and cans and pots and pans

Photo, A Corbett Smith

table." So North and South foregathered for a few brief hours in friendly converse, and South departed, bearing with them not a few golden crusts with which to feed their hungry soldiery and encourage them to further efforts against their friends of the North Civil war is a lucrative form of sport, and it must not be permitted to lapse. Thus each side helps the other when there is any danger of peace by exhaustion.

At the outset it was suggested that the new republican party, having become imbued with the materialistic doctrines of the modern world, had in the process forgotten the essentially moral code of its own race, that it was seeking to graft a number of new foreign cuttings upon an old stock which was incapable of assimilating them. The fact is that a government by the people for the people is a conception which the Chinese mind cannot grasp, it is wholly foreign to the Chinese social, national, and moral code. A democracy implies absence of responsibility, and responsibility in one form or another is the solid foundation upon which the domestic and national life of the Chinese is constructed Ancestor-worship and filial piety are at the same time the origin and the outcome of this responsibility. Beginning with the family, the unit of Chinese life, and extending right up to the Emperor who was himself answerable to Heaven, there existed a definite chain of responsibility, every link of which was clean-cut and tempered. To the end of their lives sons were responsible to their parents, parents to their sons; a family was responsible to the headman or tipao of the ward, the tipao to his immediate superior, and so in succession. And in that chain no man could plead that he did not

know or could not possibly have learned of a subordinate's misdeeds The inexorable reply came that it was his business to know, and that he must suffer accordingly. A murder may have been committed at midnight in a lonely village house. The tipao, in bed and asleep a mile away, could not possibly have known of the incident, but he was held responsible and suitably punished.

In every department of Chinese life the links of this chain are visible In every group of industry or occupation there is always found some responsible head. The beggars of a city, the halt, the maimed and the blind, have their king whom residents and shopkeepers must always conciliate, lest a worse thing befall them. The pawnbrokers of a city have one responsible head. One of half a dozen coolies staggering under a load is their leader. A foreign resident wishing to engage a staff of servants engages but one "boy," who will secure and be wholly responsible for the remainder. Always is there someone upon whom responsibility lies. He may not be the actual evil-doer, but, being punished himself, it is morally certain that he will retaliate upon the guilty one.

It will thus be readily imagined how each and every man regarded the person of the Emperor himself, the fount of justice and wisdom, an ultimate court of appeal. Every rood of land in China, whether nominally in private ownership or no, was the Emperor's. He could take it as and when he willed, with or without compensation There was the last responsible head. "How can the land belong to the people?" say the Chinese. "How can the people govern themselves? There must exist someone finally responsible." Add to this the Chinese indifference to public affairs, the desire only to be left alone, and we begin to understand how and why the Chinese democracy, with its numberless warring factions, has so far proved a signal failure.

Communications beget courtesies, and one of the most powerful obstacles to progress in China, whether internal or



BY YOUR LEAVE! TRUNDLING COTTON TO A GOODS STATION

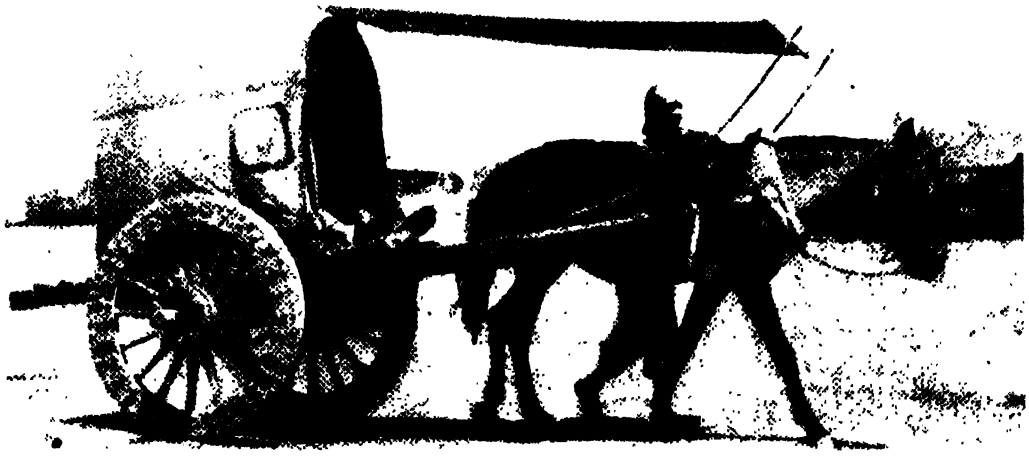
Viewed from behind, this Chinese coolie doing his daily job seems to be performing a feat of combined strength and balancing that would make the reputation of a professional strong man in a European music hall. Each of these bales of cotton weighs something like 500 lb., and thus loosely dumped on the barrow the centre of gravity of the load shifts at every step

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



FOUR-FOOTED FRIENDS TO THE RESCUE

Despite the daily performance of extraordinary feats of strength and endurance the wheelbarrow coolies could not undertake the transport of these enormous loads single-handed. The operation of a Chinese wheelbarrow is complicated and dangerous, many a broken rib and back resulting therefrom; the continual physical strain tells on these sturdy men and they age very quickly



UNLIKELY TO EXCEED ANY SPEED LIMIT: A PEKING CART

The Chinese two-wheeled cart is very decorative with its heavily embossed broad felloes and awning stretched from the tilt to horns up-curved from the shafts. As a vehicle for passengers it leaves much to be desired, being cramped for space, springless, and very slow—disadvantages wholly unappreciated by the natives, who have small concern for physical comfort and no regard for time

Photos, Camera Craft, Peking

as a nation, has been, and is, lack of means of inter-communication. Railways are but in their infancy. In fact, in all the vast country there are in operation barely 7,000 miles of railways. The English Great Western system alone comprises 6,700 miles. Further construction in the near future upon any adequate scale is very problematical.



ENGINE AND CHAUFFEUR TOO

Wheelbarrows are the cabs of the Chinese, and are not uncomfortable vehicles for a short journey. As a rule the seats are covered with red cloths, but the wheelbarrow-men substitute blue cloths on occasions of national mourning as formerly, for example, the death of the Emperor. Actuated by the same punctilio, European drivers put a crape bow on their whip

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

The waterways form the great media of transit in China: the two mighty rivers, Yang-tse-Kiang and Hwang-ho, the Grand Canal, and lesser waterways. For close upon 600 miles from its mouth a battleship can steam up the Yang-tse to Hankau. For a further 1,600 miles the river is navigable for small river steamers. The Grand Canal, joining Hang-chow and Tientsin and passing through four provinces, is about 850 miles in length.

It was not until 1896 that, by imperial decree, an all-China national post office was created. From that date this government department has gradually been extended and developed, and its increasing success may be attributed in great measure to the exercise of foreign advice and administration.

By far the most widespread occupation of the Chinese is agriculture. Small holdings and tiny farms cover the face of the country, and there is very little of the land that is not under cultivation. And in nothing is the genius of the Chinese more apparent. During the seasons when land-work is possible the story is of one long, grim struggle against heavy odds in the stubborn, difficult soil, the spells of drought, the numbing effect of poverty. But cheeriest of souls, ever looking to the bright side, somehow or other your Chinese wins through. It's dogged as does it. His economy of means and method is astonishing. With a prehistoric hand-plough and a primitive hoe he will secure results which many a Western farmer with his modern implements might envy. Nothing is left to chance. But with the Chinese genius is something more than the capacity for taking infinite pains. He seems to possess some natural spiritual affinity with the soil which causes the earth to throb responsive to his lightest



MULETEERS AND MULE-LITTERS ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF PEKING

In the big Tartar city the traveller has no difficulty in obtaining a conveyance—autos, rickshaws, canopied carts, wheelbarrows, sedan-chairs, mule-litters, all are eagerly placed at his disposal. On account of their height and toughness mules are chiefly employed by litter-owners, but when not available their place is taken by a smaller equine hybrid, neither horse nor mule, nor yet ass

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



SMALL FACTORY GIRLS OFF TO BUSINESS BY THE WORKMEN'S TRAIN

They are employed in a cotton mill and have chartered a wheelbarrow to take them to their work. The joylessness of their life is reflected in their faces. Only one of them evinces any trace of amused interest in the photographer securing a picture of their—to him unfamiliar—mode of progression. The others observe him with an almost apathetic expression

Photo, J. C. Carter

touch. Take your farmer direct from his paddy-fields of rice or bean-fields and set him down in a gracious flower-garden among blossoms of the existence of which he never dreamed. He will make initial mistakes, but very soon, with the unerring adaptability of his race, he will come to tend each single flower as though it were a child, and take pride in doing so.

But the Chinese farmer turns readily to a score of other occupations when necessity drives and the land does not call him. In one place you will find him as a deep-sea fisherman, in another a dockside porter. The mountain passes know him as a sure-footed, unerring guide, the city knows him as a sturdy bearer. Nor do his women-folk lag behind in the heavy toil of field work, the porterage of the manure, the tending and gathering of the rice crops And all, men and women, will exist, and even thrive, upon the merest pittance

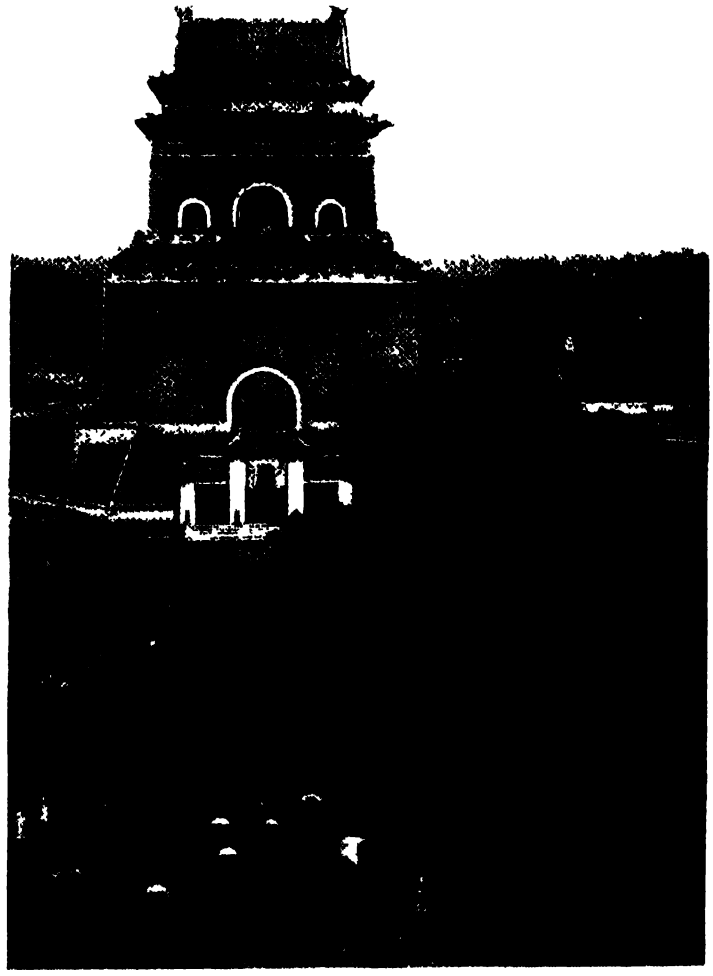


ONE OF THE WONDERS OF THE WORLD: CHINA'S GREAT WALL
Built over two hundred years before the Christian era, and reconstructed once or twice, the Great Wall winds its way like some great snake for some 1,400 miles along the northern border of the old empire to lose itself in the west. Built as a defence against Tartar hordes, and rising supreme above all obstacles, it is so thick that two carriages can be driven abreast on its rampart
Photo, H. C. White & Co.

of food—a handful of rice, a salted turnip, sweet potatoes, a scrap of fish, perhaps.

So practical in agriculture, the Chinese are most unpractical in afforestation, of the science of which they know nothing. The great forests of China are now almost entirely destroyed, and little has been done to replace the loss. In fact, China has now to import as much timber as formerly could be produced within her own borders to satisfy all needs as well as export purposes.

In agriculture the chief products are silk, rice, tea, cotton, beans and bean-cake. The silk industry is said to be 4,000 years old, and until the latter half of the nineteenth century China supplied half the silk trade of the world. In the tea industry, as in silk and many other products, China suffers increasingly from her rigid adherence to her old conservative methods and from lack of scientific application. Her wealth, mineral and agricultural, is boundless, her capabilities are unlimited. If only from sentimental reasons, lovers of China and her people would view with deep regret an industrial revolution and the consequent inevitable exploitation of the country by foreigners, but in the world of men stronger nations will certainly take by foul means what they cannot secure by fair, and China must, needs look to herself.



"WATCHMAN, WHAT OF THE NIGHT?"
A plain brick structure about 100 feet high, this tower in the Tartar City, Peking, contains a massive bell on which a watchman strikes the four watches into which the night is divided. Simultaneously on the Drum Tower, a hundred yards away, a mighty drum is beaten
Photo, A. Corbett-Smith

The one exception in China's decreasing production is the söya bean and its derivatives. In 1907 the value of the bean exports approximated £600,000; in 1917 it was over £13,000,000. Here are some of the uses to which the bean is put—as foodstuff in margarine, as a fertiliser, as a sauce and a paste, an illuminant, a lubricant in making waterproof cloth, Chinese lanterns and umbrellas, a substitute for coffee-beans, animal food and the fattening of live stock, a table vegetable, the making of sweets and confectionery, varnish, printing-ink. And last, but not least in a country like China, the scent from a field of bean-blossom is deliciously fragrant.

Opium would require a volume to itself. The cult of the poppy has been

making history in China for centuries. One of the most valuable of medicines known to man, it is at the same time a deadly moral and physical poison. In 1906 an imperial decree ordered the beginning of the end of opium smoking in China and of poppy planting, and in due course the republican government confirmed the decree; but, in spite of this, opium smuggling is conducted with that facility which only official connivance, active or passive, can give.

Inability to Apply Science

Of China's mineral resources coal comes first, the estimated production at present being something like 19,000,000 tons. In iron ore China is certainly exceedingly rich, but its production, or rather lack of production, illustrates only too forcibly the hampering effect of Chinese methods. Tin, copper, and antimony are other important mineral products.

In science the Chinese, like other Eastern nations, have little or nothing to their account. Practical in many ways, they are certainly not scientific. They may stumble upon some invention or scientific truth, as they have often done, but no attempt at development is ever made. Printing by wooden blocks was in use in China about A.D. 200, and movable type seems to have been invented there about 800 years later, but it is only since the latter half of the nineteenth century that the latter method has begun to supersede the former. The magnetic compass was known in China about 1000 B.C.; an explosive powder for crackers before the Christian era.

Lack of Initiative

But in the use of scientific appliances the Chinese always recur to the formula: "What was good enough in 100 B.C., is 2,000 years better now." And as labour is absurdly cheap and unlimited in quantity, they cannot see why it should not be utilised. Thus when they were compelled to erect a memorial arch (a very simple structure) to the German, Von Kettler, who was murdered at the Siege of the Legations by the Boxers, the contractors must needs erect a complicated staging of some 17,000 bamboo poles, with 60,000 lb. of binding rope, just to hoist the stones in place.

Professor I. T. Headland, the American, has told about that clever Chinese toy, the diabolo, a bamboo whistling top spun by two sticks and a piece of string, which he introduced into America. The toy seems to have been the work of an old Chinese in Peking. For thirty odd years he had been making the tops during the mornings and selling them in the afternoons. His only tools were a saw, a knife, and a piece of sand-paper. Perfectly content, it never occurred to him, as Professor Headland says, to invent a simple machine to do the work and to open even a small factory. And that is absolutely typical of the race.

Architecture and Colour Symbolism

The strongest impression which the traveller in China will probably receive from Chinese architecture, whether religious, official, or domestic, is a sense of monotony. And, with certain notable exceptions, it undoubtedly is monotonous. It would almost seem that, ages ago, one particular model type was decided upon, and that this has guided Chinese architects and builders ever since. A view of Peking will illustrate the low height to which houses and shops are built. Indeed, Chinese buildings are rarely of more than one storey. If necessary, an extension is made horizontally, not vertically by additional storeys. It is to the design of the roof, the principal feature, that the architect devotes his greatest care, and effects of rare beauty in carving and colour combinations, denoting the owner's rank or position, are frequently produced. To gain additional effect a second roof, even a third, is often superimposed. The Temple of Heaven at Peking is a particularly beautiful specimen of these various features. The base upon which the temple stands is of pure white marble, delicately carved. The three roofs are of deep cobalt blue glazed tiles; the underneath

CHINESE SCENES
In Temple & Town

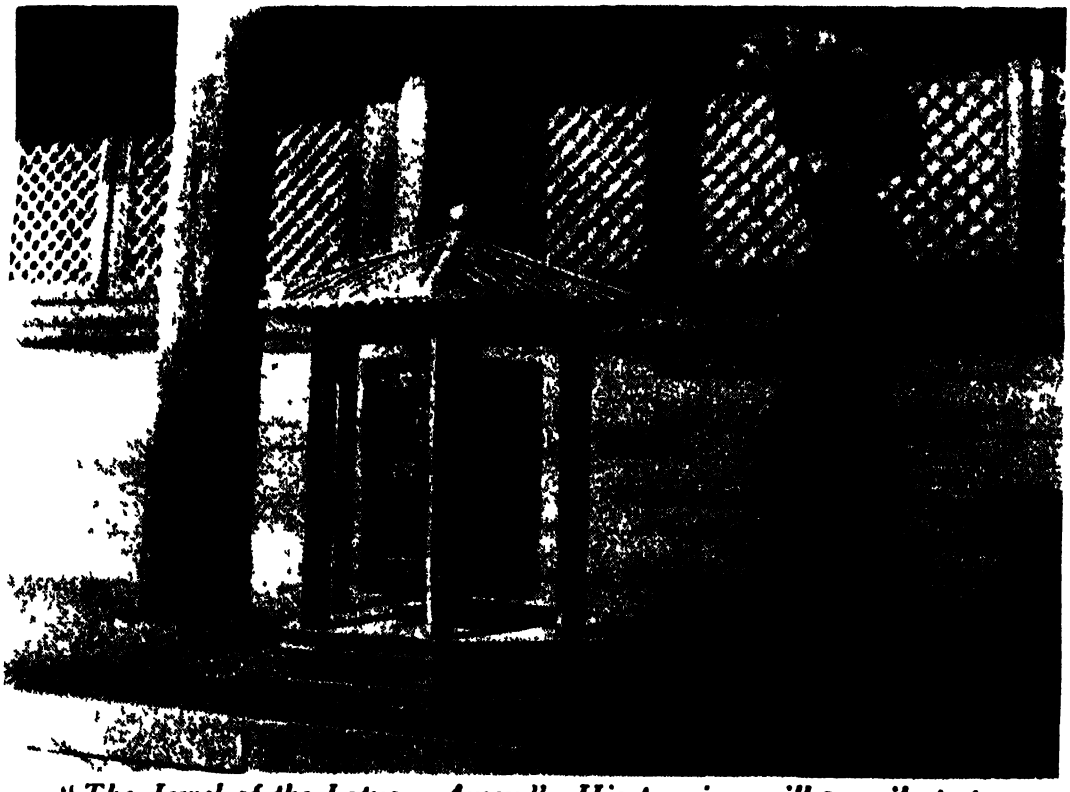


Reclining in slippered ease against a shutter, this spectacled, elderly gentleman of Shanghai peruses his paper in the open air

Photo, J. C. Carter



Austere dignity invests the high priest of the Temple of the Lamas at Peking, one of the richest religious foundations in the city



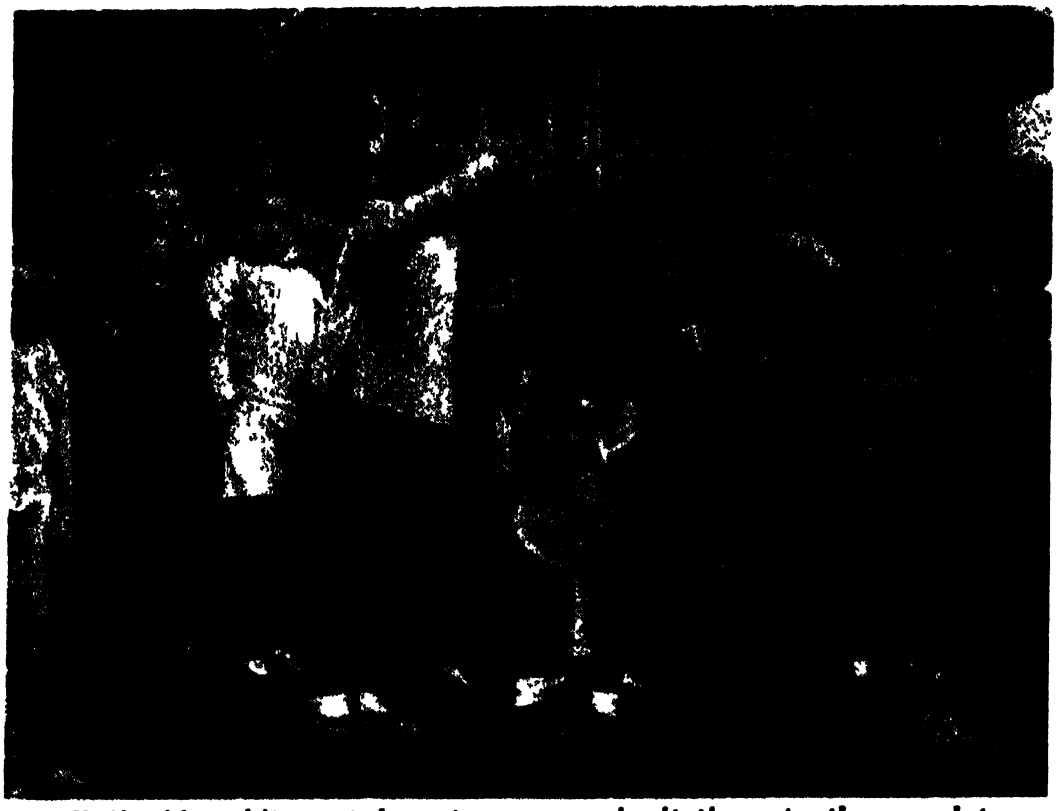
"The Jewel of the Lotus. Amen." His turning mill uncoils paper strips bearing repetitions of this prayer, thus offered by the Lama

Photos, H. I. Merriman



From the resinous joss-sticks burned as symbols of sacrifice by the Buddhist priest a fragrant incense rises to the gods

Photo, B T Prideaux

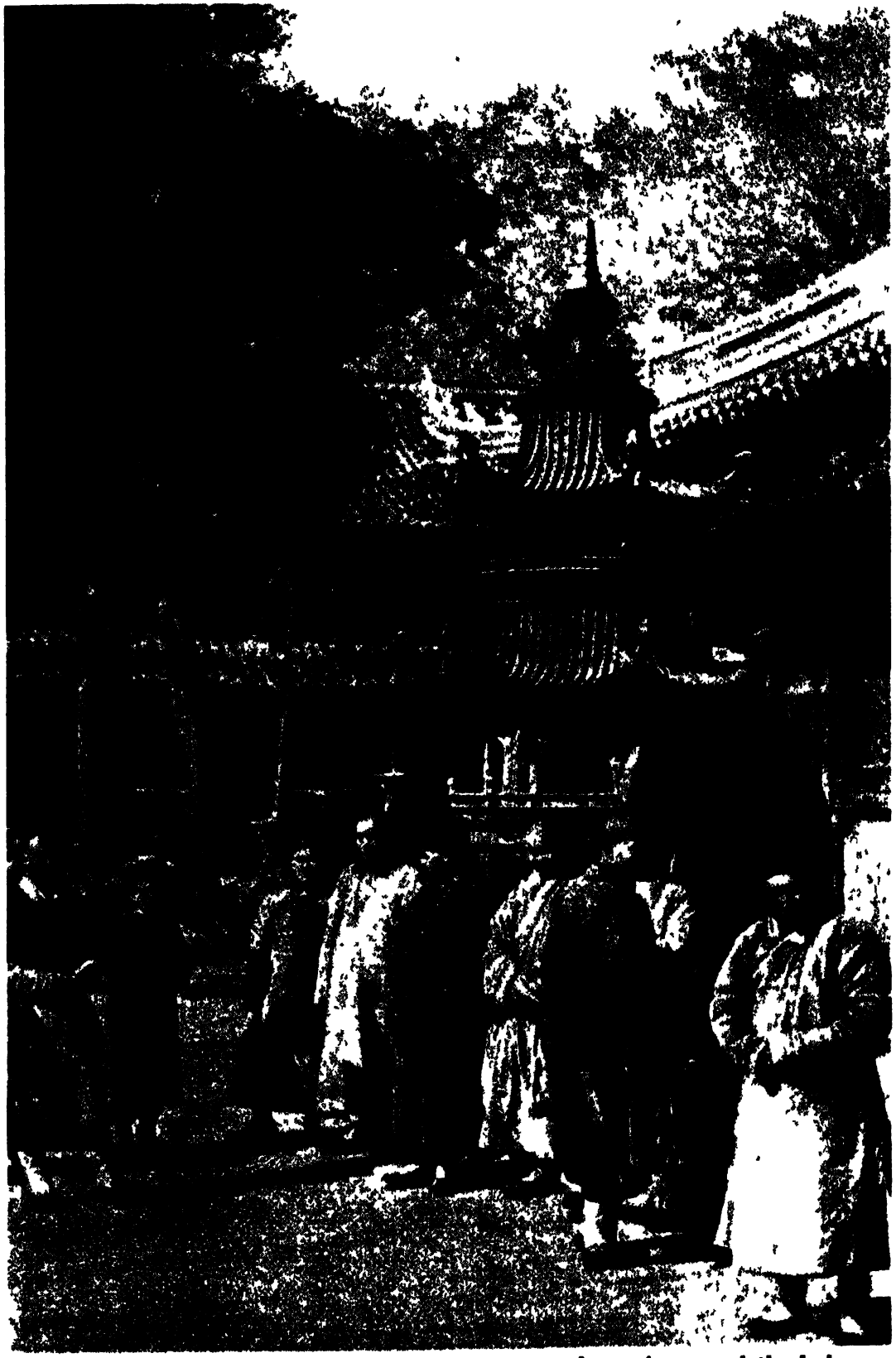


While his white-coated partner roars invitations to the crowd to watch the miracle, the half-naked juggler swallows the naked sword



In any Chinese street entertainers can be seen giving a show. Story-tellers, jugglers, and acrobats always have appreciative audiences

Photos, J. C. Carter



Monasteries, splendid with gilded images and carving, stud the holy island of Pu To, whereon, as on Iona of old, only monks may dwell

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



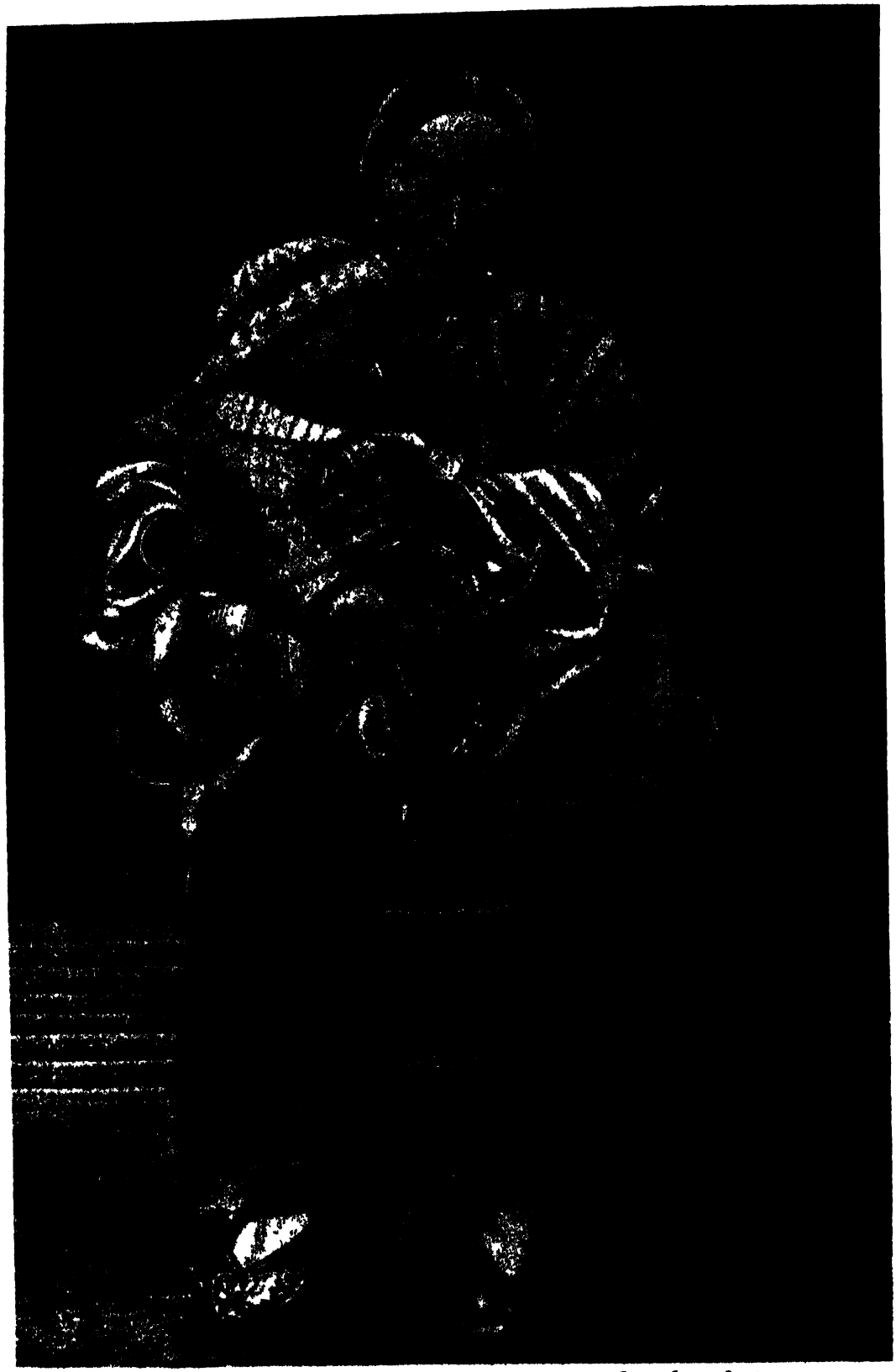
Raised on a walled eminence this joss-house is a picturesque landmark for boatmen on the Yang-tse-Kiang. Each roof corner is a finger pointing to heaven, and the high-hung lamp gives a guiding light by night

1399



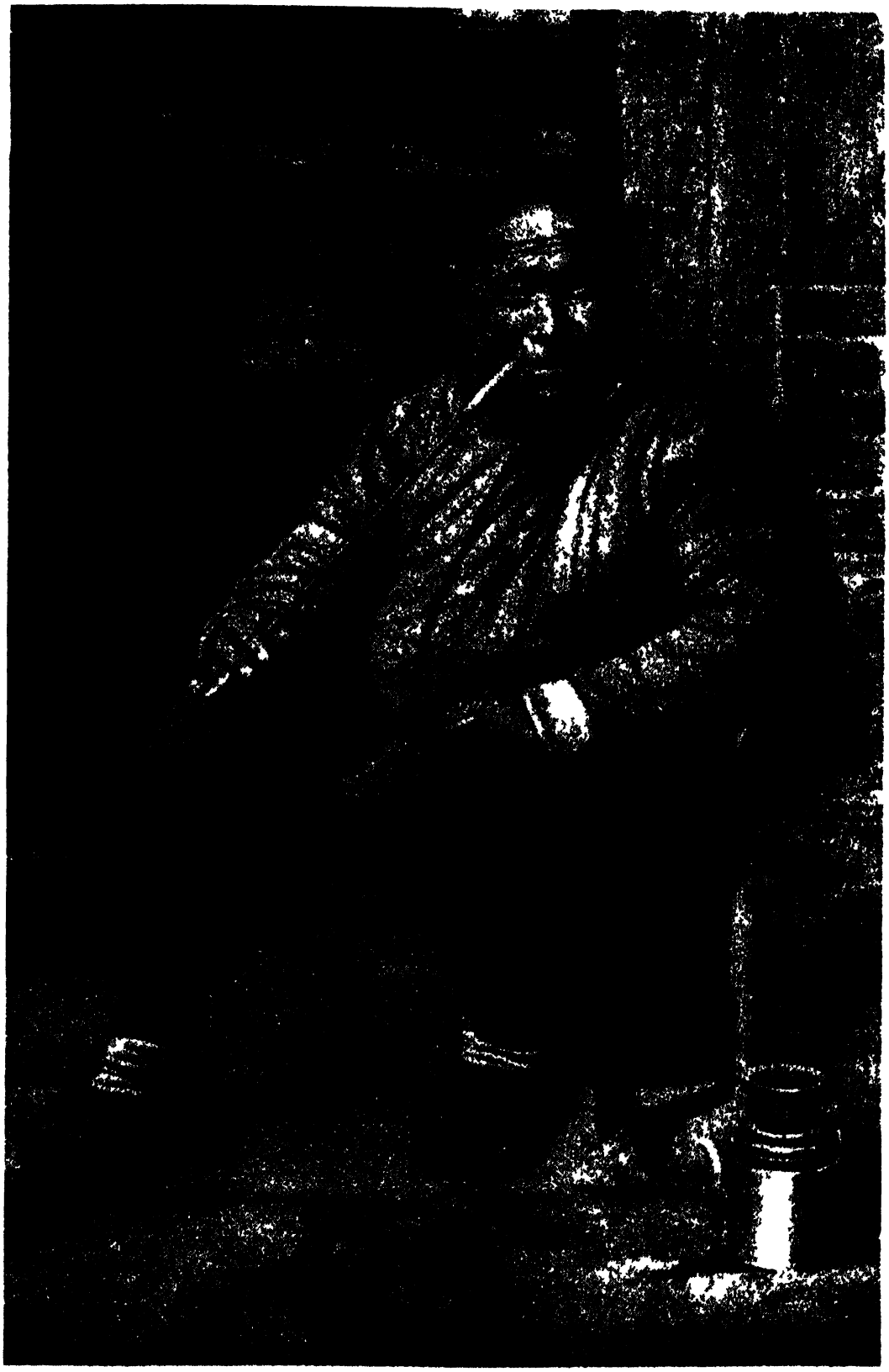
True piety found the money for the building and embellishment of this beautiful religious foundation at Kiangsu, but many Buddhist monasteries are but Castles of Indolence, and their inmates pious frauds

Photo. B. T. Prideaux



Much toil and care have graven deep lines on her face but, peace fills her heart as her gnarled hands hold her son's son on her knee

Photo, B. T. Prideaux

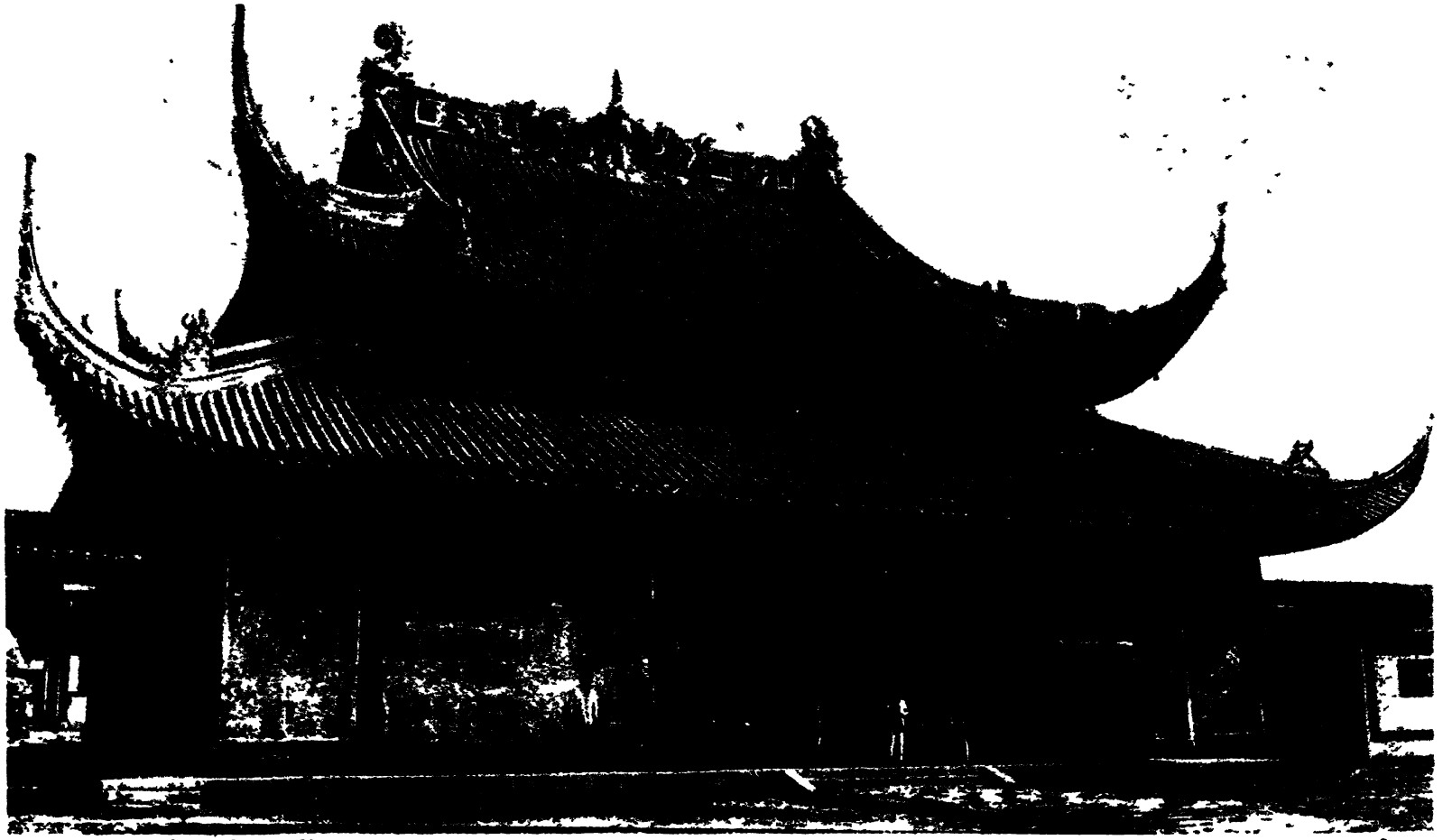


Smoking is his favourite pastime, tea his favourite beverage, and thus equipped with pipe and pot the Chinese is contentment incarnate

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



Peculiar to China are the provincial Examination Halls, such as this at Honan. Enclosed within walls a wide avenue is flanked by cells in one of which each candidate is immured for nine days' anxious work

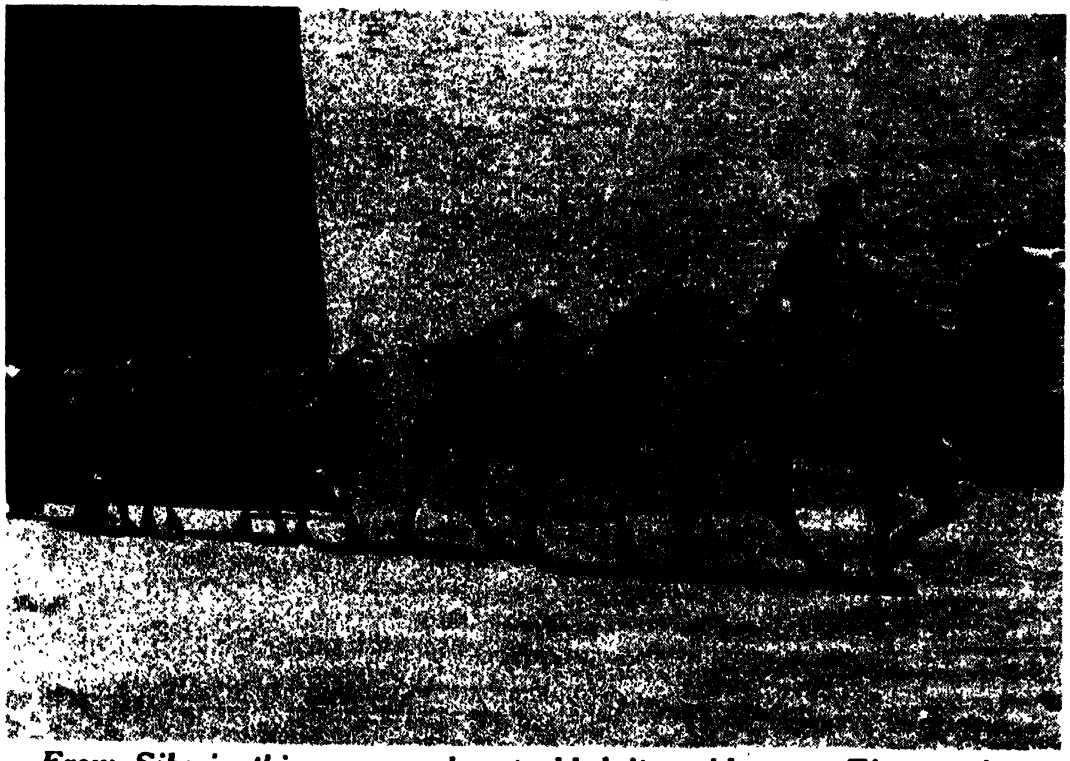


Grace of outline distinguishes the architecture of the Lung-hua Temple at Shanghai and perfection of detail its ornamentation, in which dragons, human figures, and conventional arabesques appear



Strings of solemn silent-footed camels continually pass under Peking's walls, a deep-toned bell jangling from the leader's shaggy neck

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



From Siberia this caravan has padded its arid way. The camels seem to lift their heads in pride as they enter the gate of Peking

Photo, A. Corbett-Smith



Tea in the garden, with pretty seats and tables, is pleasant in Kiang-su when girls wear cool, white clothes, and have untortured feet

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



Although—perhaps, alas! because—they have no parents, these orphans at Changsha are merry souls prancing by with their books

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



Outside Tientsin stretches a vast Chinese necropolis, the graves —mounds of earth overlaid with limestone—looking like anthills



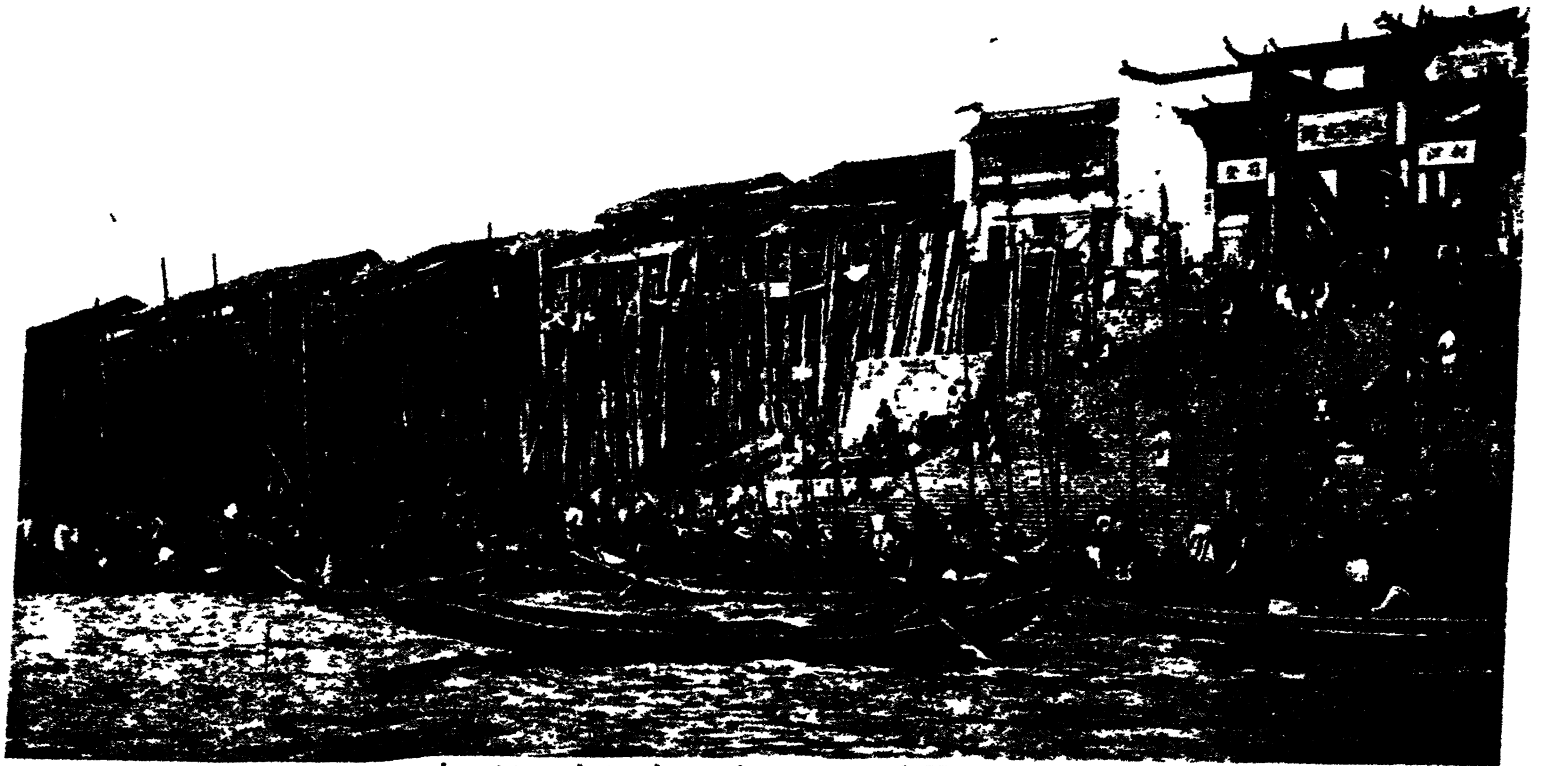
Prettier and more peaceful is this grass-grown cemetery at Fengtu-hsien on the Yang-tse-Kiang, where white goats browse beneath the trees

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



So narrow that no wheeled traffic can pass along it, this street of Kiu-kiang resembles hundreds in China in its brilliant decorativeness

Photo, H. I. Merriman



Forests of poles mask the main approach to the native quarter of Hankau—scaffolds on which the houses are built, and masts of boats that ply on the turbid river whence crowds swarm up the broad stairway

portions are of glazed tiles, variously green, blue, and pale mauve. The button at the top is golden. It may be added that in all Chinese rites colour symbolism is of the first importance. At the annual sacrifices at this temple blue predominates. The sacrificial vessels are of blue porcelain, the robes worn are of blue brocade, and the light filtering through special blinds is also blue. Peking, as befits the capital city, is very rich in Chinese architecture at its best, and within the Imperial Summer Palace the visitor will find a treasure-house of beautiful specimens, some 200 distinct buildings.

We must not, however, leave the subject without mention of two wonders, not merely of China, but of the world. The first is the Pai Tai, the immense altar which stands open to the sky hard by the Temple of Heaven. The second is the Great Wall of China. No verbal description, no pictures, can convey any conception of the nobility and grandeur of these two marvellous works of man.

Two Wonders of the World

The vision of the Taj Mahal at Agra in all its peerless, unearthly beauty, will bring tears to the eyes for the wonder of it; but to come suddenly, as one does, before the Pai Tai in sunlight or moonlight, or to view for the first time a little portion of the Great Wall, is to remain stricken with awe and reverence. Nor does that sense of awe vanish with familiarity. The Pai Tai is of white marble, 210 feet across, built in three tiers of twenty-seven steps to each. But why attempt a description?

The Great Wall—and if China had nothing else for the visitor this alone would repay the journey—was begun about 220 B.C. Rising from the eastern sea at Shanhaikuan, it is carried, bordering the northern edge of the old empire, for 1,400 miles, until at last it loses itself in a desert of desolation and nothingness in the far western interior. One thousand four hundred miles of a primeval stone rampart, as fresh to-day over its greater part as the day of its construction; so thick that two carriages can be driven abreast on the rampart. And in the building of it they cared nothing for the line of least resistance, but sought for every natural obstacle and carried the Wall over. One may stand upon the slope of some deep ravine and watch the Wall as it dips down from one's feet to the hollow of the pass; trace it as it slowly climbs to the ascent opposite, lose it for a moment where it vanishes over the crest, and then in amazed wonder glimpse it as it falls and rises up and over the distant mountain peaks until it vanishes in a shroud of mist.

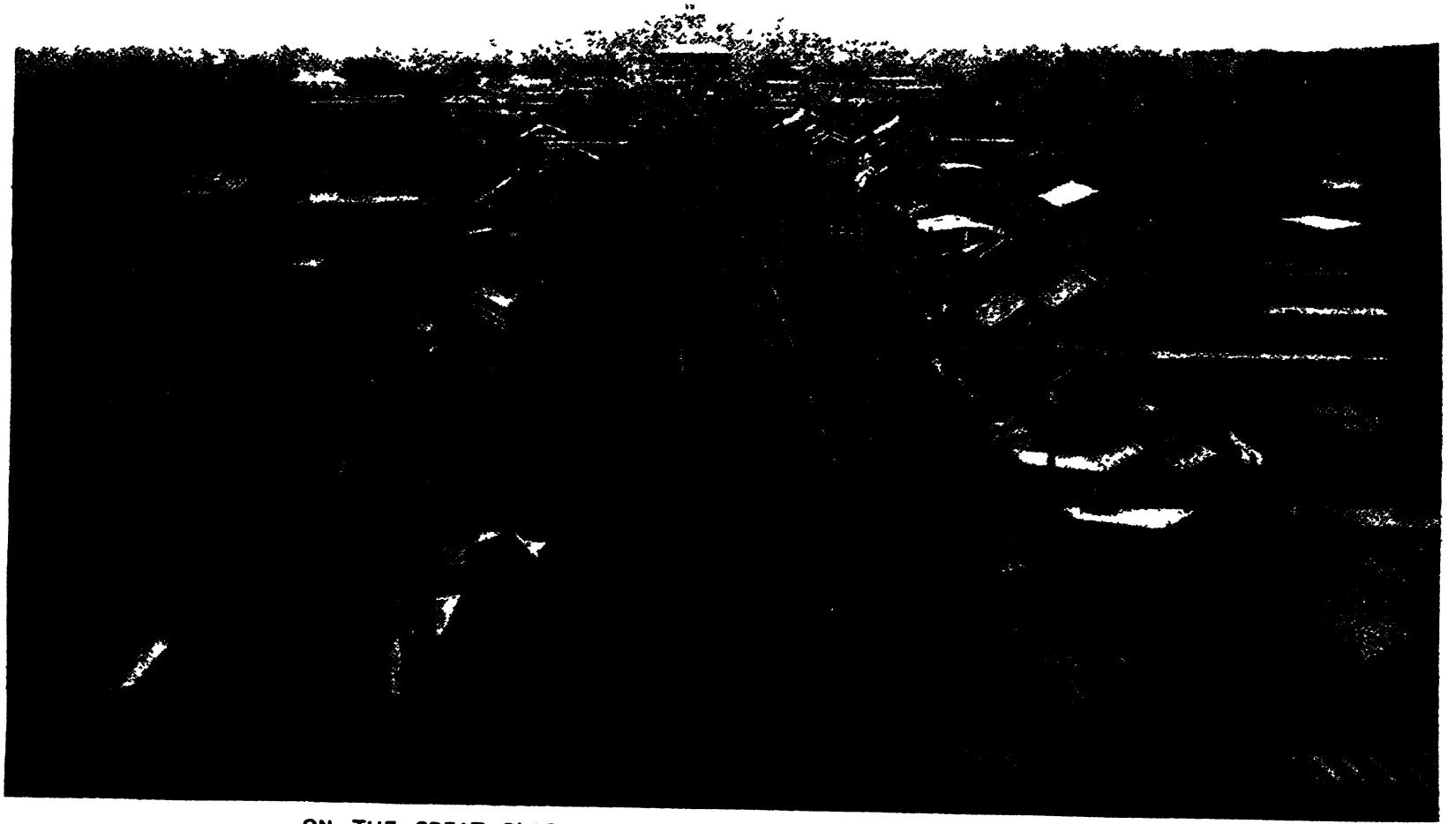
Man's Handiwork and Nature's

The mountain gorges of Norway are grander, but it is the combination of man's handiwork with nature's that produces so overwhelming an effect. They say that every third able-bodied man in the empire was made to labour in the building; that dilatory workmen were promptly immured in the masonry. The legends about the Great Wall are endless; but the legends matter not, for the stupendous achievement stands, the wonder of the world!

To appreciate the pictorial art of the Chinese school, if so it may be termed, it is necessary to forget all that one has ever seen or learned of the great European schools, old and modern, and to approach the Chinese solely from its own points of view, which are absolutely different from the Western. It is, for instance, invidious to set side by side equestrian portraits by Velazquez and Choo Yung, and to remark upon the "quaint curiosity" of the latter.

Chinese Pictorial Art

Save that each painting depicts a horse and its rider, the Western and Eastern pictorial conceptions of such a subject are totally distinct. The effects in painting to which we are accustomed, the light and shade, the modelling, the foreshortening, the attention to anatomy, all these are foreign to the Chinese art. Some high Chinese officials, upon receiving some portraits of the British school sent to them by George III., asked quite seriously whether English men and women had one side of the face darker



ON THE GREAT BLACK WAY THAT TRAVERSES THE CITY OF PEKING

Straight as an arrow runs the road till it vanishes from sight in the direction of Coal Hill, whose tree-girt slopes dominate the background. The absence of heavy traffic is due to the road being merely a mass of deep, black sand which renders the progress of heavy carts toilsome and laborious in the extreme. The houses and shops on either side are low, squat buildings rarely possessing more than two storeys

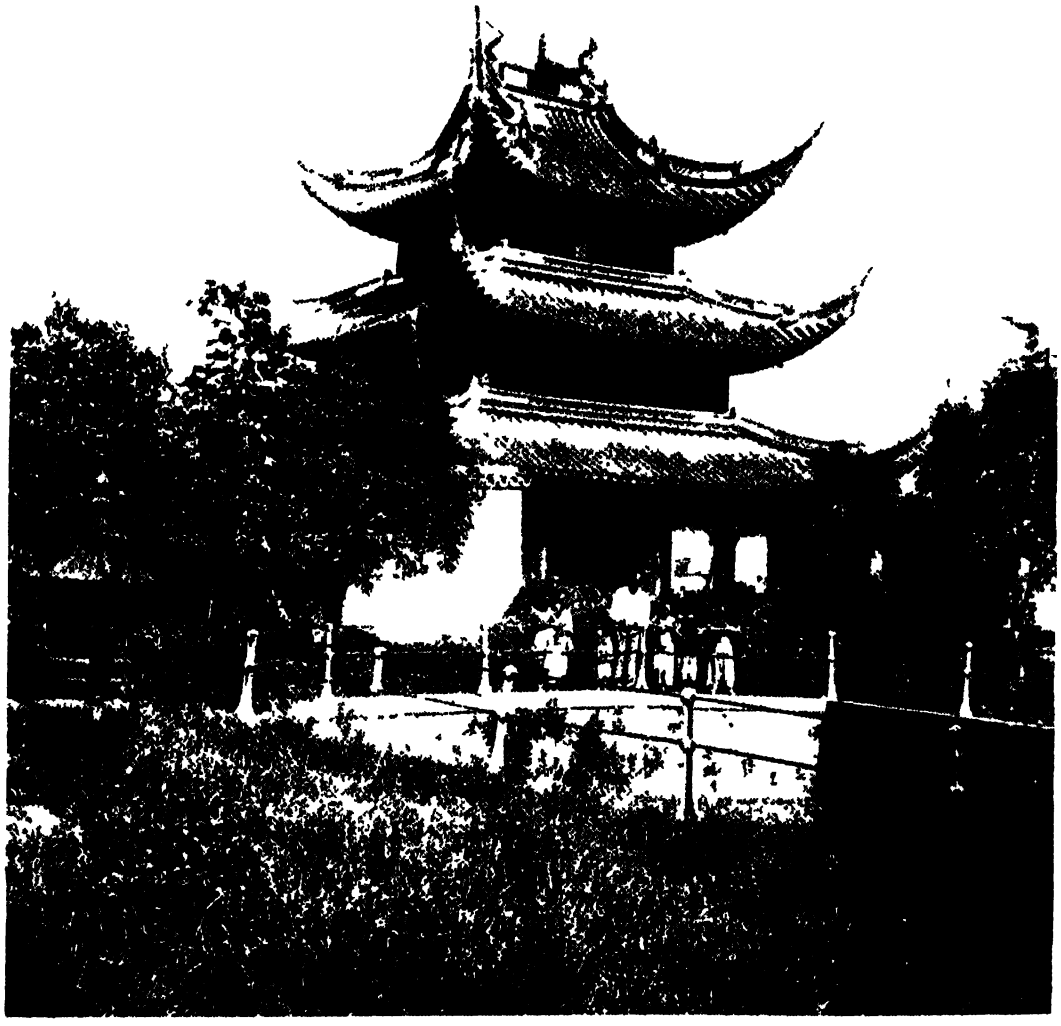
Photo, A. Corbett-Smith

than the other. But if we can rigorously set aside our own established ideas and take Chinese pictures for what they are, looking to the beauty of line and draughtsmanship, the harmony of composition, the unity and symmetry of conception and execution, the attention to detail, the delicacy of colouring, the art amateur will find in Chinese art a wealth of interest. "Chinese painters are, first of all, draughtsmen and calligraphists." In fact, the Chinese rate a fine writer of their script as higher than an artist. Originally the Chinese written language was merely actual pictures of the objects themselves, and it is from such pictures that through the centuries their pictorial art and modern script developed. In landscape work the Chinese particularly excel, and one of the finest specimens in existence may be seen in the British Museum, a roll painting on silk seventeen feet long by Chao Mêng-fu (about A.D. 1300). Animals, birds, insects, and flowers have also always been favourite subjects in which Chinese artists have excelled. Sad to tell, pictorial art in China began to languish about the years 1640–1660, and in the twentieth century there appear to be no painters at all of any particular note.



FOLKS WHOSE WORK IS NEVER DONE
Farmers in China are unsurpassably industrious. For the most part they are small peasant proprietors, very poor, but at least independent. Their implements are of the rudest, like this wooden fork for raking up and spreading manure
Photo, Camera Craft, Peking

It seems at first sight curious that so little is generally known about Chinese art in all its varied forms and perfection of design and workmanship. The truth is that the European market has been so flooded with those tawdry, meretricious products of Japan specially manufactured for that market, that the incomparably more beautiful art of the Chinese has found but few loopholes of entry. Here we can do no more than enumerate some of the more important varieties in the hope that the reader may one day find the leisure and opportunity for a practical acquaintance: pottery and porcelain; cloisonné and enamelling; woven silks, embroidery, and carpets; carvings in ivory, jade, etc.; lacquer; bronzes; furniture. Nor does the artistic excellence of the Chinese craftsmen belong only



A HAUNT OF ANCIENT PEACE IN THE HEART OF HONAN

It would be hard to find a greater contrast to the congested city and river life of China than this sylvan retreat. The Buddhist pavilion in the centre displays that attention to roof construction that is the chief feature of Chinese architecture. To the Western eye these upturned roofs appeal by their grace, to the Chinese they form an effective safeguard against the evil spirits of the air

to the past. It is a living thing to-day if the art-lover will seek for it with care and appreciation. The Chinese are as ready to-day to devote years of patient and loving toil to the perfection of a single piece of art-work as they were centuries ago. To this the writer can bear personal testimony from the execution to his own commission of several exquisite pieces of carving and enamel work.

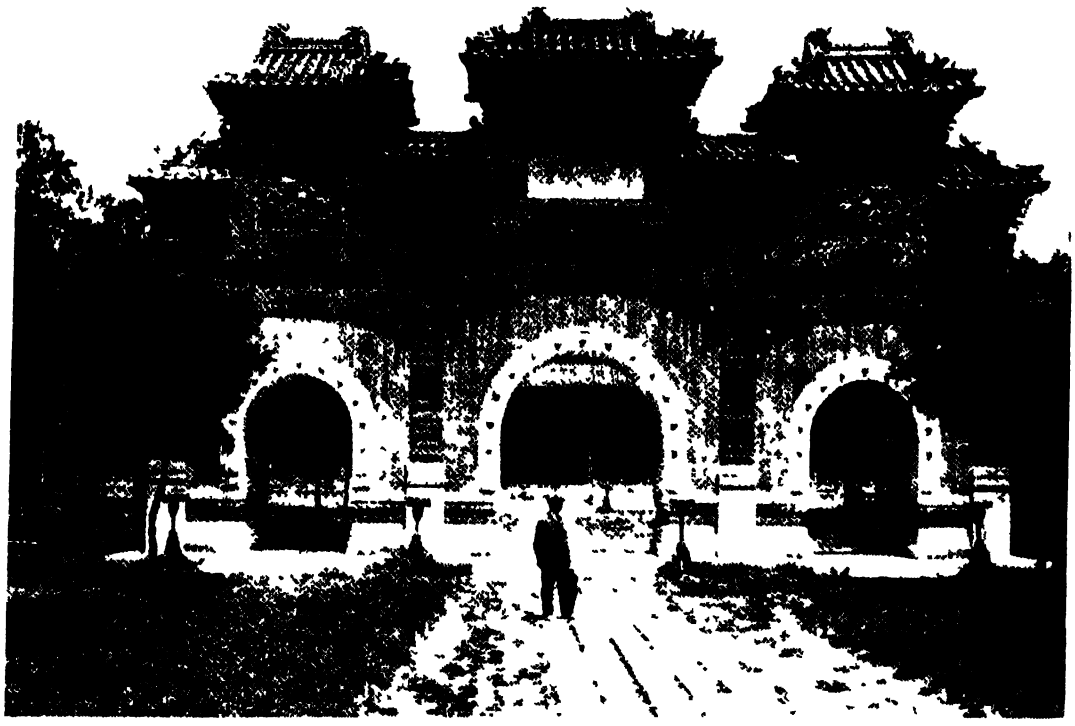
A point in friendly comparison between Chinese and Japanese may be suggested. While Chinese art is indubitably the more worthy, the Japanese as a people seem to possess a finer aesthetic sense, just as to-day Britain leads the world in the art of musical composition while her people are far behind other nations in musical instinct and appreciation. It was to China that Japan originally owed nearly all her art, and only here and there can one trace any improved development. Japan and China (down the coast-line) are deluged to-day with the gaudy trash and machine-made shoddy of America and the West. The real China is rather ready to admit this stuff into its homes; the real Japan refuses. In the bedrooms and private apartments of the highest Chinese in the land, in the Imperial Palaces and other notable residences, there are to be seen in use ugly, trashy articles from modern Birmingham such as no Japanese peasant would tolerate for an instant. The



TAKING THEIR PLEASURES SADLY IN A FASHIONABLE SHANGHAI TEA-SHOP
Tea-drinking in China is an undertaking not to be entered into in any spirit of light hearted revelry The Chinese consider themselves experts on niceties of blend and aroma, sampling their national beverage as critically as the Briton sips his port. The water pipes on the table in the foreground are essential to the full enjoyment of the occasion
Photo, Underwood Press Service

well-to-do and cultured Chinese are apt sometimes to overload their rooms with a mass of lovely Chinese objets-d'art, where a Japanese will display to the best advantage a single beautiful thing, changing it perhaps each day.

Chinese literature is of enormous proportions and embraces works upon wellnigh every subject, save strictly modern ones. About the year 1700 there was compiled a great national catalogue of the existing literature. This catalogue divides the literature under four heads: The Classics, together with dictionaries and commentaries thereon; histories; philosophy and the arts; poetry and belles-lettres. With the exception of a few collections of Chinese poetry, one or two works like the famous "Art of War," by Sun Tzu (about 580 B.C.), the Analects of Confucius, and a handful of novels and romances, little or nothing of Chinese literature is available in an English translation Apropos of poetry, the Chinese are great lovers of the art The best Chinese poetry treats of various phases of nature, or, like the well-known Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám, of melancholy views on life and the winecup. It is also of interest to note that Confucius went about collecting folk-songs and stories, and that records of Chinese national lyrics and ballads are found even 1,000 years previous to that date. As regards the classics and



WHERE PRIESTLY POMP ABODE ITS HOUR AND WENT ITS WAY

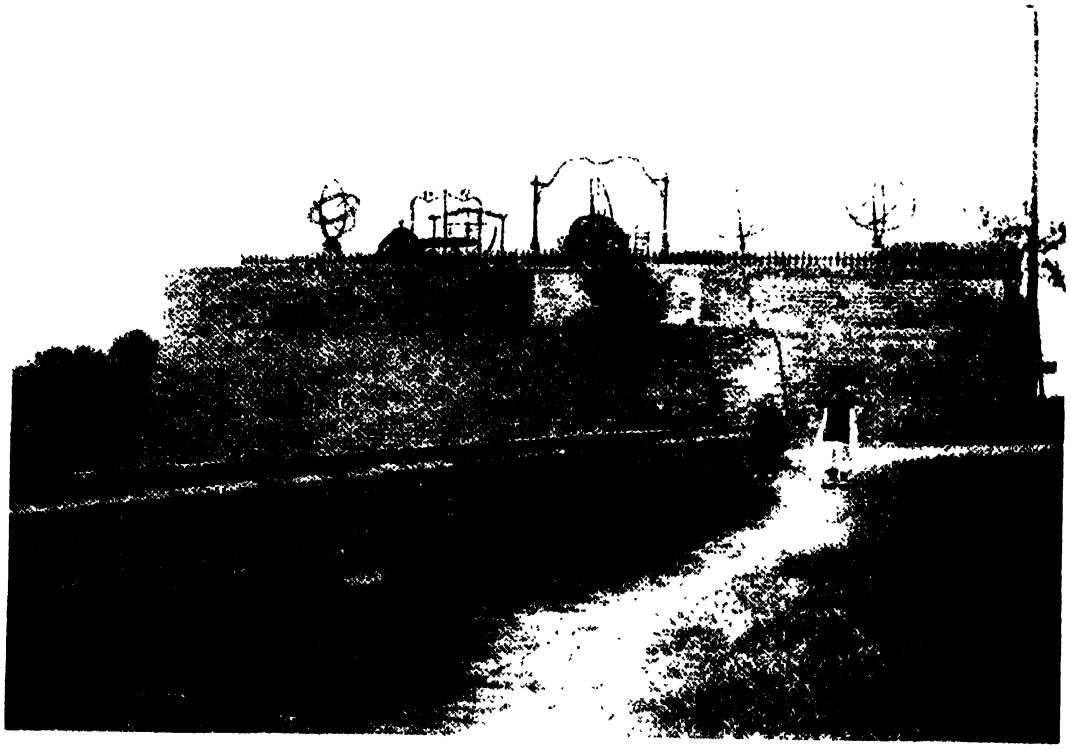
While their temples and principal public buildings are magnificent and highly decorative, the Chinese are content to let them, when once erected, fend for themselves. The triple arched stone gateway, ornamented with intricate carving and delicate designs, gives access to the temple. The stone pavement, uneven and weed-covered, forms a strange contrast to the magnificence of the gateway itself



TRAFFIC'S BUSY JUNCTION BETWEEN THE TWO CITIES OF PEKING

Three gates pierce the frowning wall, forty feet high and fifty feet wide at the top, that separates the Chinese from the Tartar or Manchu City of Peking. This is the Ha-Ta gate, passing through which the wayfarer has the observatory and Parliament Buildings on his right, and on his left Legation Quarter, which, since 1900, has been reserved for foreign residents

Photo, H. I. Merriman



WHERE ASTRONOMERS OF OLD STUDIED THE STARS IN THEIR COURSES
In the south-east corner of the Tartar city stands the observatory, which is claimed to be the oldest in the world. Erected by the great Kublai Khan towards the close of the thirteenth century its quaintly devised instruments of brass were erected by the Jesuits, who were in ascendancy at the end of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth centuries

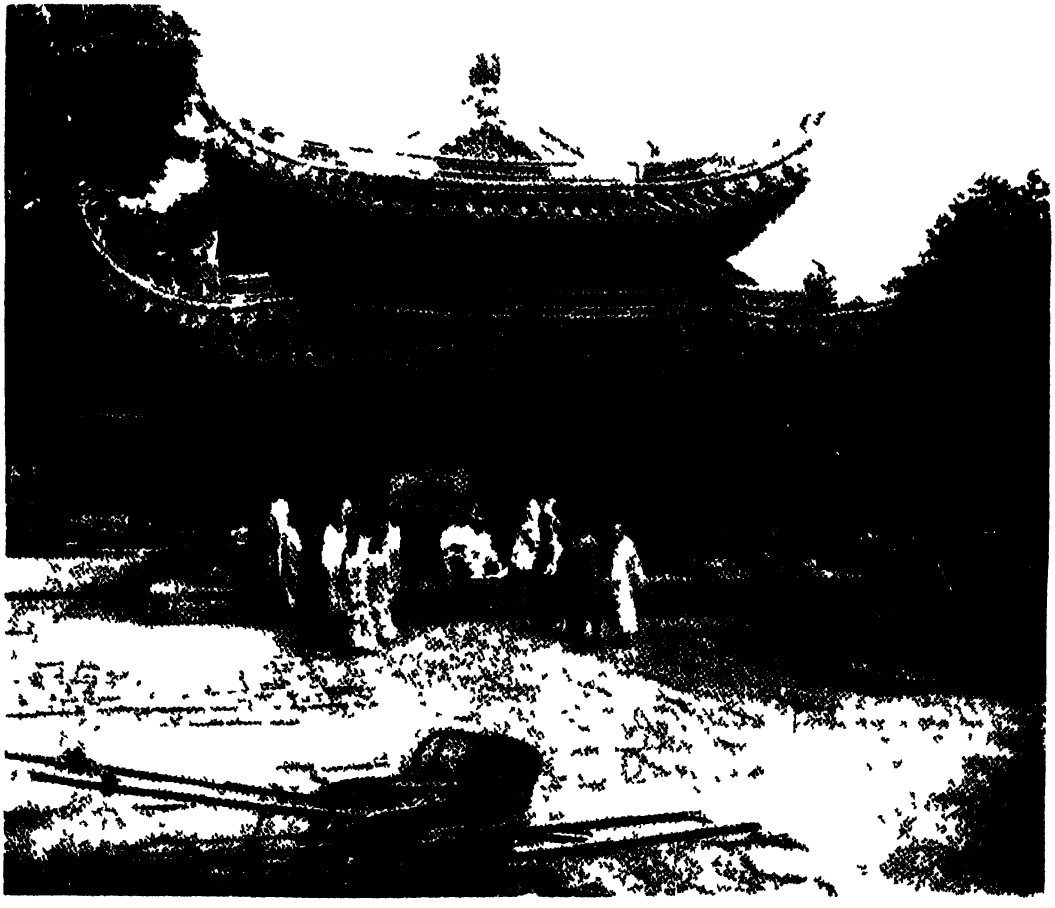


QUIET CORNER FOR NEEDLEWORK AND GOSSIP IN A PEKING STREET
One would imagine that women's rights would make a burning question in China, but these trousered women are amazingly submissive to the tyranny of married life. One of the few luxuries of their existence is a quiet gossip, often snatched, as seen here, under the guise of industry; at home they are less eloquent, for loquacity is recognized by Chinese law as a ground for a wife's divorce

the books of Confucius, it has already been noted how the doctrines taught therein have ever profoundly affected and influenced the Chinese people. Their reverence for literature and the written or printed page is instanced by the fact that a Chinese would no more dream of wrapping up an article in a newspaper than an Englishman would of keeping his hat on in Westminster Abbey

Among every people, however primitive, music in some form or other has always found a place It may be no more than the notes from a reed pipe over the drone bass of a wooden drum, but the sound will awaken response in the hearts of that people attuned to it With the Chinese, ever since they became conscious of a national life, music has taken a definite place among the arts, although to-day that place is much lower than it was. To a Western ear even the simple melodies swiftly become monotonous. Harmony, as we understand it, is absolutely unknown, and after hearing a band of Chinese musicians the foreigner will remark that the noise is insupportable Yet to the Chinese their music is wholly sufficing, and, after all, that is all that matters

The Chinese musical scale is one of five notes, and our own scale of C major, omitting the E and B, is generally quoted as representing that of the Chinese. Hence foreign composers often write a melody with appropriate harmony on those notes and call it Chinese For instance, with a very little adapting, the well-known "Tipperary," played entirely on the black notes of a piano



COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISE CARRIED TO EXTREMES

One would be surprised to see gaudy posters decorating the walls of European churches or chapels, but the Chinese see nothing incongruous in the idea. Seated by the wall of a Honan temple, and accompanied by his wife, the Italian commercial traveller has just put up a poster proclaiming the merits of a digestive liqueur Far from resenting this the priests consider it a becoming ornament



PEKING BAZAAR, WHERE LAUGHTER MAY BE BOUGHT CHEAP

Eastern children have much the same taste in toys as young Westerners. The delight of childhood in the burlesque is in evidence all the world over, but perhaps more especially marked in China, where small and grown-up children spend hours in watching the droll mimicry of masked buffoons, and the cheery face of this shopkeeper testifies that his trade is by no means a losing one

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams

will sound quite Chinesey. But the real Chinese scale is best represented by playing F sharp, G sharp, A sharp, C and D natural. And if this experiment be made it will be seen at once that the scale is neither major nor minor. With that piece of knowledge for a foundation, and adding that the instruments most in use, singly or as an ensemble, are a large moon-shaped guitar of four strings, another of three strings, a violin of two strings, a clarinet, and odds and ends of drums, gongs, castanets, etc., adding also that a Chinese appears to use only his nose in singing, we shall then get some dim idea of a Chinese ballad concert.

Music is used by the Chinese on every festal occasion—birthdays, marriages, funerals, and the like, but the musicians are almost invariably professional; very rarely does one hear an amateur performer. In the theatre music always plays an important part. In fact, by the character of the music, the changes of tempo, etc., the regular theatre-goer knows exactly what action to expect upon the stage. He can tell to a nicety whether the general and his army will be victorious or no; whether the village Romeo will be happily united to the Juliet of his choice, or will suffer a lingering death at the hands of the local apothecary. To the long list of Chinese inventions we may surely add that of "programme" music.

This brings us to the form of recreation easily foremost in the affections of the Chinese. The drama is the national form of amusement par excellence. What may happen when the cinematograph penetrates up country it is impossible to forecast, but it may seriously be doubted whether even the world-popular "movies" will oust the spoken drama from the hearts of this conservative people.

Once upon a time a certain Emperor of China, one Huam Tsung by name, was deeply enamoured of the lovely Princess Yang Kuei-fei. One evening they stood side by side upon a little bridge that spanned a lotus-starred lake in the gardens of the Imperial Palace. The Princess, moved by tender recollections of an old legend of two lovers with

whom that bridge had been associated, shyly declared that she herself would be no less faithful in her vows. So enchanting did she appear to the Emperor that he laid his hand, his heart, and his throne at her feet.

Now the Emperor took counsel with his Prime Minister how there might be devised some new and delightful form of entertainment with which to please the Princess And the Minister, after deep thought said to the Emperor, " Let us collect some of the noblest and most graceful youths about the Court. We will attire them in lordly robes, and I, searching the historical records, will instruct them how to recite the narratives of the illustrious deeds of your Majesty's deeply-revered Imperial Ancestors "



YOUNG CHINESE SPINSTER

Dressed in a short sleeved tunic of flowered silk, the only ornaments this girl of the middle classes wears are the brooch at her throat and her ear rings

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



HAPPY THOUGH MARRIED

Although love too seldom makes marriage in China, marriage sometimes makes love, and this young Shanghai wife looks happy enough in her wedded state

Photo, B T Prideaux

So the entertainment was duly presented in a gorgeous pavilion amidst blossoming fruit trees, and great was the pleasure of the Emperor and his lovely Princess. So great that the Emperor decreed then and there the establishment of a Guild of Dramatic Art, and named it " The Guild of the Young Folks of the Pear Garden." Thus, so the story runs, was the Chinese Drama created, and by that name are the actor-folk sometimes called even to this day. And the Minister for his reward was thereafter able to boast that his great-great-grandfather had been ennobled.

The stage is virtually the current literature of the Chinese Yet it is the historical romance which is the most popular of all plays. And Chinese history is most rich in dramatic incident.

Here your Chinese actor is at his proudest and best. Gorgeous in costume, weighty and pompous in speech, his audience will hang upon every word with reverential awe. Outside the great theatres of the Treaty Ports scenery and properties are practically unknown. But a Chinese audience will make-believe with any children's party. A mountain pass will be represented by a heap of chairs and tables piled upon the stage. And even a Hannibal would be hard put to it to lead an army with becoming dignity over so difficult a range of Alps. It is a tour de force such as the Chinese love

The Chinese will seize every possible opportunity to secure a theatrical performance of some kind. The successful issue of a law-suit, a bounteous rice harvest, the arrival of a distinguished visitor, will thus be celebrated. And only then is your Chinese public-spirited or thoughtful for his neighbours He will have the stage rigged up in the very middle of the street before his front door.

Imagine the arrival of a travelling company of actors in a Chinese village which for weeks past has been in a fever of excitement, relatives, friends, odd acquaintances, and children swarming in from all over the neighbourhood. Before the sun is up all the small boys of the village, together with, it would seem, every stray mongrel in the province, crowd out to the creek-path to welcome the players. You picture the distinguished actor-manager staggering along, at the head of his tatterdemalion company, laden with the more valuable articles of wardrobe or "property" list. Arriving with his escort at the selected and most suitable ground—for choice in the middle of the busiest thoroughfare—he at once proceeds to superintend the erection of the stage. Nor is he above turning his hand to the nice adjustment of a plank or the levelling of the proscenium bamboos. Soon the hour arrives for making up, and



HUNGER PAYS NO HEED TO ELEGANCE

Eating with chopsticks is not the prettiest mode of taking food. The bowl is held close to the lips and the food, chopped very small, is pushed into the mouth with the chopsticks and swallowed with the minimum of mastication

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



TEA-LADEN COOLIES AT HANKAU, ON THE YANG-TSE-KIANG

Hankau, the Chinese say, is the mart of eight provinces and the centre of the earth. It is certainly the chief distributing centre of the Yang-tse valley, with an important trade in tea Along the quays that line the Yang tse river, coolies tramp in unending procession, picturesque cotton-clad figures, laden with the decorative chests in which the tea is packed

Photo, Underwood Press Service

as this is one of the most interesting features of the entertainment—for it all takes place in public—the crowd assumes phenomenal proportions Stout old gentlemen crawl under the staging and good-humouredly bump their heads in the endeavour to share in the delights of a peep behind the scenes One mischievous urchin will seize a gaudy tinsel crown and clap it on his head, to the admiring applause of others less daring.

And so the play begins, a feast of dramatic fare which outvies in its variety the efforts of the old English stock companies of the 'sixties with their five plays a night From nine in the morning to sunset one follows close upon another, the " whole to conclude," as the play-bills have it, " with a grand harlequinade for the children." At least, it is something very like it, and equally appreciated by the small folk The lanterns are lighted, the stage is pulled down and packed up, and our actor-manager and his company vanish into the mists of the rice-fields, on their way to the next village, before the last fire-cracker has exploded.

In the spirit of comedy, then, that happy attribute of the Chinese people, this brief review may fittingly close. We have seen wherein the morality of that great race differs from the

materialism of the West, suggesting how each must ever eternally war with the other. We have traced in some measure the effects of that moral code upon the Chinese social life ; that it is responsible through the faith of ancestor-worship for the serious social and economic problems that weigh so heavily upon the China of to-day. We have noted—shall we say, with sympathetic eye ?—some of the virtues and disabilities that characterise the people, catching occasional glimpses of their home lives and their customs. With many regrettable omissions we have passed to a consideration of the political ruling forces of China, to the products of the Chinese land and the men and women who labour thereat, and so at last to the artistic media by which the soul of China finds its expression.

" We are firm believers in the maxim," Thomas Carlyle once wrote, " that for all right judgement of any man or thing it is useful, nay, essential, to see his good qualities before pronouncing on his bad." In the mind of anyone who has spent a considerable time among the Chinese their good qualities leave a more abiding impression than their bad, and they are remembered as a lovable people. If this review contributes to the formation of a right judgement on them, the writer of it will be well repaid.



NOISY VENDOR OF CLOYING ORIENTAL DELIGHT

The Chinese has one attribute in common with other Oriental peoples. He has a particularly " sweet " tooth, and highly flavoured confectionery makes a great appeal to him. This perky youngster, armed with his round wooden tray, laden with delicacies, is doing a thriving trade among the passers-by. His wares are of the nougat variety, but are too sickly for European palates

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



WEARY WORK WHEN YOUR TEETH ARE NOT WHAT THEY WERE

She is cracking and shelling pea-nuts, commonly called monkey-nuts, and although the pods—wrinkled as her own face—are not of the hardest they give trouble to her old jaws. The Chinese consume quantities of the nuts as food and use the oil in their soups. The shells become the perquisite of the people who crack them, and are used as fuel in the winter

Photo, J. C. Carter



HAGGLING OVER PRICES AT A CRAB STALL IN PEKING

Bargaining is a prime instinct of all Chinese, who find actual pleasure in chaffering over prices. The vendor will take as much as he can get and begins by asking a third more than he expects to receive, while the buyer starts by offering half what he is prepared to pay. The one comes down as the other goes up, until, reaching neutral ground, they split the difference and both are happy

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking

China

II. Its Past Dynasties and Present Republic

By Lionel Giles, M.A.

Of the Oriental Department, British Museum

THERE is nothing in the existing records to show where the Chinese originally came from, though it is on the whole probable that they entered China from the north-west in the third millennium B.C. At any rate, we first find them settled in the lower valley of the Yellow River. Symbolical of their gradual progress in the arts of civilization are the names of their mythical rulers: Fire-producer, Animal-tamer, and Divine Husbandman. The first great warrior monarch called himself the Yellow Emperor—perhaps in allusion to the colour of the soil in the rich loess country of Shansi. One gathers that the early Chinese were a small community surrounded by more or less savage tribes, who were at first a serious menace to the infant state.

The long list of inventions attributed to the Yellow Emperor seems to show that the civilization of the Chinese was already far advanced before we come to the reigns of Yao and Shun, the first recorded in the ancient Canon of History. The outstanding event of the time was a great and disastrous flood, caused, no doubt, by one of the periodical overflows of the Yellow River. The man who arose to cope with the gigantic task of draining the country and protecting it against future inundation was a marvel of restless energy called the Great Yü. "But for Yü," the Chinese say, "we should all have been fishes." He founded the Hsia dynasty, which is said to have lasted till 1766 B.C., though virtually nothing is known about most of the sovereigns except their names. The last, a voluptuary and tyrant, was finally defeated and deposed by T'ang, called the Completer.

In the next dynasty, named Shang, after the principality of its founder, we emerge a little further from the twilight of myth and legend; for although indubitable historical facts are few and far between, a large number of bone fragments belonging to this period and inscribed with oracular responses have of late years been dug up in Honan. Several hundred of these can be seen in the British Museum, and serve to attest the antiquity of the art of writing in China. Towards the middle of the dynasty the capital was moved southwards to Yin, a little to the east of the present town of Honan, a site which it has occupied in many later dynasties.

The Yin dynasty, as it was now called, slowly degenerated, and in the twelfth century B.C. there was a general rising against its last ruler, who was another monster of cruelty and vice. The feudal chieftain by whom he was overthrown now established himself as the first sovereign of the Chou dynasty. He only reigned a few years, however, and the task of organizing the empire on a new basis fell to his younger brother, the duke of Chou, as regent. This man is one of the greatest figures in Chinese history: he distinguished himself equally as general, statesman, and philosopher, and laid the foundations of an elaborate feudal system which endured for nearly 900 years.



CHINA: BOUNDARIES OF THE REPUBLIC

China at this time included the greater part of the territory lying between the Yellow River and the Yang-tse from the eastern part of Kansu to the sea, as well as Shansi and the southern portion of Chih-li. This extensive tract of country was parcelled out in a very large number of fiefs among members of the royal house and other supporters, while the capital and adjoining district were reserved for the king himself.

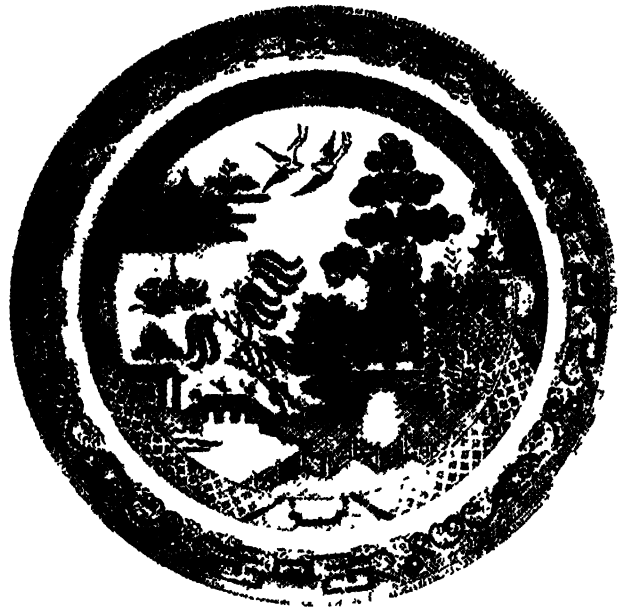
For some three hundred years the system appears to have worked fairly well, but even from the beginning there was a tendency for the smaller states to be absorbed by their neighbours; thus, in time, the great feudal princes became far more powerful than their nominal sovereign. In 842 B.C. the people rose in rebellion against a king who had ruled tyrannically, and for the next fifteen years there was a remarkable interregnum, during which the two leading dukes governed the country. Authentic dated history may now be considered as having begun. After the restoration of the monarchy, the energies of the nation were absorbed in a struggle against nomadic tribes, especially in the north and west, and in 770 B.C. it was found advisable to move the capital from Shensi to Loyang in Honan. From first to last Chinese history has been profoundly influenced by the necessity of protecting the frontier against Turks or Tartars. Whenever the Chinese were weakened by internal disunion and conflict, some barbarian horde was always ready to take advantage of the opportunity.

Our main authority for the next period is the Spring and Autumn Annals of Confucius, with its invaluable commentary. The number of feudal states had by this time greatly diminished, and only the following were of first-class importance:

Chin, comprising Shansi, and parts of Honan and Chih-li; Ch'i, occupying the greater part of Shantung, and extending into Chih-li; Wu, on the lower course of the Yang-tse, comprising Kiang-su and parts of the adjacent provinces; Ch'u, a large state corresponding roughly to Hu-peh and Hu-nan. It lay on the southern borders of the empire, and was also known as the Jungle. Only the northern part was purely Chinese. Ch'in, another semi-civilized state on the extreme west, corresponded to Shensi and part of Kansu.

Each of these large states obtained, at one time or another, a sort of hegemony in the empire. It will be observed that they form a ring round the central plain of Honan, which was occupied by the royal domain and a number of smaller states, which suffered severely from the quarrels of their powerful neighbours. These, on the other hand, acted as buffers between the heart of Chinese civilization and the pressure of the surrounding barbarian tribes.

During the seventh century B.C., the two great rivals, Chin and Ch'u, were in almost continuous conflict. The rise of Ch'in into prominence dates from the cession of the old royal patrimony in Shensi, when the capital was shifted to the East; but for a long time it was occupied with the conquest of Sze Chuen, and stood for the most part aloof from the struggles between the other states. In 545 B.C., a notable peace congress was held in one of the smaller states, having for its object general disarmament and the cessation of strife. But, as in ancient Greece, the springs of ambition and jealousy were too strong, and the ensuing era saw even more confusion and bloodshed.



SYMBOLISM OF WILLOW PATTERN WARE

On the familiar willow pattern plates and cups the little bridges are zigzag and the roof eaves rounded upwards in harmony with the efforts of Chinese builders to leave no straight path for malignant earth spirits

It was in these turbulent times that K'ung Ch'iu (Confucius) lived. He rose to high office in his native state of Lu, but his influence in a national sense did not amount to much during his lifetime. The end of the sixth century is marked by the meteoric rise of the Wu state, which by defeating Ch'u and taking her capital acquired enormous military prestige. The decline, however, was equally rapid; Wu was conquered and annexed by Yüeh, her southern neighbour, and both were finally swallowed up by Ch'u. Before this happened, the Chin state had been partitioned among three of its great families. This destroyed the balance of power so essential to the authority of the royal house, for the three independent states thus created were unable to oppose an effective resistance to the fast-growing power of Ch'in.

It was in the fourth century B.C. that the fate of the Chou dynasty was really decided. Ch'in and Ch'u then possessed each about a third of China, the rest being divided among five states, which it became the object of each to draw into an alliance against the other. This is the period of the perpendicular and horizontal alliances, so called because, while Ch'u was endeavouring to form a coalition of states north and south against Ch'in in the west, the latter was seeking to confront Ch'u in the south with a confederate barrier running from east to west. In the long run, Ch'in proved herself superior in diplomacy as in warfare, and in 250 B.C., having devoured state after state with an insatiable appetite, she ventured on the decisive step of deposing the last Chou sovereign. For more than half the total duration of the dynasty its rulers had been little more than puppets, and if China was to present a united front to her external foes, it was high time that the feudal system should be largely modified or abolished.

The man who was destined to accomplish this stupendous task succeeded to the dukedom of Ch'in as a boy of thirteen; twenty-five years later he found himself the sole ruler of China, and took the title of Shih Huang Ti (First Sovereign Emperor). The Chinese at that date were emphatically a nation in arms. War



CHINESE WOMEN AND POLICEMEN IN A STREET OF PEKING

Shy and superstitious, Chinese adults of both sexes, particularly women, often resent being photographed and regard the camera with something akin to fear, but a liberal and well-timed "cumshaw" will sometimes bring about what persuasive powers have failed to secure. The ladies, however, being able to walk neither far nor fast on their tiny club feet, easily fall a prey to the camera-man

Photo, H. I. Merriman

chariots had been superseded by cavalry, and centuries of fighting had greatly developed their military skill. This, and the energy of the emperor, probably saved China from being overrun by the Hsiung-nu, or Huns, a nation of Turkic nomads, whose dominion now covered a vast area in Mongolia and Turkistan. The Great Wall was built—that is to say, a number of previously existing walls were linked up, extended and fortified—and conscript armies were stationed along the frontiers. For the first time regular colonies were planted in the South of China, and even in Tongking.

Swords Preferred to Pens

A more centralised system of government was introduced, the power of the vassal princes curtailed, and other reforms carried out which transformed the empire into the likeness which, in essentials, it has borne ever since. The constructive measures of Shih Huang Ti were beneficial on the whole, but his pride and megalomania also led him into a fury of destruction. Thus, in order that recorded history might begin from his own reign, he decreed the burning of all existing literature, except that on agriculture, medicine, and divination. This famous decree, enforced with the utmost ruthlessness, has brought down upon his head the undying hatred of the Chinese literati, and consequently full justice has never been done to his wonderful achievements.

After his death, the inevitable reaction set in. His son and successor proved himself incapable, and soon disappeared in a tempest of anarchy. Ch'u made a desperate effort to regain her old hegemony, and the empire seemed in danger of crumbling to pieces once more. But finally Liu Pang, a bold soldier of fortune, succeeded in crushing his chief rival, and proclaimed himself emperor of the Han dynasty. He shared to the full Shih Huang Ti's aversion for musty literature. "I conquered the empire on horseback!" he exclaimed. "What do I want with books?" But one of his ministers pointed out that, though an empire might be conquered, it could not be governed on horseback. It was not until the reign of Wên Ti, a wise and virtuous prince, that the country really began to settle down.

Retribution Overtakes the Huns

About this time the Huns were becoming more and more aggressive; they even penetrated across the Yellow River into Shensi and carried off enormous spoil. But the hour of retribution was at hand. During the long and glorious reign of Wu Ti (140-87 B.C.) they were crushed in a series of brilliant campaigns, and the important trade routes to the West were made secure. The Annamese kingdom of Nan-yüeh, with its capital at Canton, was also subjugated, and made into a Chinese province. The internal administration of the Hans followed the main lines laid down by the first emperor. The central authority was strengthened, and the separatist tendency of the provinces restrained by the gradual substitution of officially appointed governors for the vassal princes of olden days.

In the middle of the first century B.C., Chinese prestige in Asia stood at its highest point. Then a temporary decline set in, due chiefly to intrigues in the palace. Wang Mang, a kinsman of the empress, craftily wormed himself into power, and finally usurped the throne, which he occupied for about thirteen years. Though he called his dynasty Hsin, meaning new, his settled policy was the revival of all the obsolete institutions of Chou, in order to curry favour with the literary class. He perished, however, in the midst of rebellions which broke out on all sides, and the old dynasty was re-established, the capital being transferred from Ch'ang-an (the modern Sianfu) to Loyang.

Introduction of Buddhism

Kuang Wu Ti, a kindly, peaceable man, devoted himself mainly to domestic reform, but also sent successful expeditions to Annam and Manchuria. Relations with Japan commenced in this reign, and ambassadors with tribute were sent from that country at intervals until the T'ang dynasty. Perhaps the most notable event of this period was the introduction of Buddhism into China. The new religion found the field already occupied by Confucianism, with which was bound up ancestral worship, the fundamental religion of China, and Taoism, a system of sorcery and magic. With neither of these did it come into serious conflict, but quietly developed side by side with them. Religion in China, standing aloof from politics, has never been marred by fierce sectarian hatred, as in Europe.

A forward policy was now resumed against the Huns, who had thrown off their allegiance. A great soldier named Pan Ch'ao spent his life in the reduction of the western regions, a task which he accomplished at the minimum of cost in blood and treasure. The Hun menace was extinguished for good and all, and even distant countries like Parthia sent tribute.

The decline of the eastern Han dynasty is attributable in large measure to the pernicious influence of eunuchs, which always brought corruption and misgovernment in its train. The rebellion of the Yellow Turbans threw the empire

into a state of anarchy, and ultimately led to its splitting up into three independent and mutually hostile states. The northernmost, called Wei, was founded by Ts'ao Ts'ao, an extraordinarily able but unscrupulous man, who derived authority from the fact that he had seized the last Han emperor and held him captive; Shu, with its capital at Cheng-tu, was under the rule of Liu Pei, a lineal descendant of the Hans; and Wu in the south-east, with its capital at Nanking, under an adventurer of humble origin named Sun Ch'üan. The two weaker powers formed an alliance which enabled them to resist the attacks of Wei. Afterwards they quarrelled, and Shu was only able to carry on the war against Wei through the genius of Chu-ko Liang, one of China's most famous generals. This condition of unstable equilibrium could not last very long. Shu was finally conquered by Wei, and a powerful minister of the latter kingdom founded the new dynasty of the Chin, which a little later annexed the kingdom of Wu. The use of tea is said to have begun at this time.

Darkness Falls upon the Empire

The epoch of the Three Kingdoms is famed for its chivalry and romance; but the Chinese had to pay heavily for this interlude of civil war, which caused them to neglect the essential duty of keeping the frontier tribes in check. The next three hundred years form the nearest Chinese equivalent to the Dark Ages which descended on Europe at a somewhat later date, but for a much longer period. And just as Christianity spread over Europe during the Middle Ages, so did Buddhism now take firm root in the soil of China. A rising of the Turkic tribes settled in Shansi gradually gathered in strength, until the Chin rulers were forced to take refuge on the south side of the Yang-tse, while the whole of Northern China was overrun by the barbarians. Within the space of 135 years no fewer than sixteen kingdoms sprang up and disappeared like mushrooms. Once only during this period was North China reunited for a brief space; but an ill-advised attempt to invade the South resulted in utter disaster, and the federation fell to pieces. One of the fragments, however—originally a small state established by the Toba Tartars in Shansi—soon grew so powerful that it was able to absorb its rivals and create an empire which endured for the best part of two centuries. But "China is a great sea which salts all the rivers that flow into it," and long before the close of this period the Tartars had adopted Chinese civilization, and were hardly distinguishable in their manner of life from the race over whom they were ruling. Meanwhile, the legitimate Chin dynasty in the South had disappeared, and been succeeded by four others, also Chinese, and each with its capital at Nanking. In spite of many conflicts between North and South, the status quo remained unaltered until late in the sixth century A.D., when an ambitious minister of the last Northern dynasty dethroned his sovereign and proceeded to the conquest of the Southern empire. Thus the whole of China was re-united at last under the house of Sui. This short but important dynasty was a precursor to the T'ang, much as the Ch'in had previously prepared the ground for the more stable house of Han. Under its first sovereign the population of China is said to have doubled, so immediate were the effects of a strong and settled government.

A Chinese Julius Caesar

His successor squandered immense sums on his personal pleasures, but on the other hand it is to him that the Chinese owe the Grand Canal, connecting the basins of the Yellow River and the Yang-tse, a masterpiece of engineering, which has been of incalculable benefit to posterity.

The great T'ang dynasty, like so many others, owed its origin to a rebellious governor. Li Yüan made common cause with the Turkic tribes in Shansi, whom he had been sent to hold in check, and by their help was soon established as emperor in Ch'ang-an. But rebellions were breaking out all over China; no fewer than eleven pretenders to the throne had started up, and a veritable superman was needed to cope with the situation. Happily, the crown prince answered fully to this description. Brave, humane, tenacious of purpose, yet tolerant and broad-minded, he possessed a rare combination of qualities, reminding one of Julius Caesar, and stamping him as one of the greatest men in the history of the world. T'ai Tsung (to use the posthumous title by which he is generally known) was the virtual founder of the T'ang dynasty, and occupied the throne for twenty-two glorious years, during which the Chinese arms and Chinese civilization were triumphantly carried to the four corners of Asia. Even the East Roman emperor Theodosius sent an embassy to his court in 643.

Augustan Age of Chinese History

The empire of the T'angs was the largest that has ever acknowledged the sway of a purely Chinese dynasty. Apart from China proper, which was then divided into ten circuits, or provinces, the great dependencies were governed by six viceroys—two in Mongolia, two in Turkistan, one in Korea, and one in Tongking.

None of T'ai Tsung's legitimate successors rose much above mediocrity; but



THE SOOTHING BUBBLE OF THE WATER-PIPE
Although tobacco was not introduced into China until the sixteenth century all classes now delight in smoking. This old country-woman derives much pleasure from her water-pipe made of copper and an alloy known as argentan
Photo, B. T. Prideaux

towards the end of the seventh century the throne was usurped by a remarkable woman, whose character has some points of likeness to that of the English Elizabeth. Despite her inordinate vanity and feminine caprices, she ruled firmly and well, and left the empire in a flourishing condition. The longest reign of the T'ang dynasty, constituting the Augustan era of Chinese history, was that of Hsüan Tsung. But his character had a strain of weakness and self-indulgence, which ultimately proved his ruin and brought his great house within an ace of destruction.

About the middle of the eighth century, the court favourite, An Lu-shan, headed a rebellion which lasted eight years, causing widespread misery; but although the rebels captured the capital, they failed to force their way south into the rich Yang-tse valley. Civil war at home was followed, as usual, by the encroachments of border tribes. These included the Uighurs (semi-civilized Turks), the Tibetans, who annexed extensive territories in the north-west, and the aborigines farther south, who founded the state of Nan-chao, in Yün-nan. There was also continual trouble with disaffected governors, while the eunuchs, regaining control in the palace, made or unmade emperors at their will.

These and other causes led to another rebellion, even more disastrous than the first, which spread like wild-fire through the south-eastern and central provinces to Ch'ang-an, which was again sacked and burnt. The dynasty reeled under this second blow, and fell soon after. Though the rebels were finally exterminated with the help of a Turkic tribe, the dismemberment of the empire was inevitable. The Chinese under the T'ang dynasty were unquestionably the most civilized and enlightened nation on the globe. While Europe was plunged in the darkness of the Middle Ages, literature and the arts in China were at their zenith, and the invention of block-printing was giving a great impetus to education and culture.

The succeeding period was one of anarchy alternating with military despotism. Five short dynasties rose and fell, but their dominion was confined to Central China, being hemmed in by barbarian tribes on the north, and a number of semi-independent states in the south. For the next 300 years, China was engaged in a more or less continuous struggle with hordes that

poured over the northern frontier in three successive waves, until at last the whole country was engulfed. The first enemies were the Khitans, whose name has been perpetuated in the word Cathay. They had profited by the disruption of the T'ang empire to extend their sway over Mongolia and Manchuria, and now hung over northern China like a threatening cloud. Soon after the establishment of the Sung dynasty, which had reunited the greater part of China, their inroads became more audacious, and the fatal expedient was resorted to of buying them off with annual sums of money. At the same time, a new power, known as Hsi Hsia, had arisen in the north-west, and it, too, had to be placated with thinly disguised tribute. These drains on the exchequer exhausted the finances of the country, and a number of drastic reforms of a socialistic tendency were introduced on the advice of the minister Wang An-shih. They proved a failure, however, and did not remain long in force.

Meanwhile, the second wave of invasion was advancing from Manchuria. The intervention of the Nü-chên was welcomed at first by the Chinese, because they were the sworn foes of the Khitans; but their own encroachments soon made them even less desirable as neighbours. Farther and farther did they push the Chinese back, until, in 1126, we find them across the Yellow River, besieging the capital itself, then Kaifeng in Honan. Two emperors were carried into captivity, and the panic-stricken court migrated to Hangchow, in Che-kiang. For several years the stout-hearted general Yo Fei and his comrades fought heroically, and with considerable success, against the invaders; but their work was undone by treachery at court, and an inglorious peace was made in which the northern portion of the empire was permanently ceded to the Nü-chên. Hence the latter half of the Sung dynasty is known as the Southern Sung. The Nü-chên set up their own emperor, with the dynastic title of Chin (Gold).

There was now a breathing space before the third and greatest wave began to roll up In 1206, Jenghiz Khan had made himself master of Mongolia, and immediately turned his arms against the Hsi Hsia and Chin empires. The Chinese, as before, hastened to ally themselves with the new conquerors, only to discover that they had leapt from the frying-pan into the fire. For the Mongols, having dispossessed the Nü-chên, proceeded to the conquest of the Sung empire as well. This was retarded by their great expeditions to the west, but in the end they prevailed, after many years of stubborn fighting, and for the first time the Chinese saw the whole of their country subject to an alien ruler.

Kublai Khan, the grandson of Jenghiz, ruled over an empire which at first stretched from the Yellow Sea to the Volga, and from Lake Baikal to Indo-China. It was in his reign that Marco



FAIR MANCHUS CLAD IN CAP AND GOWN

In their voluminous robes and quaint headgear perched precariously on the top of their heads these Manchurian women present a picture suggestive of the scholarly vestments seen in European universities

Photo, Miss Hunter

Polo came to China, and was astounded by its wealth and civilization. The capital was fixed at Peking, and the Chinese name Yüan (Original) adopted for the new dynasty. Thus Kublai gradually became more of a Chinese emperor, and less of a Mongol khan. He himself proved a great and enlightened ruler, but his successors showed none of his capacity. The people were harshly treated, and Lamaism, the state religion of the Mongols, made itself highly unpopular through the lawlessness of its priests. Altogether, the country was badly misgoverned, and was ripe for rebellion when Chu Yüan-chang, an ex-Buddhist monk, raised his banner in the south. Having disposed of rival claimants, he sent his generals against the capital, but they encountered surprisingly little opposition. Luxury had sapped the martial qualities of the once dreaded Mongols, and they were soon driven back to their native deserts.

Indian Ocean a Chinese Lake

The Ming, or Bright, dynasty opened auspiciously enough. The new ruler not only recovered by degrees the whole of China proper, but inflicted crushing defeats on the Mongols beyond the Great Wall. He divided the empire into fifteen provinces, most of them the same as those still existing. The capital at first was Nanking, but in 1421 it was transferred to Peking, where it has remained ever since. This happened in the reign of Yung Lo, one of those masterful rulers under whom China has always seemed to prosper most. An important feature of the same period was a vast extension of sea-borne trade as far as the east coast of Africa and the Persian Gulf. Tribute was exacted from Burma, Bengal, and many of the larger islands; so that for a time the Indian Ocean almost became a Chinese lake.

As usual, the second half of the dynasty was not equal to the first; the character of the later rulers deteriorated, while eunuchs and court favourites got the upper hand. The marauding expeditions of the Mongols caused much trouble, and Japanese pirates harried the Chinese coasts unmercifully. In 1517, the first Portuguese traders appeared off Canton; later on, the Spaniards and the Dutch settled in the Philippines and Formosa respectively. The last Ming emperor, who came to the throne in 1627, was a man of very different stamp from his feeble predecessors. But it was then too late to avert the consequences of past misgovernment. Rebellions broke out and smouldered for some years, until at last a brigand chief forced his way into Peking, and the emperor committed suicide.

Meanwhile the Manchus, a well-organized military race, descended from the Nü-chên tribe, were also knocking at the door. Under their great leader, Nurhachu, they had conquered the whole of Manchuria, and now they were invading China itself. One of the imperial generals besought their aid against the rebels; but after the latter had been defeated, the Manchus refused to evacuate Peking, and established the Ch'ing (Pure) dynasty in 1644. For a time the Ming adherents struggled to maintain a separate empire in the south like the Sungs; but by the year 1662, when the great K'ang Hsi succeeded to the throne, all resistance was at an end.

Prosperity under Manchu Rule

A little later came the formidable rebellion of the Chinese vassal princes, which may be regarded as the final flicker of feudalism. After this had been suppressed, chiefly through the coolness and courage of the young emperor, China entered upon a lengthy period of peace and prosperity, such as it had not known since the palmy days of the early T'ang dynasty. The rule of the Manchus was firm yet mild, and they gained the respect and affection of the people in a way that the Mongols had never done. The old forms of government were mostly retained, high offices of state thrown open to the Chinese, and though Manchu garrisons were installed in all the principal cities, there was remarkably little friction between the two races. The only exception to the general rule of personal liberty was the compulsory shaving of the head, and even this soon came to be accepted as a national custom rather than resented as a token of subjection.

Decline and Fall of the Empire

During the long reigns of K'ang Hsi and his grandson Ch'ien Lung, the internal peace of the realm was hardly disturbed, while the majesty of the empire was asserted abroad by the pacification of Burma, Tibet, Mongolia, and Eastern Turkistan. These foreign wars were little felt by the people at large, especially as under the careful administration of Ch'ien Lung taxation was extremely light and the treasury full to overflowing. In the nineteenth century a change comes over the scene. With the passing of the great emperors an era of insurrection set in, which lasted many decades. At the same time trade with Europe, especially Great Britain, was increasing by leaps and bounds, and a long struggle was necessary to decide the national and commercial relations which should exist between the East and the West. It began with the Opium War, and ended with the capture

of Peking by British and French troops in 1860. China was then in the throes of the T'ai-p'ing rebellion, one of the most frightful upheavals that ever desolated the Central provinces. Thanks in some measure to foreign aid, the Manchus succeeded in restoring order, but neglected to take in hand the reforms which the new condition of things rendered imperative. The result was seen in the disastrous war with Japan and the aggressive acts of European Powers, which in turn led to the Boxer uprising and the second occupation of Peking by allied troops. This, coupled with the moral effect of the Russo-Japanese War, brought about the long-expected awakening of China. The revolution of 1911 met with but feeble opposition, and the present republic was established in the following year. Since then the country has been in an unsettled state owing to the unhappy antagonism between north and south. There are signs, however, that the statesmen of China are beginning to realize the importance of national unity—the prime lesson to be derived from her age-long history.

CHINA: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Extends approximately from latitude 18° to 43° N., and from longitude 98° to 122 E. Land frontier (mountain and desert) about 4,000 miles; coastline about 2,500 miles. Exclusive of Manchuria and other dependencies, Mongolia, the new dominion of Sin Kiang, and Tibet (all dealt with separately), the country includes 18 provinces: Sze-Chuen, Yün-nan, Kansu, Chih-li (Pe-chi-li), Kwang-tun, Hu-nan, Shansi, Kwang-si, Shensi, Hu-peh, Kiang-si, Honan, Kwei-chow, Shantung, Anhwei, Fu-kien, Kiang-su, Che-kiang. Total area 1,532,420 square miles; estimated population over 400,000,000.

There are three great rivers—the Hwang-ho or Yellow River (about 2,600 miles), Yang-tse-Kiang (3,200 miles), Si-kiang or West River (1,250 miles). Smaller rivers of importance include the Pai-ho, Hwai-ho, and Min. There are two groups of lakes on both sides of the Yang-tse, several feeding the Grand Canal joining Hang-chow and Tientsin. The south coast is notable for its good natural harbours.

Railway mileage about 7,000 miles, several new lines under construction or projected; Government telegraphs (50,000 miles) connect principal cities, which have telephonic communication. Wireless stations are increasing in number. Postal service under the Ministry of Communications.

Government and Constitution

The Republic of China (Chung-Hua Min-Kuo) came into existence in 1912. The Government at Peking was planned to consist of President, Vice-President, Senate of 264, and House of Representatives of 596 members; the executive being a Premier nominated by the President and a Cabinet of nine, with foreign advisers and foreign officials. The provinces, under civil and military governors, are divided into circuits, the latter into districts. An independent Southern Government arose in 1920, with headquarters in Canton.

Defence

No national army, but large forces are maintained by several provincial governors. An air force is being organized. The navy includes 6 protected cruisers, 3 torpedo gunboats, 11 gunboats, 4 destroyers, and 8 small torpedo-boats.

Commerce and Industries

Chief industries agriculture and silk. Small holdings, intensively cultivated, are general. Wheat, barley, maize, millet, peas, beans, grown in north; rice, sugar, indigo in south. Tallow, varnish, and camphor trees, pine, banyan, cypress, and mulberry flourish in the north; the coconut and other palms, fruits and nuts in the south. There are some 60 varieties of bamboo, turned to innumerable uses. Fruit, vegetables, and tobacco are largely cultivated. Cotton grown widely, especially in Yang-tse valley. Yield in 1920: 6,696,612 piculs (picul = 133⅓ lb.). Area under tea, west and south, 520,470 acres; export, 1920: 1,305,900 piculs. Silk production in 1919: 73,079,000 piculs. Weaving, embroidery, engraving, gold and silver and lacquer work, carving, and bronze casting are notable. Cotton and wool, flour and rice mills increasing. Pig-keeping and poultry-keeping are general, birds are numerous, and wild game abounds.

Coal-fields cover 133,500 acres; annual output about 19,000,000 tons. Yield of iron ore about 1,500,000 tons annually. Petroleum, copper, tin, antimony, glass are important industries, and gold, silver, lead, and wolfram mining is carried on. Foreign imports (cotton, metals, cigarettes, coal, hemp, hides, leather, matches, condensed milk, oil, flour, sugar, etc.) in 1920 were valued at £258,847,474; exports (silk, cotton, tea, eggs, beans and bean cake, cattle, poultry, hides, tin, sesame, etc.), £183,928,962. Shipping tonnage entered and cleared in 1920 at ports, 104,266,695. Of over 3,421 foreign firms 534 are British, 955 Japanese, 136 American.

Currency (taels, dollars, copper cash and bank-notes) is on a silver basis.

Religion and Education

Most of the Chinese are Buddhists, but practise Confucianism and Taoism also; Mahomedans number about 10,000,000; Roman Catholics about 2,000,000; Protestants about 600,000; Nature worship survives among the hill tribes. Education, since abandonment in 1905 of system of examination in Chinese classical literature for State employment, has made headway. Compulsory elementary instruction is projected, and there are normal, middle, primary, technical and industrial schools, in addition to State universities in Peking, Tientsin, and Taiyuanfu, and several privately endowed universities, apart from foreign medical missionary and other foundations at Shanghai and elsewhere; figures for 1918-19 showing 134,000 schools with 4,500,000 scholars, progress being greatly stimulated by adoption of phonetic script system.

Chief Cities

Peking (capital), estimated population, 920,000, or, if the suburbs be included, nearly 1,300,000; Amoy (400,000), Canton (1,400,000), Chang-sha-fu (500,000), Chinkiang (478,300), Chung-king (1,000,000), Foochow (1,500,000), Hang-chow (730,000), Hankau (with Hanyang and Wuchang) between 824,000 and 1,443,000; Nanking (900,000), Shanghai (1,500,000), Siang-Tan (200,000), Si-ngan (about 1,000,000), Suchau (1,050,000), Tientsin (800,000), Wenchau (1,700,000), Wuhu (236,000).



FAIR SPECTATORS IN A CORNER OF THE AVIATION GROUND NEAR PASTO

Fashionable Pasto has ample scope for the display of fine feathers, and when not strolling through the shady walks of the famous park, El Centenario, may often be encountered on the aviation ground watching with enthusiastic delight the aerial feats of an intrepid Spanish airman. On these exciting occasions the spectators are many and varied, the Spanish mantilla intermixes with picture hats, and the well-clad Colombian rubs shoulders with the dusky Indian in poncho and hemp sandal

Colombia

I. Spaniard and Indian in the Land of El Dorado

By J. A. Hammerton

Author of "The Argentine through English Eyes," etc.

COLOMBIA is the land of the fabled El Dorado, one of the most interesting and persistent of American legends. Whenever a new chief came to power over an Indian tribe that dwelt upon the tableland of Bogotá, his installation was marked by elaborate ceremonial, a feature of which was his being covered entirely with gold dust (whence el dorado, or the golden one), and plunging into the sacred lake of Guatavita. His tribesmen, while he was in the water, cast gold and precious stones into the lake as votive offerings to the spirit of the place, who was the protector and inspirer of the chief in his reign over the tribe. Even in recent years there have been those who believed sufficiently in this old legend to contemplate the locating of the sacred lake and dredging the same for these imaginary treasures of gold.

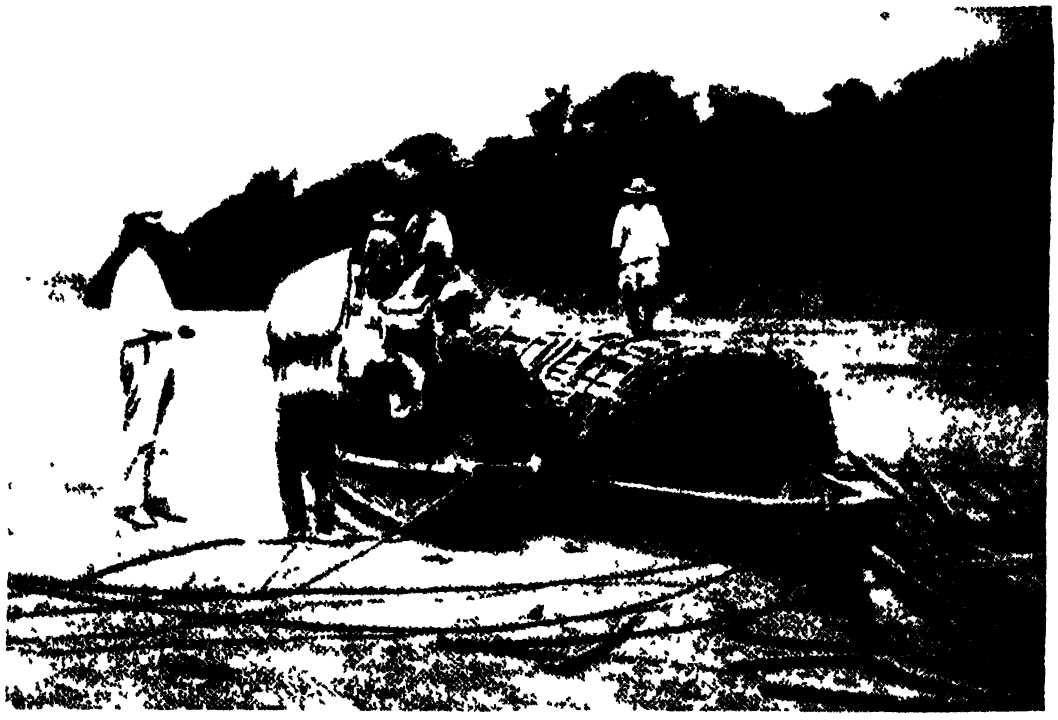
Sir Walter Raleigh, in 1595, thought he had discovered it, but when the German, von Humboldt, in the nineteenth century concluded that no such lake existed, a near approach to cold truth had been made. Yet there was a time when the Spaniards so thoroughly believed the story that governors of Guiana were also styled governors of El Dorado, and, of course, in our own day the phrase has come to mean any place where treasure or wealth may be acquired with little effort. Although the whole thing is no doubt a myth, there is a real sense in which Colombia might well claim to be the land of El Dorado, for there is in all the world no country so bounteously endowed by nature with mineral treasures or fertility of soil and climate. It has lacked only a stable government and industrial enterprise to turn the myth of El Dorado into an actuality of progress and prosperity. But politically the country has been for many generations the most turbulent of all the South American republics, having been engaged between 1830 and the end of the last century in no fewer than two international wars, nine civil wars, fourteen local rebellions and several military conspiracies, which drained the treasury of the country beyond any hope of recuperation other than might come from honest industry and development of their natural resources.



REFRESHING FRUIT FOR ALL

Pineapples and bananas, oranges, lemons and limes, breadfruit, guavas and cashews, together with many common fruits of temperate zones, fill the stalls in Bogotá fruit market

Thus what might have been—and what some day will be—one of the richest and most prosperous countries of the world remains one of the most backward, although the Colombians themselves talk a great deal about the high pitch of civilization to which they have attained. Their capital city, which on account of its situation in the high Andes has been called, not



LOADING UP THE BOATS WITH THEIR FRAGRANT FREIGHT

The coffee industry in Colombia is largely in the hands of American firms, who conduct the trade on business lines, of which the natives themselves seem incapable. These boats are being loaded with sacks of coffee at Girardot, and will then be taken down stream till they reach the steamers on the Magdalena, which carry their cargo to the great ocean-going craft

Photo Ewing Galloway

inaptly, " the Lhasa of South America," is esteemed by the natives as the Athens of Spanish America, nor without reason, for the comparatively small ruling class have given themselves up to literary pursuits instead of to the commercial life, and many citizens of Bogotá are more interested in the varying forms of Spanish verse than in the material progress of their native land. Consequently, out of all proportion to the population, Colombia takes a high place among the Spanish-speaking countries in Hispanic literature ; even the mother country honours many Colombian men of letters.

If the truth must be told, however, the cultured Colombian has been more content to discourse in choice Castilian about the natural beauties of his country, which are incontestable, and the progress it is going to make, than to take an active and practical part in the realization of that progress. Unlike most of the other South American countries, Colombia was slow to encourage the foreigner to come in with his money and his energy to develop the country. The native Indians might well have been helped to rise above their present degraded condition, and even the negroes, who form an unhappy element in the population, could have been improved by sympathy and education. Scarcely anything has been done in these directions. Schooling of the elementary kind is free, but it is not compulsory, and very little of it goes to any but the white and to some of the half-white people.

These people have the usual Spanish-American distaste for trade, and indeed for enterprise in any shape. Their preference is for well-paid official posts, where they have security and not much to do. Politics is the occupation of the more active among them ; the others are content to be civil servants. Both are a curse to the community and a bar to the advance of their country either in prosperity or in civilization.

A Minister of Finance in 1911 described the bureaucracy of Colombia as a " social calamity." There were far too many officials. They were paid better than they would have been in private employ, and they did far less work than private

employers would have required of them. Since then reforms have been made and there has been some improvement. But the " calamity " is not yet removed.

The cutting of the Panamá Canal has brought great opportunities to Colombia's door. The Republic might, if its ruling men had been far-seeing and energetic, have kept the territory through which the Canal runs. They were indignant when Panamá revolted in 1903, proclaimed its independence, was recognized by the United States, and gave the Americans the right to make the Canal across the isthmus which separated the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans They complained with some reason that the revolt of Panamá was largely the work



SAVOURIES FOR EPICURES

They are avocados, or alligator pears, this peon is offering for sale in Santa Marta. The oily marrow is eaten with lime-juice, spice, or pepper and salt

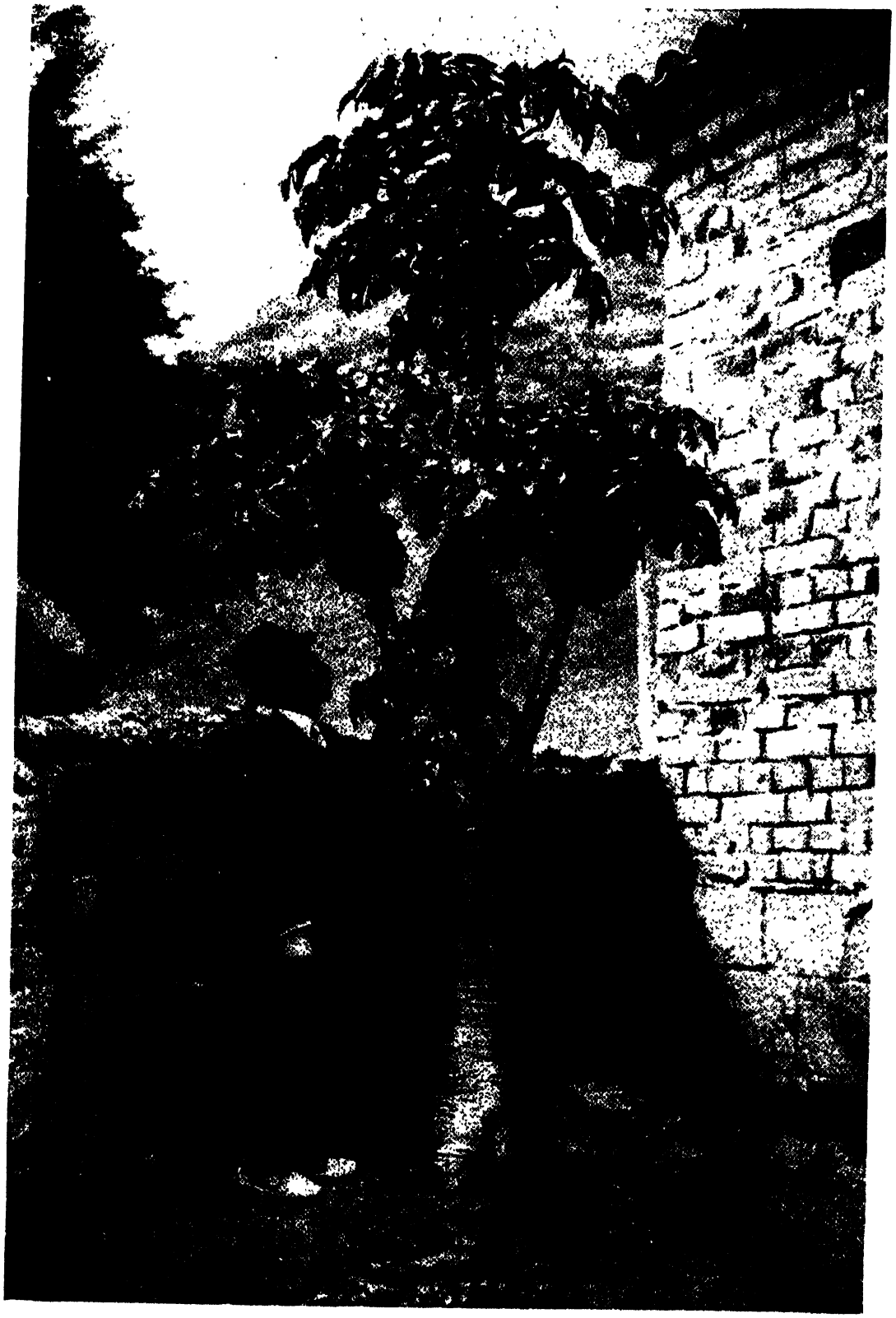


CHAMPION CHACHAFRUTO

Market gardening is profitable near the towns of Colombia. This young fellow is justifiably proud of the size of his beans, locally known as chachafruto

of Americans. What they did not seem to realize was that they might themselves have taken part in the great work if they had paid more heed to their country's interests and not been so intent upon their small political squabbles, which had always for their object the personal advancement of politicians.

When Colombia protested against what was called the theft of this territory by the United States there was a good deal of sympathy felt with the complaint. What had happened was plain enough. Panamá revolted against Colombia on November 3, 1903. Only fifteen days later the treaty which handed the Canal zone over to the United States was



INSPECTING HIS WELL-FRUITING PAPAW TREE

A small evergreen tree, native of South America, the papaw is cultivated in Colombia—and hardly anywhere else—for the sake of its fruit, a dingy orange-coloured oval, sometimes nearly a foot long with fleshy, gourd-like rind. Boiled or pickled, the fruit is eaten as a vegetable, and it also yields the proteid-ferment papain, used as a digestive



AS PLEASING TO THE EYE AS TO THE PALATE

Growing in thick clusters over the garden door, the granadillas form a pleasing spectacle. The plant is a species of passion-flower, and the blossoms are white and red, giving forth a strong and pungent scent. The fruit itself is greenish-yellow and attains a diameter of some six inches. The pulp is purple in colour, and is sweet and slightly acid to the taste

signed at Washington. But the considered opinion of the world soon came round to approval of the result secured, questionable though the means of securing it might have been. The world needed the Canal. The United States Government was ready to build it and was sure to make it a competent job. It had been talked and written about for a great many years, and it looked as if Colombia was quite ready to let it go on being discussed for another half-century.

At the time when the passage quoted was written there were scarcely any railways in Colombia. There are not more than a few hundred miles of track even now. To reach the capital then meant a tedious journey on a river steamboat, across mountains on mule-back or in chairs carried by Indians, through desolate regions where the roads



COFFEE BEANS ON THE FIRST STAGE OF THEIR WAY TO THE CONSUMER

From the coffee plantations come long trains of mules bearing the beans, carried in well-filled sacks. The convoy seen above is on its way to one of the big warehouses where beans are stored prior to export. They are later shipped down the Magdalena, on their way to the port of Santa Marta, on the Caribbean Sea, the principal seaport of the trade

Photo, Ewing Galloway

Now it was going to be done. The Colombian protest therefore fell flat.

How changed was the position of the Republic after the isthmus had been pierced may be illustrated by a sentence from a book about the country published in 1887. It was, the writer said, " about as far distant by days, if not by miles, from New York as the interior of India, and quite as difficult to reach." Now the country, as a whole, has been brought quite near to New York and its trading prospects, if it chooses to take advantage

were little more than tracks worn by ox-carts and strings of baggage animals. Even now one has to face a journey of 540 miles in a stern-wheel steamer up the Lower Magdalena to the falls of La Dorada, then a railway stage of eighty miles through Andine passes to Ambalema, followed by another river trip of fifty miles in a still smaller vessel along the Upper Magdalena to Girardot, and finally a picturesque but fatiguing journey of 110 miles on the Colombia National and Sabana railways in order



WITH VERDURE CLAD: A PLANTATION IN THE MOUNTAIN REGION

Colombia's principal plantations are in the interior of the country, coffee and palms of many kinds growing luxuriantly on the higher altitudes inland. Peons supply the labour. They are fairly good workers, but rather heedless of the morrow and independent of spirit, asserting the opinion that to earn his own living does not make one man the servant of another



TUMBLED ASSORTMENT OF EARTHENWARE IN THE BOGOTÁ MARKET

Stacks of pots, ewers, dishes, and vessels of all shapes and sizes, fresh from the potter's wheel, litter the courtyard of the market. Down the centre runs a narrow cobble path flanked by the goods exposed for sale. Here buyer and seller conduct their business, extol the merit of their wares, and argue over prices asked or offered



COLOMBIAN OFFICIALS OF THE PASTO LAW COURTS

Some well-known figures in the world of Pasto jurisdiction are here seen grouped on the balcony of the Casa de Juzgado, or local Law Court. This capital-town of Nariño Department, with an estimated population of 28,000, is situated on the eastern flank of the most active of Colombia's volcanoes, the Pasto, 14,000 feet high, from the crater of which flows a copious stream charged with sulphuric acid

to reach Bogotá (formerly Boçota, capital of the Chibcha Empire, benignly civilized, worshipping gods of Mercy, Wisdom, and Agriculture). Here the President lives and the business of the state is carried on, although there is also a presidential palace in the important town of Medellin.

With a climate that is described as "almost ideal" (wet from March to May and from September to November, but seldom very wet, and dry the rest of the year), and with freedom from tropical diseases, thanks to its high situation, nearly 9,000 ft., Bogotá might seem to be a very pleasant place to live in for those who are content with a quiet life and can provide their own amusements. The streets, it is true, are ill-paved, but they are wide and well planted with trees; the buildings are agreeable to the eye, mostly in the old Spanish style. Scarcely a house has more than one storey, and a great many are of the bungalow type. Their tiled roofs lend them a certain picturesqueness, and there are many corners which tempt one to linger and admire, such as that green spot in which the post-office stands.



PRIZE FRUIT OF A COLOMBIAN GARDEN

This country of contrasts possesses many high-lying desert tracts where nothing flourishes save small wild potatoes, but elsewhere fruits abound in unlimited luxuriance, and this young gardener exhibits a basketful of large and luscious berries

The situation is magnificent. Above the town tower the Guadelupe and Montserrato Hills. Many distant peaks are visible on a clear day. There is a glorious view of the Mesa de Herves, which is indeed a table (mesa, Latin mensa), for it has a level top from five to six miles across, while down its side for more than 3,000 ft. hangs a spotless white drapery of snow, gleaming like a new and shiny table-cloth. Not far from Bogotá is a waterfall, which is three times the height of Niagara and worthy to be compared with the Victoria Falls in Rhodesia. This provides electric light and power for Bogotá; Tequendama is its name. In many respects, therefore, this so-called "Athens of South America" is a desirable place of residence in spite of its remoteness and of what the Germans would call its klein-stadtisch character. But it has a worse drawback than these. No one can live long in Bogotá without finding out the reason for the lethargy of the inhabitants. The climate is productive of energy, but only a small amount of energy can be expended with safety. Five



STERN-WHEELER ON COLOMBIA'S FAMOUS RIVER, THE RIO MAGDALENA, NEAR GIRARDOT

For many miles in its upper reaches the Magdalena has the aspect of a mountain torrent, and rushes like the Cauca down a steep incline between the rocky walls of the Central and Eastern Cordilleras; its lower course, however, presents a clear navigable waterway of over 600 miles, and its tranquil waters between Girardot and Honda are utilised by many steamers, all stern-wheelers. The suspension bridge in the distance connects the departments of Cundinamarca and Tolima

hours' work a day is all that can be wisely attempted. Those who try to do more, those who work very hard even during that limited time, soon find their nerves giving them trouble. A large amount of sleep appears to be necessary, though many who go there are for their first few nights unable to sleep.

The streets are, as a rule, deserted at night. The only sounds which break the stillness are the whistles of the policemen, who are obliged to sound them, whenever an alarm goes off in the centre of the town, to show that they are awake. The police are only on duty at night and they do not have a great deal to do then, though they are provided with lassoes for the catching of runaway offenders, and with revolvers as well. Even the pianos which are to be found in all houses of any pretension to style are seldom heard at night, and if there is music in public it is early over. Music is a favourite diversion with the Colombians; and as we have seen, they are also noted for the prevalence of literary ambition among them.

Politics and the Press

The number of those described as "men of letters" is surprising; almost everyone appears to have written either in prose or poetry. Yet the newspapers are mostly disappointing. They are political organs, devoted to the interest of this or that politician. They do not show the wide sweep of acquaintance with world affairs which is a feature of so many South American journals.

The Colombian constitution was copied from that of the United States, but the Colombians have had for a long time a much warmer feeling towards the French than towards their North American neighbours. The educated among them speak French, as a rule, as well as Spanish; their fashions and luxuries come from France. The North Americans are disliked for their "abrupt" manners and for the conduct of their Government over Panamá. But there was little substance in the Federal versus Central controversy which produced the Civil War of 1899–1903. The real dispute between the two parties was as to which should be in office. The Liberals were ready to attack the Church because the Church did its best to keep them out of office. The Conservatives supported it for the same reason. Neither cared very deeply about religion or had any real enthusiasm for tolerance.

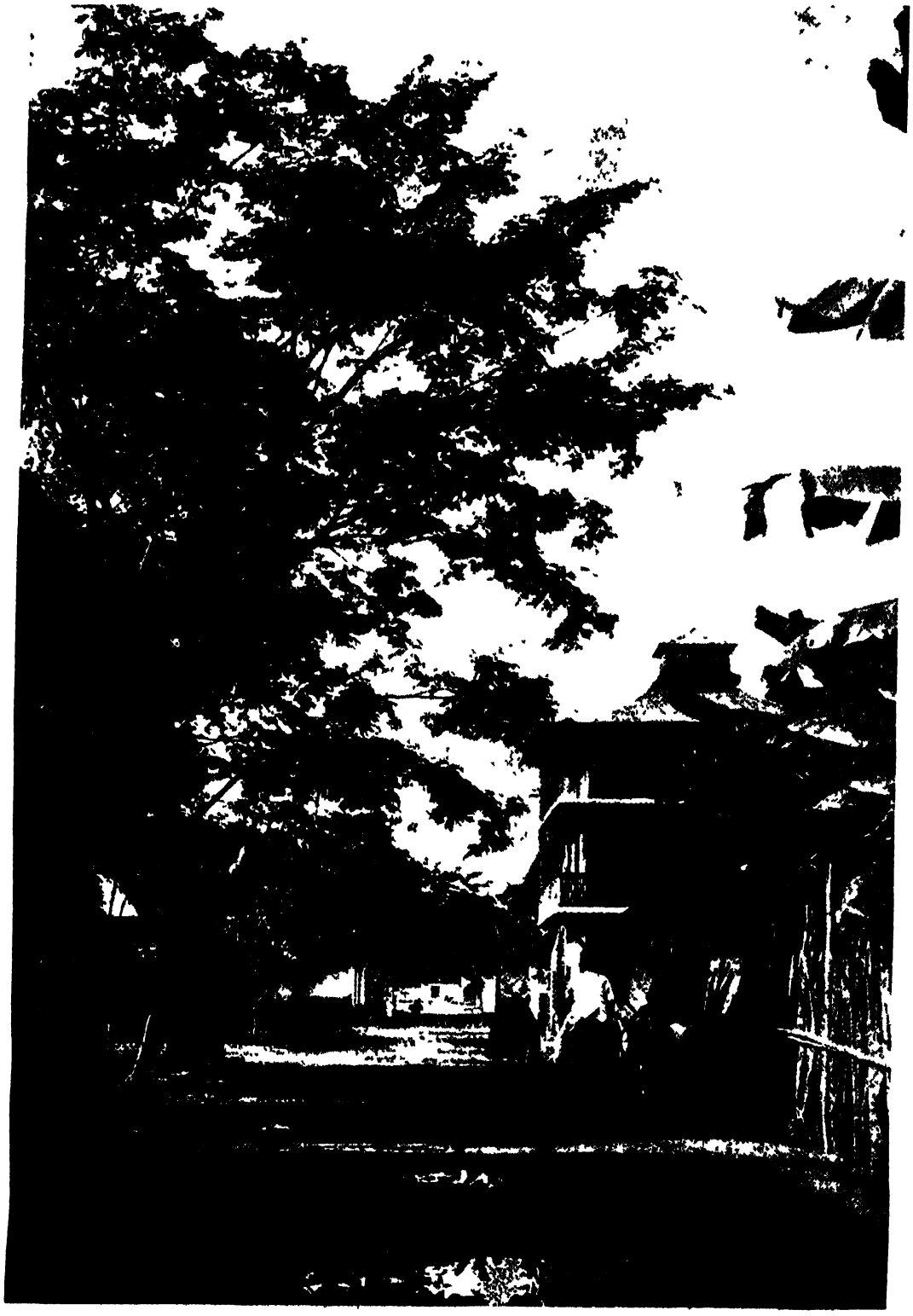
Bad Manners Breed Bad Feeling

In any case the toleration for other sects is sufficiently wide so far as public worship is concerned. Once there was reported in the American newspapers an attack on the houses of Protestants in Bogotá, and hard things were said about fanaticism. But the cause of the ill-feeling was discovered to be the behaviour of some Protestant foreigners, ill-bred, offensive persons who sat in a balcony watching the Corpus Christi procession and refused to take off their hats when the sacred Host was carried by them. This was especially foolish in Colombia, for there even the men go to church as a rule, which is not the case in most South American countries.

The politicians being what they are, a good many people say that what Colombia needs is a strong ruler of the Porfirio Diaz type. She had one for a time when President Reyes (1904–1909) was in power. He was dictatorial in his methods. In some departments he did good. But he did not make himself either sufficiently feared or sufficiently popular. He was the only president upon whose life an attempt had ever been made, and he was forced in the end to leave the country, saying bitterly that he had had enough of a people who would neither govern themselves nor let anyone govern them.

Relics of Old Pirate Days

For a long time after Spanish America became independent of Spain, Colombia was united with Venezuela and Ecuador. It had been one of the favourite Spanish colonies and had a particularly hard fight for its freedom. Although it is called after Columbus, it was not discovered by him, but by Alonso de Ojeda, one of the great navigator's companions. The Spaniards took away shipments of gold and silver for a great



STREET IN THE REGION OF BANANAS: RIO FRIO

The banana trees on the right indicate the region in which the small town of Rio Frio is situated. In this part of North Colombia immense banana plantations are cultivated and the fruit is carried to Santa Marta by a railroad especially constructed for the purpose. The Aruacos of the Santa Marta heights, more civilized than many of Colombia's wild tribes, take an important part in the industry



RESTING BY THE ROADSIDE IN THE UPLANDS OF COLOMBIA

The conditions of the country roads are such that motors or heavy traffic find them for the most part impassable. Mules, donkeys and oxen are the burden-bearers and tread the difficult tracks with sure-footed ease. Land travel among the uplands of the Republic has to be done on mule-back or in jolting ox-wagons and is an experience whose aching pains outweigh its pleasures

many years, and the fortifications with which they defended the port of Cartagena can still be seen ; it was necessary to build these to keep off the attacks of pirates in search of precious cargoes. One such pirate, who is said to have tried to raid Cartagena, was Sir Francis Drake ! Towards the end of the seventeenth century the attempt was made to start a Scottish colony at Darien. This was the scheme of William Paterson, the founder of the Bank of England, and it came to disaster largely on account of the climate.

Colombia, which is the fourth largest of the South American States, has the usual three climates of Central and South America. Its coasts, which are on both the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, are hot and unhealthy. In its mountain regions the sun is tempered by the snows of the high peaks, which send down cool airs. Then there is a third region consisting partly of forests and partly of green prairies, which would pasture millions of cattle if that industry were to be taken up. The forest areas are uninhabited except by savage Indians ; not all of them have yet been even explored. The forests have not, however, been so much of a misfortune to Colombia as her mountain ranges, which have separated the people into small communities cut off from one another, and made railway building very difficult.

This difficulty might have been more rapidly overcome if Colombian governments had behaved with such probity as to win the confidence of investors. Unfortunately they have frequently defaulted in their payment of interest on loans, and they have also been engaged in many disputes with foreigners who have tried to open up the country. For example, it is still not clear whether the Colombian Government has the right to purchase for £400,000 the undertaking of an English railway company, the Santa Marta, when it is completed. This uncertainty has prevented the



OLD STONE FOUNTAIN IN A COLOMBIAN PLAZA

If it could speak it would narrate many a strange tale of stirring scenes enacted in its vicinity, for Cundinamarca has played an important part in Colombian history. The whitewashed convent, terminating in the little church, forms a picturesque background. The religion of the Republic of Colombia is Roman Catholicism. Tolerance is extended to all others, so far as they conform to the law and to the general precepts of Christian morality



THE CATHEDRAL FRONTING THE PLAZA BOLÍVAR IN COLOMBIA'S CAPITAL

This chief plaza of Bogotá is named after Bolívar, the famous general and statesman, whose statue—a fine work in bronze—is its chief ornament The town possesses the beautiful old Spanish cathedral, seen above, and, among other notable buildings, a university, library, and observatory, but the lack of easy communications with surrounding lands has hampered its prosperity, and the three railway schemes taken in hand are still incomplete

railway from being finished for a long time past. All that is operated is a section used for the conveyance of bananas to the coast To complete the line would cost a million sterling. Naturally the company will not lay out this amount if they are to be forced to sell for less than half the cost as soon as the line is ready for traffic.

When the construction of a complete railway system is taken in hand, it will have to be planned from the beginning. The short lines which exist already can be of little help towards a scheme for opening up the country as a whole. They are all detached pieces. Trunk lines do not exist. Whether they would pay if they were brought into existence is not altogether certain, so it may be a long time before the money is subscribed to start their construction. Faith in Colombia as a field for investment must be recreated first.

It may be admitted that the defaults in payment of interest on loans have been rather the result of misfortune than of deliberate dishonesty. Even if the latter had been the cause, there would not be much room for moral indignation in Europe The terms on which the early loans were granted to the Republic were as dishonest as could be. The financial houses which arranged them acted like the worst kind of fraudulent money-lenders The Republic did not receive more than a percentage of the sum for which its inhabitants were made liable. Large slices were taken off for commission, for brokerage, and other charges, and part had to be accepted in merchandise instead of in money.

Yet finance has always been the weak point of Colombian governments. Their paper money sank, for a variety of reasons, to a value deplorably low. The dollar came to be worth no more than a cent or so. That is to say, a note of which the face value was two shillings had only the purchasing power of a halfpenny. Thus it was common enough to pay a hundred dollars for a modest meal and thousands for a suit of clothes. The experience which came to Germany and Austria after the Great War had been habitual in Colombia for many years. This has been improved along with

much else, and now that the Panamá Canal has brought the country into closer touch with civilization it may be expected to mend its ways in all directions. Unless further rich deposits of precious metals should be discovered (which is not unlikely), it will never be a land of more than moderate prosperity, but it can supply several commodities of which the world stands in need. Coffee is its largest export. It could increase very largely its shipments of hides for leather and of rubber. Besides gold and silver, it supplies the European and North American markets with platinum and with the finest emeralds that are procurable anywhere. These are found in limestone. Indian operatives are clever at working the steel bars pointed at one end with which the limestone is broken up so that the calcite in which the emeralds are embedded may be detached. Great care must be taken to avoid breaking the stones themselves.

The skill with which the Indians handle the bars, using just the amount of force necessary and no more, proves that they can be trained to use their intelligence. It is an English company which employs them. They make contracts to work for three months at a time, and during that period they do not leave the mine compounds. Work goes



BUSINESS CORNER AND PLAYGROUND IN SANTA FÉ DE BOGOTÁ

At this evening hour the usually busy market-street is deserted, save for the childish figures at play on its rugged surface. The long shop windows are shut and barred, but on the morrow they will be opened at an early hour and filled with tempting wares, for Bogotá is the chief town of Colombia, and can display choice goods from America, Britain, and several European countries

on night and day, but the workers have no objection to this. They are well treated, and they respond by doing their best.

The Colombian Indian, in general, is ready to undertake the heaviest toil with patience and surprising immunity from fatigue. He is docile and a lover of peace. "Naturally civil, kind-hearted and hospitable" is the description given by one who was American Minister to the Republic. He loves his patch of land. Something of those qualities implanted by Nature has been effaced, or at any rate overlaid by the brutality of man, but enough remains to show what the Indians might be. They are capable of warm affection in family relations. If they are timid and suspicious it is because they have good reason to fear and distrust the white man.



DEFT AND DAINTY FACTORY GIRL OF BOGOTÁ
The town of Bogotá possesses many a modern establishment with up-to-date equipment, and in the light and airy hygienic laboratory of a well known Spanish firm this pretty Colombian girl may be seen at her work of preparing small packing-cases

Of course these Indians are superstitious; they love the processional part of religion; they believe implicitly the most absurd tales, such as that about the finely carved marble pulpit in Cartagena Cathedral. This, it is related, was sent by a Pope as a present to the faithful people of the port between two and three hundred years ago. On the voyage out the ship which carried it was boarded by pirates, who threw it over the side as they had no use for such burdensome booty. The pulpit, however, refused to sink, and when the pirates had cleared off it was hauled into the ship again.

Unfortunately a second lot of pirates made their appearance, and this time the ship was set on fire. Down it went, with everything in it, excepting the pulpit. This floated as before, and beached itself near Cartagena as if it knew quite well where to go. On the beach it remained for many years, until an enterprising sea-captain about to sail for Spain thought he might as well take it to Spain and sell it there. This notion came to the knowledge of the Archbishop of Cartagena (it was apparently the first he had heard of the pulpit's arrival), and he informed the captain that it was the property of the cathedral. In spite of this the captain got the pulpit aboard and set sail. The Archbishop pursued him with a curse so terrible that immediately a storm arose and the vessel was lost with all hands. But the unsinkable pulpit floated back to Cartagena, and this time was picked up and placed in the cathedral where it belonged Such stories as that the Indians

believe to this day, but, on the whole, the Roman Catholic mission priests have done good work among the natives. The regular priesthood, which is largely composed of half-breeds, is less highly spoken of. Some attribute the poorness of the educational system to the Church, which by the Constitution is given a good deal of power in this department. Education, it is laid down, must be "organized and directed in accordance with the Catholic religion."

Sad Results of an Evil System

Of the negroes, originally imported from Africa to do work which was too heavy for the native inhabitants, the American Minister already quoted from wrote that they were "idle, vain, superstitious, cruel, cunning and brutal." A heavy indictment! Few people who know them have any good word to say for them. They were imported as slaves to make the Spaniards rich. No effort was ever spent on trying to civilize them. Now that they are free from control those consequences appear which might have been foreseen. They dwell for the most part in the hotter and more unhealthy regions, but the heat and the unhealthiness seem to agree with them. They do as little work as they need. Morals they have none, and their habits are unpleasant, to say the least. Yet, as experience has shown elsewhere, the African negro can be led upwards in the scale of human development and can be made a useful citizen and a self-respecting man.

Mosquitoes, Mud, and Alligators

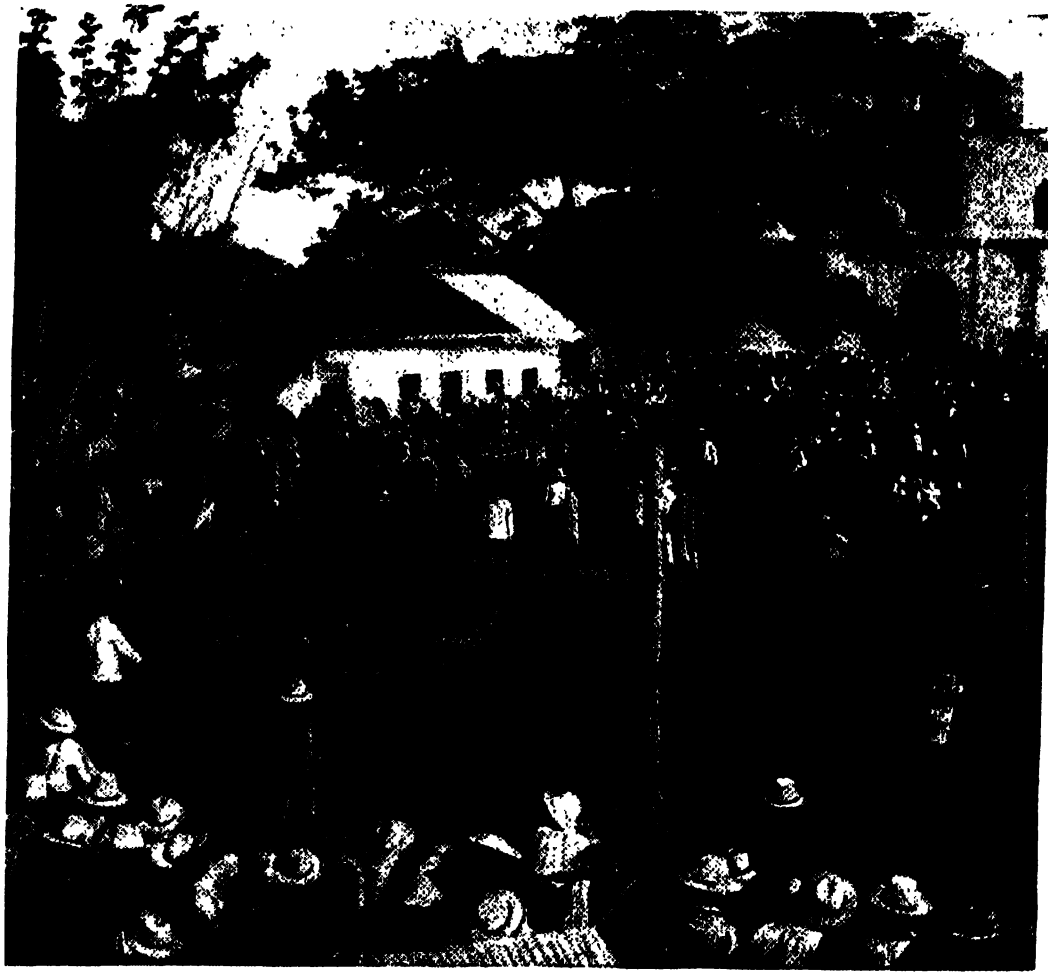
The unhealthiness mentioned, which prevails over large areas, is due chiefly to the damp heat of the river regions and to the mosquitoes which carry the germs of disease. On the Magdalena river they are of specially stalwart build and fierce in proportion. It is told how a swarm of them which had driven a river steamer's crew below decks, followed the men down and tried to burst in the cabin doors! If that story must be set beside the tale of the pulpit, there is no doubt that the mosquitoes have sometimes so maddened cattle on board the steamers as to make them jump into the stream.

The Magdalena, the chief river in the Republic, is full of mud and alligators. The alligators lie so thick along the banks that travellers are told it is possible to walk for miles on their backs without touching earth. The river is difficult to navigate because of the numbers of sandbanks in its course which frequently shift their shape or position and cause the steamers to run aground. Tourists do not welcome any lengthening of the voyage, for the food is very bad and the dirt disgusting. The boats are like those on the Mississippi, described by Dickens in "Martin Chuzzlewit." They burn wood fuel, and tie up for hours sometimes in order to take it on board. Yet travellers have been known to wish themselves back even upon the river steam-boats after a short experience of land travel away from the railroad.

Penitential Progress Overland

In bumping ox-carts on rough tracks or on mule-back up and down mountains, they think with regret of the smoothness of river transport. Their aching bodies yearn for the dolce far niente of the chair on deck, shaded from the sun. By some the variety and the vicissitudes of such travel are found amusing. They enjoy the company at out-of-the-way inns, the strange characters they meet in them, the open-air life, the beauty of the changing scene. Where there are no villages, rest-houses for travellers are kept up. These are dirty, but their shelter is accepted gratefully when there is no other available.

Near the mouth of the Magdalena river is Puerto Colombia, which disputes with Cartagena the honour of being the chief port of the country. That place was once held firmly by Cartagena, until it was superseded by Barranquilla, some distance up the river. To-day Barranquilla is the chief river port, and has a railway to Puerto Colombia. A description of Savanilla, from which Puerto Colombia is an offshoot, written some thirty years ago, shows how small its



COLOMBIAN TOREADORS IN THE RING AT ST. ANA, TOLIMA

The bull-fight, the national sport of the Spaniard, is no unusual sight in the department of Tolima, and never fails to draw together a large throng of enthusiastic spectators from the Spanish and Indian communities. It is the favourite diversion of many of the workers in the far-famed Tolima gold mines, and no great holiday would be deemed complete which had not witnessed this spectacle

Photo, Edwin Edwards

beginnings were. It was then a desolate spit of sand, uninhabited save for a colony of longshoremen, boatmen and "roustabouts," who swarmed "like so many animals in filthy huts built of palm leaves," and exchanged the money they earned for wine in the disreputable saloons. "Murder is frequent among them," the description went on, "and fighting their chief amusement."

All that belongs to the past, and the change which has been brought to pass there may be typical of a change that will come over the Republic as a whole now that it is in closer touch with the United States and with Europe. It has a broad basis of resources on which to build, and as its future prospects expand, so will a Colombian nation be formed. This will be, in the opinion of those who know the country well, a mixture of Spanish and Indian. There is no race barrier in the Republic. No one is ashamed of being a mestizo (half-breed). Most of these are labourers, small farmers, fishermen, domestic servants, artisans or shopkeepers. But many are found among the lawyers, doctors and business men. The number of families with an unmixed Spanish descent is small and grows smaller. The new race is in process of formation. How it will turn out must be doubtful for a century or two.



WHERE COLOMBIANS MEET TO PASS THE TIME OF DAY WHILE DRAWING WATER FROM THE FOUNTAIN

All the world over the well or the pool serves as a centre for gossip and the circulation of the news of the day. At this decrepit, whitewashed fountain on the outskirts of Bogotá a crowd of citizens may be seen at all hours of the day drawing water for their household needs. Those who live in the outlying districts carry it home in casks strapped on their mules

Colombia

II. The Republic's Long Fight for Freedom

By F. Loraine Petre

Author of "The Republic of Colombia," etc.

SPANISH settlements at Santa Marta and Cartagena, on the northern coast of what is now the Republic of Colombia, were founded early in the sixteenth century; but it was not till 1536 that Gonzalo Jiménez de Quesada set forth southwards. A year later, he reached the plateau of Bogotá with only 170 followers out of the 1,000 with whom he had left Santa Marta. The rest had perished in the swamps of the Magdalena valley, from disease or the attacks of wild beasts and wilder savages. For nearly three centuries the history of the Kingdom of New Granada, as Quesada called his conquest in memory of his Spanish birthplace, differs only in detail from that of the other Spanish-American colonies.

The native population, less civilized and more submissive than Mexicans or Peruvians, were never a source of anxiety after their first subjugation. Treated virtually as a slave by his conquerors, made to work in conditions fatal to his health, the native Indian found his lot only slightly ameliorated by the introduction of the African slave to take his place on work which spelt death for him. Both these classes counted for nothing with the temporary Spanish administrators, generally men sent out from the mother country, who looked forward to returning to Europe, after a few years of exile, enriched by the spoil of the countries for the benefit of which they were supposed to work.

Spain's Vicious Colonial Policy

The home Government professed, and perhaps felt, great interest in and affection for its new subjects, and sent out a steady stream of orders and laws designed to provide for their spiritual and bodily welfare. Of the former the Inquisition, of the latter the viceroys, captains-general, presidents, and their subordinates were the curators—not a satisfactory agency in either case. Both were too far away in time and space to be controlled from Spain, and an administrator of a colony, if called to account for his stewardship, could rely on impunity, provided he could claim credit for ample remittances of treasure and strict attention to Spain's commercial policy.

But there was another class from which the revolt against Spain eventually proceeded. The Creoles, descendants of the original Conquistadores or of other domiciled immigrants, were sometimes of pure Spanish descent, more often the offspring of intermarriages or illicit connexions with the native population. They were, by law, eligible for the highest administrative posts; in practice, all the plums of the military and civil services fell to the officials from Spain and their hangers-on.

Naturally, the Creole hated the Spanish official, who repaid hatred with contempt. Both Spaniard and Creole oppressed the Indian who, when he found himself compelled by circumstances to side with one or the other, was only swayed in his choice by personal or local considerations. The narrow and selfish colonial policy of Spain aimed at extracting from the New World every possible ounce of gold and silver, of cotton and wool, and other things which she did not herself produce. At the same time, by suppressing every industry, such as weaving or viticulture, which could compete with her own, she sought to create a dumping ground for her own surplus products.

Bolivar's Dream and Disillusionment

It must be clearly understood that when revolt at last came, it was the movement, not of the Indians or the slaves, but of the Creoles. Discontent with the rule of Spain was rife when the successful revolt of the British North American colonies held out the first hopes of throwing off the yoke. The country, indeed, was ripe for rebellion, but the Creoles, unlike the North American colonists, had much to learn before they were fitted to bear the responsibilities of self-government. A few half-hearted insurrections in the latter part of the eighteenth century were easily subdued. With the crippling of Spain by Napoleon's action came the Creoles' opportunity. The first serious attempts to throw off the yoke in New Granada occurred in 1810; but it took nearly ten years of alternate victory and defeat, of massacring and being massacred, before Simon Bolívar, passing the Andes from Venezuela, finally broke the Spanish power at the battle of Boyacá, August 7, 1819.

At one time the Liberator thought he had succeeded in uniting in one vast republic of Colombia the territories now constituting the states of Venezuela, Colombia, and Ecuador. But before he died, Venezuela and Ecuador had broken away, and even the presidency of Colombia had slipped from his hands. He died uttering despairing prognostications of the

fate of the countries for which he had sacrificed his fortune and his life. They were not far wide of the truth; for the next three-quarters of a century is filled by a succession of civil wars, waged nominally for constitutional reforms, really, in the majority of cases, by rival candidates for power and personal aggrandisement.

In 1831 Santander succeeded the Liberator, and in 1832 a new constitution was framed. The state became the Republic of New Granada, a loose federation of provinces endowed with extensive powers of self-government. Santander's popularity soon waned, largely owing to his having honestly accepted for his state a fair share of the debt of Bolívar's greater Colombia. He was unable to secure the succession of his protégé Obando to the presidency, and up to 1841 civil war raged, ending in the triumph of Mosquera, who had been elected Santander's successor. A new constitution was framed in 1843, in accordance with Mosquera's views. When at last Obando succeeded in getting himself elected, there was a fresh constitution in 1853, which recognized the right of secession by the provinces, a right which had already been temporarily assumed by several of them. It was again exercised by Panamá and Antioquia in 1856 for a time.

Friction with Panamá

The conservatives, led by Ospino the lawyer, now had a short tenure of office, but were ejected in 1859 by a rebellion promoted by Mosquera the soldier. Of course, there was a new constitution, and this time the name of the state was changed to the United States of Colombia. Mosquera, having put down an insurrection in which the aid of Ecuador had been called in by the insurgents, entered on his last presidential term in 1864, was impeached by Congress, and banished. Fighting still went on for a time, especially in Panamá, and then followed some years of very necessary peace under Presidents Salgar, Murillo, Perez, Parra, and Trujillo. Under the first of these the first treaty in connexion with the Panamá Canal was concluded with the U.S.A.



THE REPUBLIC OF COLOMBIA

During the next ten years the chief figure in the presidential chair was Rafael Nuñez, who occupied it for three terms. He had to suppress several revolts, which broke out when his supporters, who had elected him in his absence, believing him to be a liberal, discovered that he had, in the meanwhile, changed his views. On the plea that his health would not stand residence in Bogotá, most of his last presidency was spent in Cartagena, the government at Bogotá being carried on by his deputies. He was responsible for the new constitution of 1886, which reduced the sovereign states of the Republic to the status of departments of a centralized republic, and once more, for the last time so far, renamed the state the Republic of Colombia.

Canal Complications Settled

Nuñez died in 1895, and was succeeded by Caro, his deputy at Bogotá. His successor, the aged conservative San Clemente, was deposed by his vice-president, Marroquin, and died in confinement. A fresh revolt against Marroquin broke out in 1900 and lasted till 1903. There was much fighting on the Isthmus of Panamá, which induced the U.S.A. and Great Britain to land marines to protect their nationals. On November 3, 1903, Panamá seceded and declared its independence. The part played by the U.S.A. in this revolt is mixed up with all the complicated negotiations between the U.S.A., M. de Lesseps and his successors, and Colombia, regarding the Panamá Canal. It is said that the commander of the Colombian troops on the isthmus was induced to ship them on a British steamer, and, when he repented him of his treason, found his return to the shore barred by American troops. Colombia has always maintained that America was mainly responsible for the secession which, at any rate, enabled her to get the Canal question settled to her satisfaction.

When President Marroquin's term ended, in 1904, he was succeeded by General Rafael Reyes, who promptly dissolved a hostile Congress, and propounded a new

constitution to the Constituent Assembly, which he summoned in 1905. Under this, though the presidential term was fixed at four years, Reyes himself was installed for ten. He appeared to be virtually a dictator; but opposition soon commenced, and an attempt to assassinate him was made in 1906. By 1909, finding the opposition too strong, he retired to Europe, leaving his understudy, J. Holguín, in charge till Congress could be assembled to elect a successor. Their choice fell on General Valencia, who was elected for one year only. After him the presidents have been Carlos Restrepo, 1910–14; José Vicente Concha, 1914–18; and Marco Fedel Suarez.

One of the questions which, since the emancipation, has always threatened external trouble, is that of the boundaries of Colombia on the side of Venezuela, Brazil, Peru, and Ecuador. More than once there had been talk of reconstituting the greater Colombia of Bolívar, which would, of course, have solved the difficulty with Venezuela and Ecuador. But the negotiations fell through, owing to the objections raised by the two last-named republics. In 1883 an agreement was come to, referring the case between Colombia and Venezuela to the arbitration of the King of Spain, whose decision was promulgated in 1891. The rival claims of Colombia and Brazil to territory about the head waters of the Amazon and its tributaries are still unsettled. In the case of Peru, attempts have been made to come to an agreement, and in that of Ecuador a treaty on the subject has actually been signed.

Ever since Panamá seceded in 1903, negotiations had been going on with the U.S.A. Colombia, as stated, attributed the secession of Panamá to American action, and maintained that she could have recovered her lost province, had not the U.S.A. stood in the way and prohibited invasion by sea, practically the only way of reaching Panamá. America has offered the following terms in full satisfaction: A payment of £5,000,000 in five yearly instalments of £1,000,000 each; Colombia to be allowed free passage through the Panamá Canal for warships, troops, and war material; coal, oil, and marine salt, produced in Colombia for home consumption, also to be allowed free passage. The last two offers would bring the Pacific provinces into communication with Bogotá, from which they are separated by the great range of the Central Cordillera.

Several years of internal and external peace have undoubtedly enabled Colombia to make great strides, and to attract to her some of the capital which is so badly needed for opening out her internal communications and the vast mineral and agricultural resources which she possesses. It is to be hoped that political stability, based on unselfish patriotism, may ensure the continuance of peace and progress.

COLOMBIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Occupies north-west corner of South America, bordered east by Venezuela and Brazil, on south by Ecuador and Peru. Area about 440,850 square miles. Coastline on Caribbean Sea and Pacific Ocean about 3,000 miles, with good harbours. Country is within tropics; startling contrasts of altitude, climate, character and products, between Andean region (Western, Central, and Eastern Cordilleras), roughly parallel to Pacific Coast and immense plains stretching eastward into regions of the Orinoco and Amazon. Southern part of Andean system has highest peaks (Mount Huila, 18,600 ft.). Independence of Panamá (dealt with separately), formally recognized in 1921. Population about 5,850,000, mainly of Spanish, African, and Indian origin; pure whites about one-fifth; Indian half-breeds more than half.

Government and Constitution

Republic consists of fourteen departments, three intendencies, and six commissaries, under President elected for four years, with Congress (Senate of thirty-four elected for four years and House of Representatives of ninety-two members elected for two years).

Defence

Army service compulsory for from one to one and a half years. Peace effective about 6,000; war effective about 50,000. No navy.

Commerce and Industries

Coffee plant, fig and cinchona trees flourish in temperate zone; rice, cacao, sugar cane, bananas, yams, tobacco, indigo, cotton, caoutchouc, vegetable ivory, medicinal plants, resins, dye woods in hot region. Rubber tree grows wild. Large crops of potatoes, grain and leguminous plants raised in cold region. Much of soil fertile; wealth of iron, copper, lead, platinum, coal, sulphur, zinc, antimony, gold, silver, and precious stones, but land and minerals little developed. Petroleum exists. Cattle raising extensive in temperate zone. Panamá hat industry of growing importance. Exports (largely coffee, hides, bananas, rubber, gold, silver, platinum) valued in 1920 at £14,074,349; imports (foodstuffs, drugs, metals, cotton goods), £18,845,054. External trade mainly with U.S.A. and Great Britain. Monetary unit, gold dollar equal to one-fifth of pound sterling. Metric system adopted in 1857.

Communications

Railway mileage about 900. Inland traffic mainly by river. Magdalena navigable for 900 miles, tributaries affording some 200 miles in addition. Government telegraph lines, about 13,640 miles.

Religion and Education

State religion Roman Catholic, but other faiths permitted. Primary education free but not compulsory. Educational establishments include 5,300 primary schools with 337,300 pupils seventy-three secondary schools with 7,300 pupils, twenty-eight professional schools with 2,780 pupils, thirty-five art and trade schools with 1,600 pupils; and universities of Bogotá, Medellin, Cartagena, Popayan, Pasto.

Chief Towns

Bogotá, capital (population about 160,000), Barranquilla (64,540), Manizales (43,200), Cartagena (51,380), Medellin (79,140), Cali (45,800), Bucaramanga (24,900), Cúcuta (29,490).



"BETTER BUILD SCHOOL-ROOMS FOR THE BOY THAN CELLS AND GIBBETS FOR THE MAN"

Education is taken very seriously in Costa Rica, and school attendance is not only legally compulsory, but is actually enforced in all but the very remote districts. There are numerous good primary schools and a few good secondary schools for both boys and girls, besides a training college for teachers in the capital. For students of exceptional promise there are State scholarships tenable at European universities

Photo, Percy F. Martin

Costa Rica

I. A Rich Land & a Contented People

By Hamilton Fyfe

Author of "The Real Mexico," etc.

SCENICALLY and climatically, Costa Rica, discovered in 1502 by Columbus on his fourth and last voyage, may be considered one of the most suitable of the Caribbean states for European settlement. Tropical forests and savannahs, picturesque mountain-chains, a number of rapid yet navigable rivers, and a generally healthy climate, combine to render this small Central American republic exceedingly attractive. The mountains do not form a continuous chain; they are divided into two main groups, north-west and south-east, the former including the volcanoes Irazú, Turrialba, Baba, and Paos. From their destructive peaks have issued at different periods appalling eruptions, the last as recently as 1910. More than one half of the superficial area of Costa Rica, lying between 2,900 ft. and 6,825 ft. above the sea, is covered with virgin forests of valuable timber and vegetation so dense that it is almost impossible to enter the interior except by way of the rivers.

Struck by its fertility and by the variety of its profuse vegetation, Columbus, when he sailed along its Atlantic shore, named it the Rich Coast. No one has ever disputed the fitness of the title. The great explorer named also what is now the chief port on the Atlantic shore of the republic. He called it Puerto de Limón, from the limes which he saw growing. Landing there from the steamer, the visitor sees a town consisting mostly of shacks and bamboo huts, with wharves, warehouses, railway workshops and sidings, all presenting a busy appearance.

Beyond the area of human occupation spread swamps and forest, filled with tropical trees, flowers, orchids, and birds, while deep within the jungle lurk deadly snakes and stealthy jaguars. It is an unhealthy place, and when the train carrying one away towards the chief centres of population on the slope towards the Pacific clears the tropical zone and begins to climb the mountain range between the two oceans, one feels relief from ever-present danger and fills one's lungs contentedly with the fresh air of the hills.

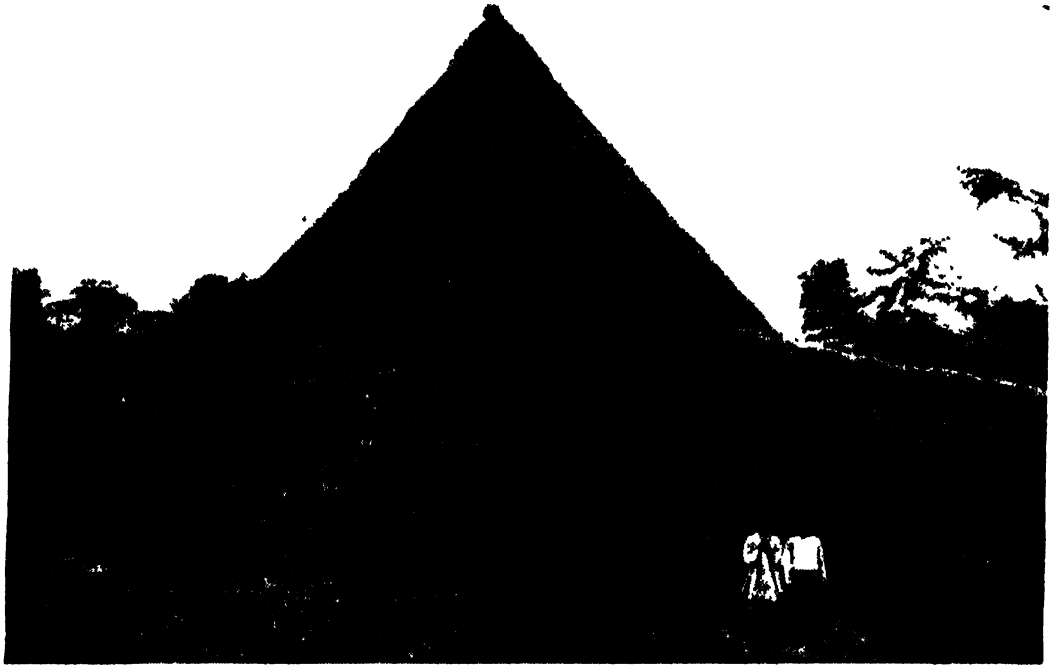


SUNSHINE IN HER HEART

Mixed blood, Spanish and West Indian, runs in this Costa Rican girl's veins. To the one strain she owes her charming grace and to the other her sunny good temper

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

The Atlantic shore is, however, the only region of Costa Rica which has a really bad climate. The country has been called the healthiest tropical region in the New World. On the high plateau which occupies the whole of the interior, the weather resembles



THATCH RESIDENCE OF THE CHIEF OF THE TALAMANCAS

The scattered Indian tribes of the Atlantic forest zone of Costa Rica are grouped together in a single family under the name of Talamanca. Their numbers, greatly reduced in recent years, are now estimated at about 3,000. They made such a stubborn resistance against their Spanish conquerors that history records them as having fought " with greater valour than any other nation of the Indies "

Photo, H. Wimmer

perpetual spring in some latitude where spring means hot days and pleasantly cool nights. At San José, the capital, the mercury in a Fahrenheit thermometer never falls below 60, and does not often rise above 80 degrees. The houses have no fireplaces; if you wanted an overcoat there, it would have to be sent out to you.

The town of San José lies in a rich and charming valley between high mountains. The geological nature of the country is impressed on you at once when you are told that eight volcanoes can be seen among them. From one or other of these smoke is pretty sure to be gently drifting in the clear, calm air. It is not often that they show more active signs of life, but the inhabitants are glad to see the smoke; indeed, if they did not see it, they would fear the worst. The belief is that underground fires and gases find a vent so long as any of the craters acts as a chimney; if the chimneys got stopped up there would be a fearful rending of the earth's surface. Because of the risk of such disasters the houses of the Costa Ricans are usually of one storey, at most of two, and many are built still with light mud walls, though red brick is becoming more common.

Cartago, the old capital, was three times destroyed by earthquakes, the last time in 1910. It lies higher than San José, and has an even better climate for those whose hearts are not affected by altitude. The slopes of the mountain above it are like those of a Scottish moor. The railway from Puerto Limón to the Pacific port, Punta Arenas, runs through Cartago after leaving the capital. Another port, Boca del Toro, has been created by enterprise and ingenuity out of a swamp. For many months sea-water was pumped over the swamp, and within a year the sand and shells which came through the pipe from the sea formed a hard, white surface, on which a town was built, and in which trees and flowers flourish.

Such transformations are unusual in the Central American states, and this surprises those who know the Costa Ricans well, since they are not famous for their energy. Yet, by comparison with most of their neighbours, they make a good showing. Their trade in coffee, for example, has greatly increased. In

1850, when this product began to be known, especially in France and England, for its excellent flavour, only fourteen million pounds were exported. In a quarter of a century that quantity was nearly trebled, and now it has gone very far beyond that.

A good deal of the credit for the development of this and other resources of Costa Rica—bananas, for instance—must be given to the American and British planters who moved into the Republic from the United States and the West Indies. The land was wisely offered on very easy terms, which benefited the country as much as the settlers; they improved methods of cultivation and sending to market, and



SOCIETY BELLES OF COSTA RICA'S CAPITAL

Costa Rica is said to be "the healthiest country in the New World," and, judging from the appearance of these handsome girls of its capital, San José, the climate deserves its reputation. Except for short intervals San José has been the capital for the last hundred years, the seat of government having been transferred from Cartago because of the eruptions of its volcanic neighbour Irazú

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



WEST INDIAN WORKERS IN A BANANA-PACKING CENTRE

Americans have played an important part in the commercial development of Costa Rica, and have virtually monopolised the banana trade. One American business concern holds thousands of acres of banana plantations, cultivated and worked on the most scientific principles. These plantations present a wonderful spectacle of luxuriant vegetation and provide labour for a large number of negroes from the West Indies, both in the field and in the packing-sheds

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

so helped on the prosperity of the people. Of course, there is still ample room for vigorous and intelligent utilisation of the Costa Ricans' resources. They have many good qualities, but they are not likely to undertake this themselves. Their steady-going, peaceable disposition, however, gives Costa Rica a far better name as a country for settlers than any other Central American state enjoys. It has not been disgraced and damaged by the frequent revolutions which have disturbed the rest. Even when dictators have arisen, there has been no fighting to speak of, and next to no bloodshed.

The chief reason for this uncommon proof of good sense is the faint interest taken in politics, apparently due to the

existence of a peasant proprietor class, which values stability and order. The small farmers derive far more satisfaction from working their land and disposing of their produce than they could find in the feverish excitement of killing each other in civil war for no reason except to change one tyrant for another. Wealth is more evenly distributed in Costa Rica than elsewhere. A more genuine effort is made to educate the people: school-attendance is not merely compulsory on paper: parents are made to send their children, save in the very remote districts, where there are no schools. Political life is comparatively clean, governments do not employ large numbers of spies to watch what their opponents are doing, ministers attend to the business of the country, party strife is rarely roused beyond a moderate degree of fervour.

The man who did more than any other to set the feet of the Costa Ricans on the path of good sense and prosperity was an Indian who could neither read nor write. His name was Tomás Guardia. He was employed in 1872 to carry out a revolution, his name having become known as that of a daring cavalry leader during a war with Nicaragua. At the head of a hundred men he surprised the capital, overpowered the "army" with the greatest ease, and seized the government offices, driving out the president. The plan of his employers was that one of them should be chosen to fill the vacancy, but Guardia fancied the position for himself, and he was duly elected. On the whole



ON THE MODEL FARM OF EL SALVADOR IN COSTA RICA

Some two-thirds of the population of the Republic are peasant proprietors. The land is wonderfully fertile, ample sunshine and frequent rains ensuring splendid crops. As many domestic animals are imported by the State to improve the native breeds, stock-farming is developing rapidly. The one enemy of farmers—and that only in certain districts—is the huge, migratory vampire bat, which can bleed the strongest animal to death in one night



WORKING THE SALT MINES ON THE SHORES OF THE GULF OF NICOYA IN THE REPUBLIC OF COSTA RICA

Costa Rica is often known as the Land of Bananas, and from the innumerable plantations a colossal amount of this fruit is exported annually to the United States and Europe. Although its resources are not yet fully drawn upon Costa Rica—which is Spanish for "Rich Coast"—has well earned its name, and has untold wealth both above and below ground, salt being but one of the many minerals in which its earth is rich

his reign was in many ways a benefit to his country, though he left it with a heavy burden of debt hanging round its neck.

It was owing to the rivalry between two English bankers, who each wanted to arrange a loan for the Republic, that the revolution was planned. The money supplied was to be expended upon the making of railways; and as soon as Guardia was firmly in power, he agreed that the loan should be raised in London and should amount nominally to £3,400,000. Of that sum it is said that only one million went into the state treasury. The remainder seems to have been swallowed up in commissions and other forms of chicanery before any credit was transferred from London to San José. Thus, by allowing himself to fall among thieves, President Guardia put the nation under the necessity of paying interest upon a very large sum of money which it had not received.

He also muddled the laying of the railway for which the loan was floated, though here there was a certain method in his madness. The material was landed at Punta Arenas after its voyage from England round Cape Horn. Clearly the line to San José ought to have been begun at Punta Arenas. But Guardia was afraid that the ox-carters, who saw their living about to be taken from them by the railway, would provoke a revolution. The Spanish upper class was opposed to any change, and the mass of the Indian and half-caste population was so ignorant and superstitious that its feelings could have been worked upon and its fear of the unknown aroused.

The president accordingly had the rails, the engines, and the carriages all dragged up and over the mountains in ox-carts and landed at the capital, where with great ceremony he laid the first rail and got the work started. The expense of this proceeding was so heavy that for a very long time the completion of the line was delayed, and its cost was far greater than it need have been if it had been built in the natural way. The railway has been costly to the people in another direction. It was from the first made use of by the government as an instrument of patronage. Numbers of hangers-on made their living out of it without doing any useful work. The staff was always far larger than it need have been. The guards of trains were compared to



THE CHOSEN OF THE PEOPLE

This thoughtful-faced chief exerts nominal authority over the remaining Indian tribes in the district of Talamanca, who retained their independence despite the efforts of the Conquistadores to subjugate them

Photo, Percy F. Martin



"GOOD PULL-UP FOR CARTERS" IN SAN JOSÉ

Nearly all the heavy transport of Costa Rica is still done by ox-wagon, the carters travelling in long caravans such as this, halted outside a wine-shop in the capital. Joy-riding on the tramway that runs straight through the town is an evening amusement of many women, who travel up and down the line in the brightly-lighted cars, a mutual admiration society



SLOW BUT SURE SURVIVES IN CENTRAL AMERICA

Light carts with solid wheels, employed to prevent the mud on the bad roads from clogging the axles, are the vehicles in most common use in Costa Rica. They are drawn by a pair of oxen, which the carter guides with a long goad, whistling to them when he wants them to stop or to move on

Photos, Publishers' Photo Service

major-generals, so gorgeous was their uniform and so overbearing their demeanour.

Ox-carts continued to be used, although the railway had come, and the carters continued their practice of travelling in caravans, a great many at a time. Like the mass of the Costa Ricans, they are an honest, courteous body of men, but nothing will make them hurry or move at all unless the whole procession is ready. The powerful oxen they drive come from the fine, grassy plains of the table-land, which might pasture millions of cattle. Of this possibility little advantage is taken, nor are the minerals in the soil of the Republic worked to any extent, though it is believed by some to be as rich in gold as the South African Rand. Silver and copper are known to exist also in rich deposits. The Spaniards, while they owned the country, did a good deal of mining, and there is no doubt that the industry will be revived some day. The principal crops, in addition to coffee and bananas, are maize, sugar-cane, rice, and potatoes; indeed, the nature of the soil and climate is such that almost everything might be grown on Costa Rican territory.



GATHERING NUTS WHOLESALE

Cohune palm nuts grow in clusters nearly as large as a man, and yield oils that are expressed like coconut oil. During the Great War their shells provided the best charcoal for use in gas masks

The natives are, it need scarcely be said, content with what they have grown for centuries and with the most primitive methods of cultivation. Nor are the Spanish families which form the aristocracy of the nation any more enterprising. The people of this class are, as a rule, well-educated in the conventional sense. They are clever at languages, they are superficially good talkers, they are fond of music. But nothing in the shape of progress is to be expected from their endeavours.

The manners of the Indians are also softened by a taste for music. The national instrument is the marimba, made on the same principle as the xylophone. Across a framework of bamboo three or four feet long are fixed bars of the same wood; underneath these are gourds strung on wire. The bars are struck with hammers and the gourds act as sounding-boards. A plaintive, sweet melody is thus produced; the people are passionately fond of it. They sing their pretty national airs to its



PLEASANT WORK IN PRETTY SETTING: PICKING COFFEE BERRIES

Most of the excellent Costa Rica coffee is grown on the plateau on which the capital stands, and the railway to the town passes through acres of coffee plantations. Many girls and women are employed in picking the berries, the preparation of which for export is an important occupation in San José. The coffee, like the banana, industry is largely in American and British hands

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

accompaniment, they dance to it as well, and very graceful dancers are the younger women.

The women's feet are shapely and small; they mostly wear nothing on them, not even sandals. They dress in sleeveless blouses of white cotton and short skirts reaching only to the knee, with a coloured rebosa or scarf round the shoulders and over the head. This is a variation of the Spanish mantilla, and is worn among all classes. The features of the Indians are regular and might often be called refined. They are plainly of a higher race than the negroes from the West Indies, who are to be found in large numbers, especially in the hot swamps of the coast, where they thrive in an atmosphere like that of the African tropical marshes whence their ancestors came. They are cheerful, lazy, good-tempered generally, and thievish in their habits. They do not call theft stealing, however; they call it "taking."

There are several thousand pure Indians who live in the forests near the northern frontier, and about whom little is known. They are said by the few who have been among them to be quiet, inoffensive people, living in a state of absolute savagery. Yet there are indications that they do not by any means lack intelligence. Their habit of worshipping evil spirits because (they say) it is safer to be on good terms with them than with the good ones, may not be proof of a high spirituality, but it marks the possession of a certain amount of reasoning power.

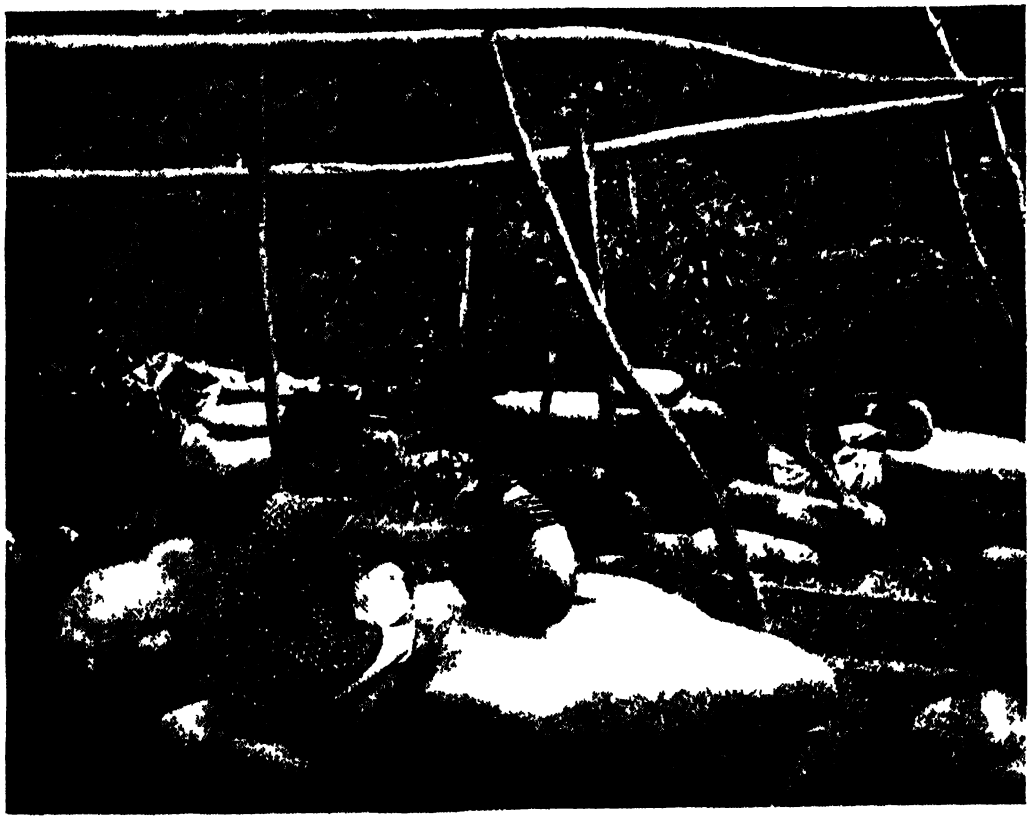
Again, their method of stalking deer with oxen is exceedingly clever. From its youth up the ox that is destined for this occupation is trained by its owner. First its horns are loosened by blows and made sore about their roots; then cords are tied to them, and the animal is made to turn its head this way or that at the owner's will. The horns soon cease to

give trouble, but the habit of responding to the reins persists ; the slightest touch is enough to control the animal's movements.

Walking close to the ox and keeping hidden behind its shoulder the Indian hunter circles round the deer he has chosen. The deer sees only the ox and continues to browse without alarm. When he has got within about twenty yards of his quarry the hunter lets his arrow fly. Pierced by it, the deer is helpless. The arrow prevents it from moving easily ; it is soon taken and dispatched.

The Indians live principally on maize made into the flat, flabby cakes called tortillas and on the beans known as frijoles. An acre of forest land roughly cleared will produce enough food for a number of families ; each has in or around its dwelling (usually a mud or bamboo hut) a few fowls and wild turkeys, a cow very likely, and a pony or mule. The men fish and trap rabbits, sometimes shoot a wild pig. They supply themselves with honey from their beehives and take the wax into the nearest town, where they get a good price for it, as the consumption of wax candles in the churches is so large.

The women do a great deal of washing ; they seem to spend a large part of their day by the river, chatting and laughing among themselves. Yet the male Indian never looks clean, unless you see him on a Sunday morning just after he has put on his fresh shirt and linen trousers. Both sexes smoke the perpetual cigarette ; both are fond of gold ear-rings. The men will do almost anything to get spirits ; the more fiery the liquor is the better it is liked. Drink is their curse here as elsewhere, and will be so while their education is such a sham.



TALAMANCA INDIAN GIRLS GRINDING GRAIN IN ANCIENT STYLE

Although they have within easy reach many conveniences and comforts of modern civilization the Talamancas prefer to live in the simple manner of their forebears, and stedfastly maintain their ancestral customs and speech. A quiet, inoffensive people, they dwell together in unruffled tribal fraternity in fixed abodes known as palenques, or stockaded encampments

Photo, H. N. Rudd

Costa Rica

II. The Story of Its Emancipation

By Percy F. Martin, F.R.G.S.

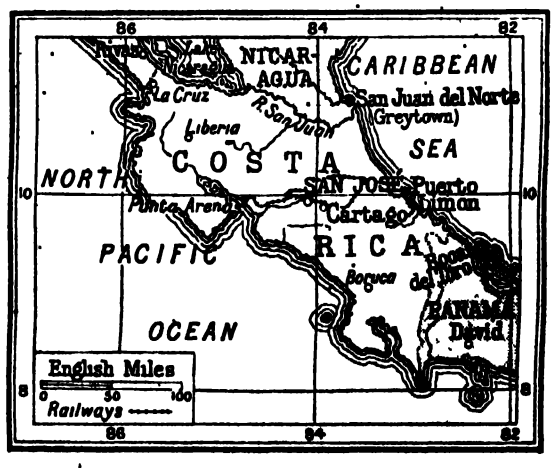
Author of "Through Five Republics of South America," etc.

COSTA RICA, which was among the earliest colonies established by Spain, about 1522, remains the one Central American republic of preponderatingly white blood; descendants of its first settlers are especially proud of their Iberian origin. In the highlands may be seen what exists in hardly any other tropical country—white men on their farms bending over their hoes instead of watching the operations of native labour. Indian tribes proved so intractable under Spanish rule that they were almost eliminated, a fact which explains the large number of inhabitants of European blood. Fewer than 20,000 negroes and half-breeds are now to be found in the republic; they dwell, with some 3,000 uncivilized Indians, on the coast-lands. The whole population is estimated at 468,300.

Created a separate province about 1540, Costa Rica henceforward had about sixty governors, and did not secure independence from Spain until 1821. During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, between the rapacity of the Spaniards and the ravages of pirates, it sank into poverty and wretchedness, from which it did not rise until the discovery of gold in 1823, two years after it had secured emancipation from Spain.

On September 15, 1821, the country, with other weak Central American states, entered into a union with Mexico, then under the Emperor Iturbide, a dependence lasting for three years only. Later followed the experimental Republic of the United States of Central America, 1823-40, Costa Rica's part in which was not a very active one. Complete independence was not achieved until 1848. The constitution, modified several times since, was promulgated on December 7, 1871, but from about 1870 until 1882 the country was virtually under a dictatorship Preceding 1910, the republic was governed by some twenty-seven chief magistrates, among them men endowed with patriotism and intelligence, Costa Rican political history proving comparatively free from trouble such as afflicted its neighbours, an exception being the part played in the war against the filibuster General William Walker in 1856. Some trouble arose from time to time in connexion with frontier delimitation, notably with Colombia and Panamá, but these disputes were adjusted by arbitration, the trouble with Colombia being settled in favour of Costa Rica by the arbitration of the French President, Émile Loubet, in 1900, and that with Panamá in 1910, by the arbitration of the Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. A Greater Republic of Central America was formed in 1895 by Honduras, Nicaragua, and Salvador, and dissolved in 1898, and Costa Rica for a time threw in her lot with this short-lived confederation. Between 1886 and 1910 every President served his full term. But in 1918 Señor Federico Tinoco Granados was deposed after serving but one year, and was succeeded by Señor Francisco Aguilar Barquero, who ruled for ten months, after which Señor Julio Acosta became President, assuming office for four years on May 8, 1920.

The superior administrative—and, as was believed, safer geographical—position of Costa Rica was recognized when, in 1907, it was decided to establish in that country a Central American Court of Justice and a Central American Pedagogical Institute.



THE REPUBLIC OF COSTA RICA

The city of Cartago, established in 1523 at the base of the volcano Irazú, was selected. By the spring of 1910 a stately building, the gift of Andrew Carnegie, had been reared. Later, however, notwithstanding the declaration by its founders and architects that the construction was earthquake-proof, a disastrous eruption wrecked both the Palace of Peace

and a large part of the city. To-day, Cartago presents the appearance of a modern Pompeii. For administrative purposes the republic is divided into the seven provinces of San José, containing the capital of the same name, Alajuela, Heredia, Cartago, Guanacaste, Punta Arenas, and Limón. The state religion is Roman Catholic, the chief ecclesiastic, the Bishop of San José, being under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Guatemala.

The government of Costa Rica has always been more or less an oligarchy. For generations the rule has been vested in some forty old Spanish families, closely intermarried. These well-to-do people claim the right of selecting the president. Political parties are conservative and liberal, the latter having been mostly in power of recent years. Congress has its old-fashioned members, its scholarly orators, proud of their Castilian pronunciation; its rising young lawyers, seeking forensic reputation at any cost; and its communistic members, largely engaged in denunciation of foreigners, especially North Americans. Their dislike of aliens, however, has not extended to reluctance to borrowing their money; foreign capitalists have liberally financed Costa Rican economic enterprises, as well as their not-infrequent boundary wars with neighbours. The latest has been with Panamá over the possession of certain rich lands in in Coto, Chiriquí.

In the spring of 1921, oil and other government concessions granted to British firms were repudiated, like others given to Lords Cowdray and Murray in 1913. Coffee-raising and fruit-growing are the main industries, the systematic cultivation of bananas having increased remarkably. Costa Rica is now recognised as the leading exporter of this fruit. Until 1915, cattle were not exported; to-day, they form a thriving industry which has met with the active support of the Government.

Transportation is largely in the hands of United States interests, the only British line (the Costa Rica Railway) having been handed over to Americans to operate upon an interest basis. Leased since 1905, at varying rentals, under a concession which will not expire until 1990, the return to British shareholders is small. The republic contains some 500 miles of track of 3½ ft. gauge. The main systems are the Northern Railway, Port Limón to San José (the capital), 103 miles, and San José to Alajuela, 14 miles; the Pacific Railway, Punta Arenas to San José, 69 miles. Considerable water transportation is conducted on the San Juan river, connecting with Lake Nicaragua, and between Punta Arenas and other local ports on the Gulf of Nicoya. Steamship connexions with most parts of the world are numerous and generally good, the completion of the Panamá waterway having had a profound influence upon this Central American state; new ports are being created to serve the enlarged traffic brought by the canal.

COSTA RICA: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Southern state of Central America, between Nicaragua and Panamá. Area about 23,000 square miles, divided into seven provinces: San José, Alajuela, Heredia, Cartago, Guanacaste, Punta Arenas, and Limón. Population 468,300. Europeans, many of pure Spanish blood, mainly in and around San José and other towns. About 18,000 British West Indians on the banana farms in Limón; there are some 3,000 aboriginal Indians on the coast lands. Interior traversed by two mountain ranges; highest peaks of Talamanca range over 12,700 ft. Earthquakes frequent. Caribbean coast generally low, with one inlet, Port Limón; Pacific coast elevated, with two large gulfs, Nicoya and Dulce. Chief river the San Juan. Language, Spanish.

Government and Constitution

Republic with President with Cabinet of four, and Constitutional Congress of forty-three deputies elected for four years. Universal suffrage for all males of age and self-supporting.

Defence

Army includes reserve and national guard of 52,000, active army 38,950; every male between ages of eighteen and fifty liable to serve in militia.

Communications

Railway mileage about 500, being extended. Telegraph lines 1,340 miles, telephones about 1,390 miles. Several wireless installations. Government station at Colorado.

Commerce and Industries

Chief products coffee and bananas. Gold and silver mining on Pacific slope. Bee-keeping is carried on, and maize, sugar cane, rice, potatoes, and tobacco are cultivated. Live-stock in 1915 included 347,475 cattle, 64,700 horses, 76,200 pigs, in addition to mules, sheep, and goats. Total exports 1920 valued at £2,563,929 (coffee £917,420, bananas £827,988, sugar £271,660, gold, silver, etc., £200,754, cacao £96,352); imports £3,645,873 (cotton goods, cattle, coffee bags, drugs, flour, etc.). Chief trade with United States and United Kingdom. Monetary unit, the colon, equals 22.9d. Metric system in use.

Religion and Education

State religion Roman Catholic; other religions tolerated. Elementary education free and compulsory. In 1920 there were 411 elementary schools, 1,348 teachers, and 32,840 pupils. Colleges at Cartago, Alajuela, and Heredia; lyceum for boys and girls' college at San José; normal school at Heredia. Study of medicine, law, pharmacy, and dentistry provided for.

Chief Towns

San José, capital (population 38,930, with suburbs, 51,390), Alajuela (11,900), Cartago (17,400), Heredia (13,880), Limón (10,230), Punta Arenas (5,100).



HOUSE TO HOUSE DELIVERY OF VEGETABLES BY PACK-HORSEMEN

Horses were introduced into Cuba by the Spaniards, and the animals now bred in all parts of the island are descendants of the old Andalusian stock. The characteristic Cuban horse is a stout pony with the build of a cob, and a peculiar prancing gait which makes it an easy riding animal. For purposes of retail trade in the towns, the pack-horses carry very large panniers

Photo, A. W. Cutler

Cuba

I. Life in "The Pearl of The Antilles"

By Richard Curle

Author of "Wanderings : A Book of Travel and Reminiscence"

WHEN Columbus discovered Cuba in October, 1492, it was inhabited, apparently, by one of the mildest races of people the world has ever known ; an innocent, happy, indolent race who lived on fish and fruit and sweet potatoes, and who smoked tobacco. In the shade of royal palms—Cuba's most famous tree—they idled away life in a state of idyllic contentment. Columbus was immensely impressed by Cuba and her islanders, but in his subsequent journeys to the West, save for one brief landing in 1502, he was never able to revisit it, and the inhabitants fell rapidly under the sway of his fanatic and mercenary followers. They were impressed into the mines and into field labour, and though they were declared emancipated in 1544, yet by then most of them had already died out. Now, as a separate race, they are merely a memory, though it is not unreasonable to suppose that their blood is mingled in some of the oldest Cuban families.

Cultured, Sensitive Gentlemen

Indeed, whether it be owing to the climate or to inherited traits, there is much in the character of the average Cuban of to-day that reminds one of the recorded character of the aboriginal inhabitants. Politically he may have the impulsive lack of solidity of the South American, but as a private individual he is remarkable above all for his perfect manners, his genuine hospitality, his embarrassing generosity, and his love of children. To the Cuban of the present, as to his forerunners, life is not a matter to be taken too seriously. He wants to be at ease, and he wants to make others at ease, and the rush of modern existence is alien to his philosophic scheme. Economic pressure forces him to work, but he loves to turn from work to the things that give zest to life—to politics, to love-making, and to play.

The psychology of Cubans is volatile. Gentle by nature, they are also excitable, and readily show resentment. They are sensitive to criticism and like to be praised. They are fond of music—especially the opera—flowers, bright colours, and pets, such as caged birds. Cubans of the better class do not overtax their energies in business. Many men in the towns devote but a few hours daily to the task of making money, but, on the other hand, they will practise fencing tirelessly and ride with the greatest gusto.

Pleasant Life in the Towns

As for the women, theirs is a rather cloistered existence. They do not go out much in the streets, save in the late afternoon. A young girl, of course, must never appear alone in public. She sits at home, her face white with powder, working at embroidery, and dreaming, maybe, of her lover's evening visit ; for courtship is a highly formal proceeding among the more distinguished families. Once a girl is engaged she abandons social functions, and as the engagement is likely to last anything from one to six years, it must be rather a trying time. With the utmost regularity the young man calls upon her every evening ; but, alas ! he may only see her in the presence of a third person. Spanish etiquette in such matters is rigidly enforced.

The custom in the towns is to rise early, have a light breakfast (desayuno), and partake of lunch (almuerzo) about eleven. Then you will lie down for a siesta till two or three, and then go shopping, etc. From five until nightfall is a favourite time for transacting business, and then about seven comes

dinner (comida). The visitor—unless he feeds only at some Europeanised hotel—will soon discover two things; first, that the bread is invariably most delicious; second, that a copious use of garlic in cooking does not add to the pleasures of an ordinary palate. After dinner the serious work of the day begins You meet your friends, you drive in the parks, you go to the opera, you dance, and you sip drinks and swap gossip in cafés

Havana, like Madrid, is at its liveliest from nine p m till three a.m. One might almost suppose that the order of nature had been reversed, and that man had developed into a nocturnal animal.

The poorer classes, which in the influx of foreigners during the last half century are less purely Cuban throughout than the richer members of society, have their own particular customs and pleasures. Cock-fighting, with all the lore that has sprung up around this ancient pastime, is a matter of engrossing interest to many a humble sportsman, and favourite cocks have their serious and passionate backers. Bull-fighting, also, used to be very popular. The women, like their sisters of the upper class, are very religious, and though there is no State religion under the Republic, yet Roman Catholicism is almost universal, and has a genuine sway in public sentiment.

The State lottery is one of the chief excitements in the life of the populace. The tickets are hawked everywhere, and everybody invests. The mere hope of making a fortune by a small outlay adds a touch of colour to many a drab existence, and as hope is the most indestructible of all things, constant disappointment only adds fuel to the fire. Cubans love a gamble; indeed, it would be true to say that they love anything that will lift their imaginations above the routine of their daily tasks. They get readily carried away, but this is not because they are lacking in sense, but because they are of southern origin, and because they positively like being



PATIENT OBEDIENCE WAITING UNCONSTRAINED

Cuban horses stand without hitching, and a number of them waiting for their masters, like these outside the Commercial General Store, are a common sight in any Cuban town. Minor evidence of the Cuban's humane regard for his horse is furnished by the undocked tails of these patient creatures

Photo, A. W. Cutler



LIVE TURKEYS FOR SALE IN THE STREETS OF HAVANA

Meat and poultry will not remain in good condition for long in a hot climate. The Cubans obviate the chance of their table poultry going bad by buying it before it is killed. This merchant goes from door to door with his turkeys fastened on to his horse. The customer selects a bird to his choice and the vendor kills it for him

Photo, Underwood Press Service

carried away. As once they threw their heart into the contest with Spain, so now do they throw their heart into other contests of much less urgency; in fact, one might sometimes surmise, of no urgency whatsoever.

While the original stock of the Cuban race was recruited mainly from the Iberian peninsula, there is also a good deal of old French blood in the country, arising from traders and privateers of the seventeenth century and from the settlers forced to flee thither from San Domingo about the time of the Revolution. This mingling of French strains with the original Spanish has produced a nation quite individual as a whole, though Latin in its main characteristics. The sense of nationality and patriotism is as powerfully felt in Cuba as in the South American Republics. By the end of the sixteenth



SMILES AND CONTENTMENT THE ORDER OF THE DAY

Cubans are a pleasant, care free folk, whose aim in life is to be as comfortable as possible while making others comfortable also. This peasant family grouped by the door of their hut typify the national bonhomie to the full. The long machete carried by the youth on the right is used for cutting down hedges and making clearings

Photo, A. W. Cutler



RIBBONS FOR TRESSES AND LACE FOR DRESSES

Through the streets of Havana goes the pedlar with his store of materials and laces. The box on the pavement at his side contains buttons, needles, cottons, and all the odds and ends of the drapery business. The cloths and laces he carries in a box on his shoulder. To the bottom of the box is fixed a long pole, which serves as prop when he is standing still

Photo, A. W. Cutler

century Cubans had already begun to regard themselves as Cubans rather than as Spaniards, and from 1820 until 1895, when the War of Independence against Spain broke out, there was endless political unrest punctuated by one abortive revolution in 1869.

Negroes began to be imported from West Africa as slaves as early as 1520, and the practice was not legally abolished until 1820. Slavery was not fully abolished by law until 1886, and, in practice, it lingered on still later. Like the southern United States, Cuba was influenced in this direction by its labour problems. Of a total population of about 2,889,000, some 29 per cent. are negroes and people of mixed descent, figures comparing with 1,000,000 in 1841, of whom the majority were negroes.

The Cuban negro is an inconsequent, humorous sort of fellow, very excitable, very superstitious, and given at times to dark ancestral dreams. If he must work he prefers to work in the fields on tobacco, sugar, or banana plantations, but he would rather work as little as possible and loll outside his tiny shack (bohio) enjoying the sun, surrounded by his ragged and shouting family. Politically and socially there is great tolerance in the country, the colour bar is not so serious as it is in many of the islands, and there is political equality. But there is much poverty among the negroes, little mental stability, and, on the whole, little ambition to rise above their lot. In their own way they are happy and contented.



LIFE'S STAFF AND ONE OF ITS SPICES
To the Cuban, as to everybody else, bread is indispensable. Gambling in some form is hardly less so. This baker's man, with his delicious rolls, at the national lottery office door symbolises gratification of two national appetites
Photo, A. W. Cutler

Cuba is the largest of the West Indies, and it is divided into six provinces —Havana, Pinar del Rio, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Camagüey, and Oriente. The eastern third of Oriente is mountainous; the greater part of Camagüey is made up of gently rolling plains with occasional hills rising to 1,500 feet; the greater part of Santa Clara is mountainous; the western part of this province, together with all Matanzas and Havana, is plain, broken here and there by low hills of a few hundred feet; the northern half of Pinar del Rio is traversed by ranges of hills and the southern half is a flat plain, into which project the foothills of the main ranges. None of the many



POULTERERS' MEN DELIVERING LIVE-STOCK AT TACÓN MARKET

Large markets are notable features of Havana, where the bulk of the wholesale trade of the western half of the island is carried on. Among the chief of these is the market of Tacón, where a consignment of live poultry from the outlying districts is being delivered. Poultry flourishes everywhere in Cuba and abundant supplies are to be found in all markets

Photo, A. W. Cutler



FOCUS OF HUMAN INTEREST IN THE EARLY MORNING

Activity hums over the Plaza del Vapor, the great arcaded building where the daily food supplies of Havana are marketed. Outside the market the streets are crowded with pack animals and covered wagons that have brought in supplies from the country, and with the horses of traders who have come to buy poultry or sugar-cane which presently they will sell retail on horseback

Photo, Underwood Press Service



TENDING YOUNG PLANTS IN A TOBACCO PLANTATION

Tobacco plants are grown from seed sown in nursery-beds and planted out on ridges about three feet apart. While maturing the plants are kept free from weeds and " topped " to prevent seed formation, only a certain number of leaves being left on each plant, according to the kind of tobacco desired. For the best quality tobaccos the leaves are picked singly as they ripen

Photo, Underwood Press Service



CLEVER HANDS IN A HAVANA FACTORY ROLLING CIGARS FOR WEALTHY CONNOISSEURS

Great skill is required in the manufacture of "legitimas," the genuine Havana cigars made only in Cuba. The finest material is selected, and the operator rolls together enough to form the filling of one cigar. He wraps this in an inner cover of leaf prepared of the length desired, rolls it into proper shape and consistency, and then enfolds it in the outer wrapper of a single leaf, which he winds spirally from the thick to the pointed end and finishes with a twist

Photo Underwood Press Service



MONOTONY OF LABOUR RELIEVED BY THE PROFESSIONAL READER
Most of the tobacco factories in Havana employ a reader who entertains the hands while at work by reading to them the news of the day or selections from the national classics The workpeople themselves choose this official by vote, and each contributes ten cents a week towards his payment
Photo, Henry Clay & Bock & Co., Ltd



WORKERS AT THE DRYING-SHEDS HANGING UP THE LEAVES
Primed leaves, gathered separately, are carried at once to the drying-shed where they are strung on wire or string and hung up on laths. Plants cut whole, when the middle leaves are about ripe, are spitted on laths and left in the field to wilt before being hung up in the ventilating barn
Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



DARKIES WHO HOLD THAT "THE SLEEP OF A LABOURING MAN IS SWEET"
Although the negroes in Cuba are not fond of work many of them find light employment in the tobacco and sugar fields Humorous, care free, and exceedingly superstitious, they were first imported from Africa in 1520 Lacking in ambition and initiative, they enjoy great social and political tolerance



LAUGHTER HOLDING BOTH HIS SIDES IN FACE OF HIGH ADVENTURE
Childhood's ingenuous enjoyment of the unexpected is amusingly displayed by these Cuban children on suddenly finding greatness thrust upon them by the photographer's flattering attention To the small boy the adventure appeals as a huge joke, the only repartee to which is uncontrolled hilarity
Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



AN EVER OPEN DOOR

To this hatch in the wall of the orphanage unwanted children, usually illegitimate, may be brought by their mothers under cover of night. The turning stile rings a bell inside



BROUGHT TO A QUIET HAVEN

No child thus brought to the orphanage is turned away. Carefully tended, they are taught some industry whereby they may earn a living on leaving the home at twenty-three



WHERE THE SUMMER CALM OF CHARITY PERPETUALLY REIGNS

Notable among the many charitable and benevolent institutions of Havana is the Casa de Beneficencia, founded by Las Casas and opened in 1794. It comprises an orphanage, maternity ward, infirmary, lunatic asylum, and home for vagrants. In the long nursery ward the babies, watched over by a motherly sister, are laid on matting on the floor to rest and stretch their limbs

Photos, A. W. Cutler



CUBAN PEDLAR ARMED WITH A NOVEL BOUQUET

At first sight it may seem that the man crossing this sunlit square is carrying a gargantuan bunch of flowers, prize chrysanthemums, or perhaps more prosaic cauliflowers. In fact, he is a sponge seller, laden with a stock of his wares

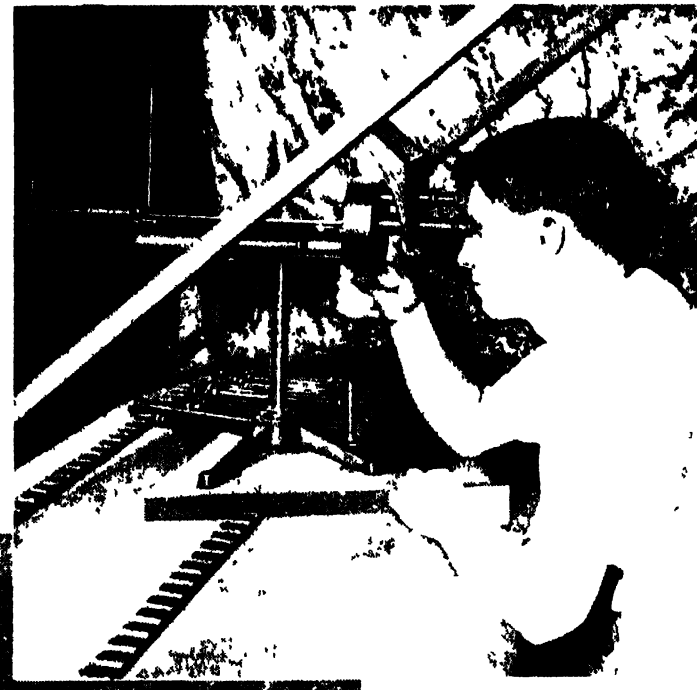
Photo, A. W. Cutler

rivers is of any significance save the Cauto in Oriente The country is beautiful in the perpetual green of its vegetation, and its climate—which, next to Australia, is said to be the healthiest in the world—is equable, ranging from an average of 71 degrees in January to 82 degrees in July.

Half of the island is still covered by primeval forests—a fact but little realized—and these forests are rich in such trees as mahogany, cedar, sandal-wood, lignum-vitæ, and logwood. The flora is magnificent, and though some 3,500 species of plants have been described, it is probable that many more remain unclassified. In that tropical humidity they flourish in unending sequence. Birds, too, abound in wonderful profusion, and Cuba can boast of 200 different varieties indigenous to the island. Other things abound that are not so pleasant, as, for example, scorpions, centipedes, tarantulas, cockroaches, mosquitoes, fleas, ticks, and all manner of insects. They add to the interest of life—especially in the country districts—without adding to its amenity. Fortunately, the snakes are all non-poisonous; unfortunately, the mammals are few and of small size.

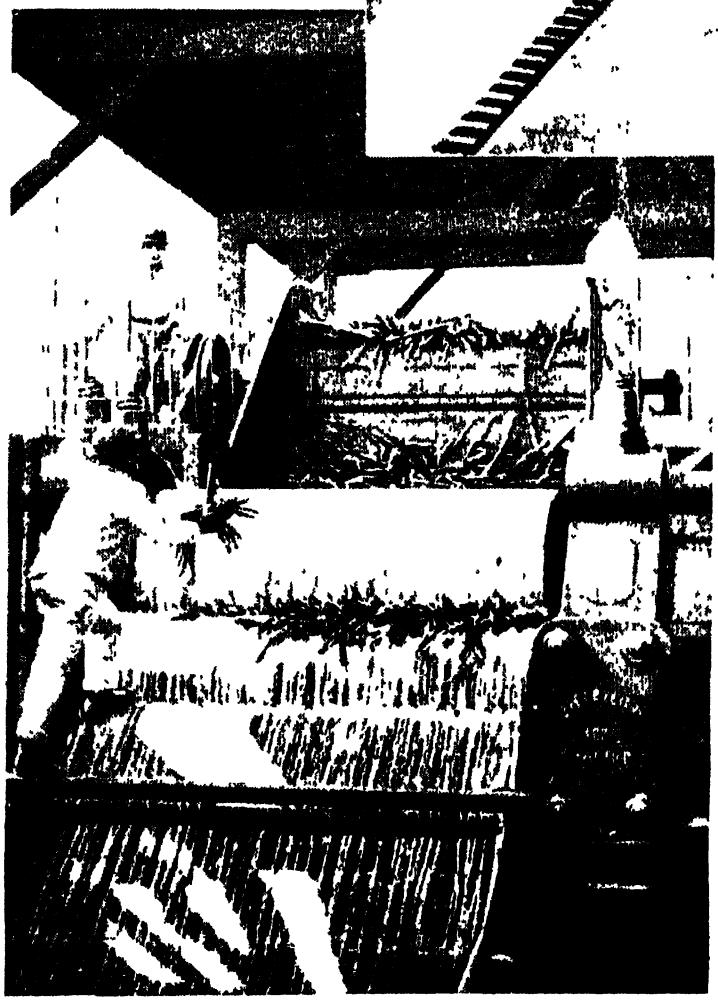
Cuba is essentially an agricultural country. Her chief crops are sugar and tobacco, with coffee as a bad third. The provinces of Santa Clara and Matanzas are the chief sugar-producing centres, while tobacco is mainly cultivated in Pinar del Rio and Havana. A sugar plantation where sugar is only grown and not manufactured is called a colonia; where it is grown and manufactured, an ingenio; and where it is grown and manufactured on a large scale, with all the accessories of machine-shops and so on, a central. A tobacco plantation is known as a vega, and a coffee plantation as a cafetal. Cuba also produces many other tropical crops, such as grains, bananas, and henequen (or sisal hemp), from which the binding twine for reapers is made. The

richest Cuban soil is the black soil, used for sugar; the second richest is the red soil, used for coffee; and the third richest is the mulatto-coloured soil, used for tobacco. The tobacco farms are usually situated along the banks of rivers, and the soil needs constant fertilising. Tobacco seed is grown in nurseries, out of which the young plants are taken in October and November and planted out in furrows two feet apart. They grow very rapidly, and attain their full size of six feet and over in a few months, during which time a constant war has to be waged against the insects that attack them. When the large leaves have grown to a good size—there are usually ten of them—the small surrounding leaves are picked off, as is the top of the plant, so that all the strength may go into the main leaves. Some of the finest tobacco is grown under cloth awnings, raised some eight feet above the ground, which act as a sort of filter to the sun's rays, and greatly increase the yield. When the selected leaves are finally picked, they are strung across poles in thatched drying-houses. After two or three months there they dry and turn



SCIENCE AND SUGAR

Sugar solutions are tested by polarised light. The greater the deflection of the light rays the stronger the solution



REDUCING SUGAR CANE TO JUICE

Broken into short pieces, the canes are reduced to a shredded condition and then crushed in a series of mills having three horizontal rollers each. Water, or dilute juice, is sprayed on the fibre between the successive crushings



NO POSSIBLE DOUBT ABOUT THE FRESHNESS OF THE MILK

In Cuban towns the milk is quite commonly brought to the doors by the cows themselves, the supply for each customer being drawn from them in front of his house. The custom, which has much to recommend it on many grounds, is paralleled in Malta, where goats' milk is supplied in the same way

Photo, Underwood Press Service

yellow and they are then packed into bales weighing about a hundred pounds and are sent off to Havana.

On some sugar estates—sugar, unlike tobacco, does not exhaust the soil—the same land has yielded crops for a hundred years in succession. Cattle in considerable numbers wander over the plains of guinea grass. Vast areas await opening up, and agriculture is capable of tremendous and profitable expansion. As more railways are constructed so will the land come under further cultivation.

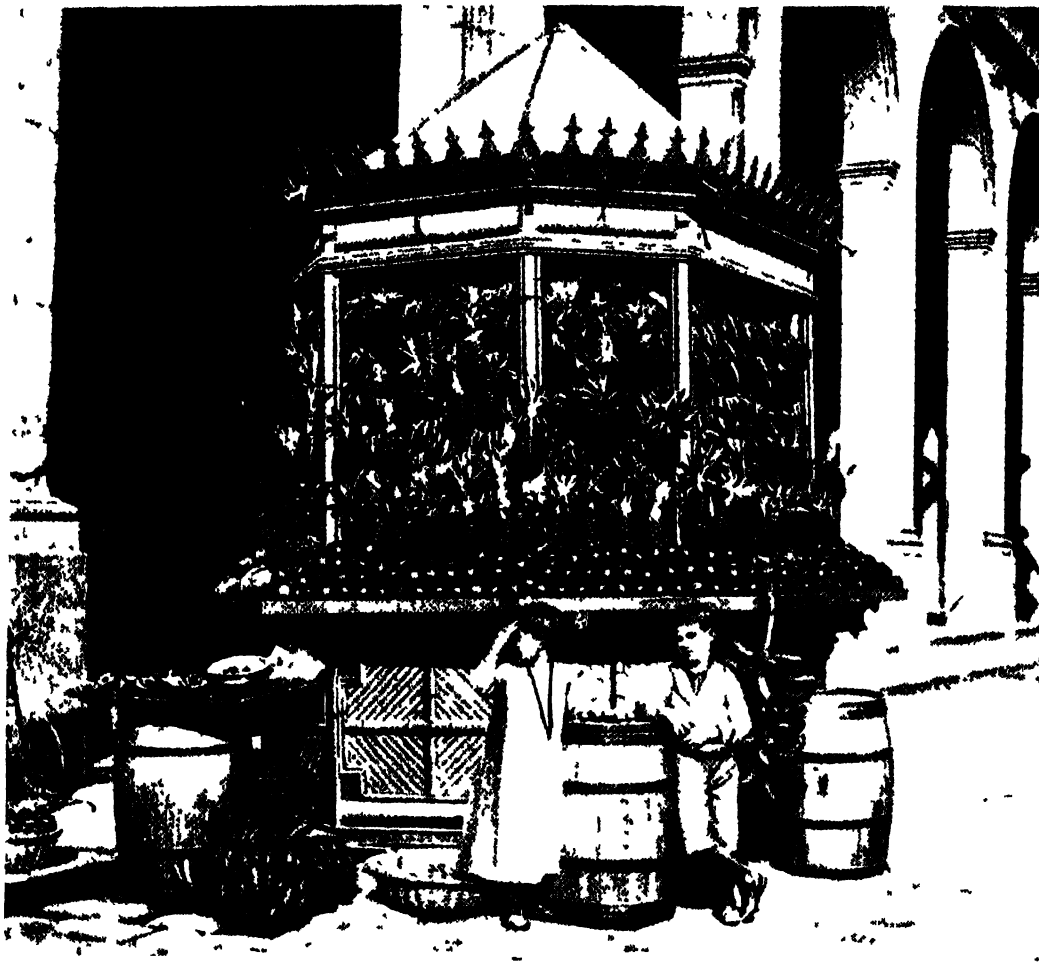
The fluctuating prices of sugar and tobacco make Cuba a country of fluctuating prosperity. During the Great War she was marvellously prosperous, but perhaps no country felt more acutely the post-war slump. Her wealth depends on the state of world markets, and she must build up greater reserves before she can stabilise more permanently her financial basis. The rich



DELIVERING THE MILK ON HORSEBACK IN HAVANA

Other Cuban milkmen go their morning rounds on horseback. Large panniers or saddle-bags fastened on either side of the horse are used for carrying the milk, which is contained in small sealed tins. The rider is obliged to go at a slow pace, for were he to trot his horse his customers would receive not milk but butter, as did the Beduins from the skinfuls of milk illustrated on page 181

Photo, A. W. Cutler



SMALL SERVANTS AT A SHRINE OF POMONA

Fruit abounds in Cuba and fills the markets with colour and appetising scents. A kiosk like this, with pineapples piled high, is a particularly beautiful object, the tawny golden rind and grey-green leaves set off by encircling rows of apples—ruddy grey sapotes or purple caimitos—and flanked below by huge clumps of green or yellow bananas

estate-owning Cubans live in handsome houses and, even for the townsman, existence can be very comfortable on a plantation. But it must be confessed that the Cuban ladies do not find that lolling in cane chairs on a veranda compensates them for the delights of town life, and they are quite prepared to leave their menfolk on the estates if only they may hasten back to Havana But for the poorer countrymen, the monteros, things are not so pleasant, though they, too, generally manage to employ some negro labour. Their food is coffee, pork, and plantains, and they know how to work hard. The women weave a little cotton and make cascarilla, a favourite cosmetic, out of egg-shells This class is often illiterate, invariably hyper-superstitious, but, like all other Cubans, boundless in its hospitality.

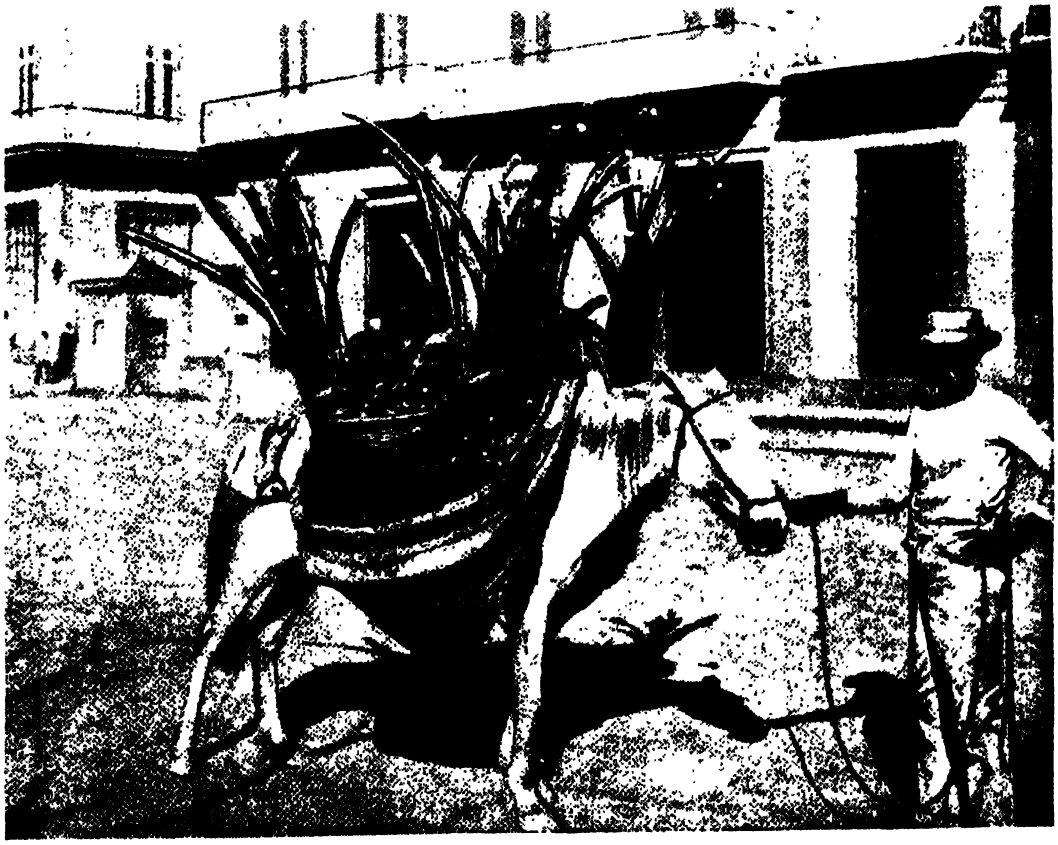
The mineral resources of Cuba yet remain to be thoroughly investigated. That she produces iron ore, marble, and asphalt in abundance is a proved fact, but whether the mountainous region of Oriente is as rich in gold and other precious metals as some suppose, awaits further prospecting. The asphalt seems to point to oil.

Most visitors do not get beyond Havana (La Habana) and its outskirts, but to know Havana is no more to know Cuba than to know Paris is to know France. Nevertheless, it is a fascinating town, by far the largest and most important in the island, and it has been the capital since 1559. Havana is the port through which most of Cuba's produce passes to America and Europe, and it is also the centre of the cigar-making industry. There are probably

150 large cigar factories there, some employing 400 men and even doing their own label printing and making their own boxes, and it is of absorbing interest to watch the various processes through which the raw leaf passes in its progress towards the finished Corona. The skilled workmen are well paid, and as each is usually allowed to make daily for himself five to ten cigars, the life has its compensations.

A curious and very old custom of the cigar factories throws quite a sidelight upon Cuban psychology. Every factory employs its own reader, who, during two daily sessions of an hour and a half, reads aloud to the staff while they roll cigars. The reader is selected by competition in which the workmen vote, and the books to be read—which, apart from the newspapers, consist in the main of classical works in Spanish literature and books of travel—are chosen by a committee. The reader sits on a high chair where all may see him and his trained voice carries over his audience. Each member of the staff pays him ten cents a week, and the post is both coveted and profitable.

Approached from the sea, Havana presents an appearance of ethereal loveliness, with her bright colours blending about the green trees and the blue ocean, and the spell is not diminished as one walks through its narrow, teeming, old-world Spanish streets, those streets of a medieval city planked down in the incongruous turmoil of the twentieth century, and observes at leisure the immense variety of its picturesque existence. The motors and the mules, the innumerable itinerant hawkers, the houses with their barred windows and little patios behind gay with flowers



PROSPEROUS PROPRIETOR OF A "ONE-HORSE" CONCERN

The unwieldy panniers weighing down this little horse are filled with the fruit of the country. The long stems stretching up at all angles are sugar-canes, which contain a large amount of saccharine. This fruit-merchant's stock comprises avocado pears, sapodillas—an insipidly sweet plum-like fruit—mangoes, bananas, and plantains. Plantains are commonly eaten fried



UNDER A SPREADING CEIBA TREE THE CUBAN HOMESTEAD STANDS

Little better than the outhouses of an English peasant proprietor, palm-thatched shantics like these are the homes of many Cuban peasants. The barrel covered with palm leaves outside the smaller hut contains the drinking water of the family now gathered at the foot of a spreading ceiba tree. These trees bear bell-shaped flowers, followed by pods filled with cotton-invested seeds which yield the useful fibre called kapok

Photo, A. W. Cutler



GRACEFUL EXPONENTS OF THE PICTURESQUE DANCES OF OLD SPAIN

These particularly charming Cuban girls, clad in remarkably picturesque dresses, are posed for the opening figure of one of their national dances Colour and movement are dear to the heart of all the Latin races, and, for Spanish people especially, the rattle of the gaily painted tambourine and the click of the castanets have a fascination that never palls

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

and all whispering of romance, the covered shopping arcades, the gentlemen greeting one another with demonstrative embraces, the bustling crowds—such are the things that combine to make Havana one of the most enchanting cities of the West.

Havana, in truth, is a town rippling with vitality and yet touched with the spirit of age and history. It produces something like a hundred daily and weekly papers, most of which are given over to an effervescing interest in ephemeral political issues. But this is only to say that Havana's atmosphere is South American and that its patriotism is gathered volubly into the net of politics. It is easy enough for the visitor to avoid the subject, just as it is easy for him to escape from the turmoil of Havana's streets into the exquisite peace of the surrounding country. Havana's outskirts are celebrated for their wide, soft beauty, and they have historic importance, too, in the old fortress of the Morro, finished in 1597, and in the more modern Cabañas fortress, standing behind it on the ridge of the hill, finished in 1774.

But attractive though Havana be, the visitor who wants to savour the true Cuba should traverse the plains towards the east. He will begin to perceive then the enormous natural resources of the country and its incredible potential wealth. He will see for himself the life of the estates and absorb into his system the personality of Cuba.

The island needs what most tropical countries need—capital and labour. Her population is not adequate, and though it grows rapidly the term is only relative to the former population, not to the requirements The United States and



DOWN THE VILLAGE STREET: COTTAGE HOMES IN WESTERN CUBA

Domestic architecture is elementary in Cuban country villages. One-storeyed, weather-boarded frame houses thatched with palm leaves are the rule, a plank over the kennel leading to the door, which occasionally is shaded by a wooden porch whereby the rainwater may fall a foot or two farther from the threshold. Windows are hardly in evidence and chimneys non-existent. Despite their general meanness these villages have a certain picturesqueness in their tropical setting

Photo, A. W. Cutler



WHERE YOUR DRAPER GOES HIS ROUNDS FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE

In Havana it is the usual rule for the mountain to go to Mahomet and, in obedience to it, this gentleman in the dry goods trade is wheeling his establishment round the town. Fixed on a rickety two-wheeled cart, the store consists of a large glass case stuffed full of wares. What the proprietor cannot find room for within his perambulating warehouse he drapes more or less attractively over the top

Photo, A. W. Cutler

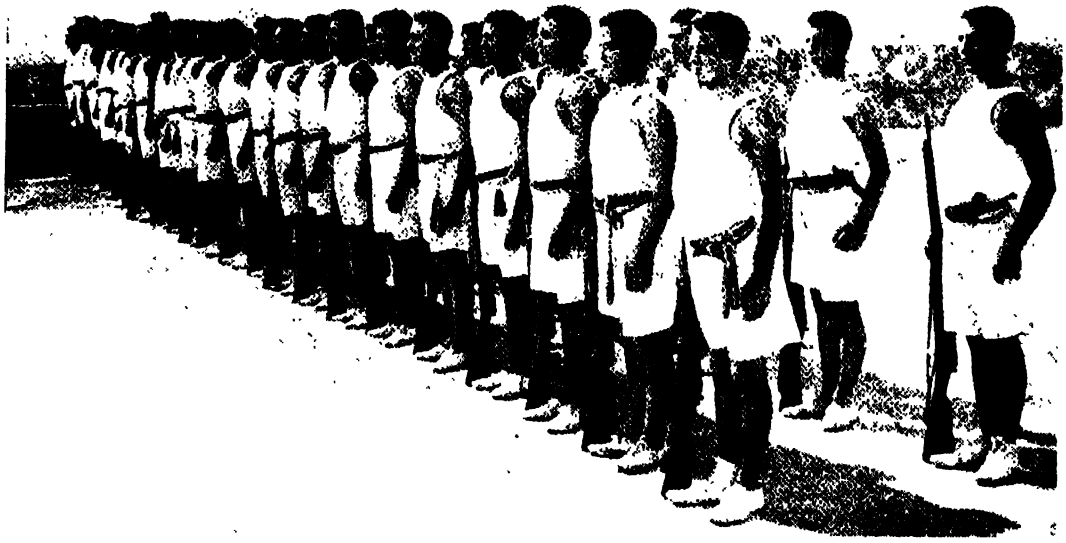


ONE OF THE ALLEGED RESTING-PLACES OF COLUMBUS

Havana's largest church is the Merced, the rococo cathedral seen between the arches of the adjoining colonnade. After Spain ceded the island of Haiti to France in 1785, the supposed remains of Christopher Columbus were removed from San Domingo to the chancel of this cathedral, where they remained until transferred to Spain in 1898. Their identity is, however, disputed by San Domingo, which claims still to possess those of the explorer

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

Great Britain have done much to help Cuba in the past, either in the way of actual support or in the putting up of capital for enterprises, but her future rests more in the character of the Cubans than in anything else. What is certain is that, given a fair chance, the soil will justify any amount of faith.



YOUTH'S PROUD FOOT SET ON THE STRONGHOLD OF OLD TYRANNY

Liberation from Spanish dominion has immensely enhanced the devotion of the Cubans to their native land. There is a certain symbolism in this photograph of a company of cadets of the Cuban military school, training on the roof of Morro Castle, the stronghold in which Spanish tyranny was established

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



ROAD HOGS BEWARE! A MOTOR-CYCLE POLICEMAN OF HAVANA

Havana is a particularly well policed city. Appointments to the force and promotion in it are made by examination, and, as elsewhere, it comprises both a detective force and the ordinary police service. A flying squad of motor-cycle policemen checks breaches of the law by motorists. There is an elaborate system of telephone communication between patrols and headquarters

Photo, Ewing Galloway



GRIM EMBLEM OF DEPARTED MIGHT THAT SENTINELLED A FORMER STRONGHOLD OF OLD SPAIN

Behind the peaceful fishing boats riding at anchor on the blue waters of Havana Harbour rise the old fortifications of the Spaniards. In the days when Spanish power was at its zenith in the West Indies, Havana was one of the greatest military strongholds. On the left are the walls of the old castle of San Carlos de la Cabaña, and on the right the lighthouse and part of the fortified wall of Morro Castle

Photo, Ewing Galloway

Cuba

II. The Island Under Spanish Rule and After

By Percy F. Martin, F.R.G.S.

Author of "Through Five Republics of South America," etc.

FOLLOWING upon its discovery by Columbus in 1492, and dating from its complete exploration and occupation (1494-1513), the history of Cuba, not inaptly termed "The Pearl of the Antilles," owing to its physical attractiveness, proved uniformly stormy and troublous, as have been all of the countries of the New World discovered and "civilized" by the Spaniards. The latter appear to have treated the original, peaceable, and unsophisticated natives with the same forbidding severity and frequent brutality exhibited in other of their Latin-American possessions. They speedily introduced the hated repartimiento system, otherwise a form of life-long slavery, the shelterless and dispossessed natives being compelled to work like beasts in the field, for their mere food, under taskmasters more merciless than any experienced under the corvée in Egypt. For close upon four centuries this was the Spanish policy. Without conscience, pity or justice, colonisation of the island was carried on, its great riches exploited, and the Crown of Spain enriched beyond computation.

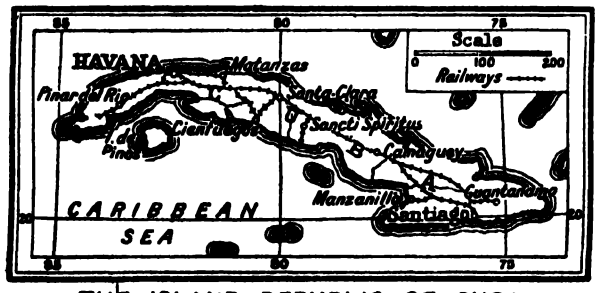
Gradually the aborigines were crushed out of existence; gradually, also, the island became repeopled by negroes and other debased races. To-day, however, of the population, estimated at 2,889,000, about 72 per cent. are white (or almost white) and the remainder coloured.

In the persecution of the unfortunate natives the Church, mainly concerned with the collection of its tithes, took its full part. The Inquisition accounted for the death of a large number of so-called heretics, while the cupidity of hordes of officials played its part.

Seven of the earliest settlements established by Diego Velasquez, the first adelantado, or representative of the Spanish Crown, were followed by others. The immense mineral richness of the country brought about a high tide of prosperity between 1515-18, when enormous consignments of the gold, platinum, and other precious metals, procured by ruthless application of slave-labour, were shipped to Spain. At this time Mexico, Jamaica, Florida, and all contiguous newly-discovered land was fused into the same nationality by the statesmanship of the Catholic kings; but local patriotism had no opportunity of asserting itself. The nomination of Las Casas, in 1516, as "Protector of the Indians," had in no way improved their unhappy lot.

While the Spaniards depended entirely upon military and naval forces for their maintenance in the country, social and commercial development were by no means wanting. Neither were the Spaniards allowed to carry out their task of "civilization" without opposition from other and competitive nations. Both the French and the British, being at war with Spain, harassed the island and its officials continually and effectively. During the reign of Charles V. of France the destructive activities of the former proved particularly aggravating; while the depredations committed by Jaques Sores, who, according to Pedro de Menendez, was "one of the best corsairs in all of France and England," gave the Spaniards endless trouble. The French declared that "God had not created the fair lands of the West Indies solely for the Castillians," and, determining that they should not enjoy them in peace, attacked Havana in 1555, taking the town in thirty minutes. Before releasing the numerous French prisoners they demanded and received a sum of 30,000 pesos, in addition to one hundred loads of cazabi bread.

Hostile English activity began as early as 1557, the outcome of personal hostility between Philip of Spain and Elizabeth of England, when a British merchantship presented itself off Santo Domingo. The reputed mineral wealth of the island soon excited the envy of British buccaneers. Simultaneously with the waning of the influence of the French



THE ISLAND REPUBLIC OF CUBA

commenced that of the English. By the end of 1586, thanks to the dauntless energies of such pioneers as Sir Francis Drake and his countrymen, it had become formidable. In 1741 an English expedition landed, and in 1763, under Lord Albemarle, and assisted by American colonial troops, the British overcame the Spanish army and captured Havana. By the Treaty of Paris (1763) the island was, however, restored, and from that time until 1834 into a veritable vale of suffering and sorrow. All civil, political, and religious liberty was at an end, and never since Cuba had been a Spanish Crown colony had so much distress existed, nor had the administration proved so corrupt.

The burden of taxation, persecution, and extortion proved too heavy for the people to sustain; internal eruptions succeeded one another rapidly. Rebellion broke out in 1868 and endured for nearly



WHEN THE MEN COME HOME: EVENING SCENE IN SAN LUIS

Simple as it is, life can be very pleasant in these village homes of Cuba. The beauty of the country is an index to the wealth of its natural resources. Plantations of coffee, cacao, bananas, and coconut palms clothe the land with verdure and give profitable occupation to acclimatised inhabitants. Only better railroad communications are required to make Cuba an immensely wealthy country

the Spaniards were left almost unmolested to develop the island's enormous riches. The height of prosperity was attained between that period and 1790, when one of the best of the Spanish Viceroys, another bearer of the name of Las Casas, was appointed Administrator of the island, and Cuba was opened to the trade of the world.

In 1808, after Napoleon had overthrown the Spanish dynasty, the position became modified. By the decree of 1825 the Captains-General of the day wielded a despotic authority hitherto unknown in any other Christian country; arrests, banishments, executions, and other punishments were visited upon the unhappy residents of the island, foreign and native alike, converting the fair land twenty years, finally resulting in the abolition of slavery in 1886 and further enforced concessions by the Spaniards as a consequence of fresh revolts in 1895-98. The fierce and bloody war which then broke out was continued until the United States Government, from motives of humanity, intervened. This movement, at first intended to be peaceable, was speedily converted into actual warfare by the revengeful destruction, by some Spanish fanatics, of the United States warship Maine, which was blown up and sunk in Havana Harbour. In return, the Spanish fleet, under Admiral Cervera, was completely destroyed, while in April, 1898, the United States Government demanded the evacuation of Cuba by the Spanish troops. Between

January 1, 1899, and May 20, 1902, the island was administered under United States military rule, when, for the first time in its long and unhappy history, reforms of the widest character were substituted for the degrading government pursued under Spanish dominion.

Judging—wrongly, as it turned out—that the island was ready for autonomous government, a new constitution was formed in 1901, and in 1902 free suffrage was granted and the first President was elected, while two legislative houses were instituted. But the people proved themselves unworthy of the trust, and in 1906 the United States Government had again to intervene forcibly, remaining in control until January 28, 1909, when the second republican government was inaugurated.

Dr. Estrada Palma was the first President. He served his four full years, proving a firm, honest, and shrewd Executive. He was succeeded by Señor Osbaldia, and in 1909 by General J. M. Gomez, who served until 1913, his successor being General Mario G. Menocál, who had once previously filled the office of Chief Executive. In 1917 Cuba declared war on Germany, and in 1919 joined the League of Nations. Under General Menocál's administration Cuba reached almost the apex of its economic prosperity; but towards its close, reckless speculation in sugar brought about partial economic collapse.

Upon the retirement of General Menocál, a severe contest took place for the post of President, the candidates being Dr. Alfredo Zayas and General J.M. Gomez. Political feelings were excited, and the bitter partisanship resulted in the perpetration of violence, which only terminated with the sudden death of General Gomez. Unfortunately, Dr. Alfredo Zayas experienced a stormy period of rule. For the third time the United States were compelled to intervene—but upon this occasion diplomatically—on account of the alleged corruption and extravagance of the native Administration. The representations made and the severe official reprimands administered by General Crowder, the United States Agent, foreshadowing the removal of President Zayas and dismissal of Congress, seemed to prove effective, for a complete change in the President's policy was brought about, it was hoped, with permanent advantage.

CUBA: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Chief of group of Greater Antilles and largest of West India islands. Separated on east from Haiti by Windward Passage, forty-eight miles across, and on south-east from Jamaica by about ninety miles of the Caribbean Sea. Coastline about 2,000 miles, total area about 44,200 square miles. Divided into six provinces: Havana, Pinar del Rio, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Camagüey and Oriente, with total population of about 2,889,000, about 72 per cent. whites, the rest mulattoes and negroes. Range of Sierra de los Organos on west with elevation of 2,530 ft.; on east forested Sierra Maestra, rising in the Pico Turquino to 8,400 ft. Rivers are the Cauto, Saza, Hatiguanico, Sagua la Grande. Ports: Havana on north-west; Santiago de Cuba, with fine harbour, on south-east. North coast bordered by coral islands and reefs. Language, Spanish.

Government and Constitution

Republic, with reservations as to treaties, commerce, debt, and use of naval stations in favour of the U.S.A. Government under President, Vice-President, Cabinet, and National Congress, including Senate of twenty-four members and House of Representatives of 118 members. Of the six provinces and 112 municipalities, each province is under a governor and council, each municipality under mayor and council.

Defence

Military service age twenty-one to twenty-eight. Army consists of between 16,000 and 17,000 men; navy, two cruisers, sixteen gunboats, four submarine chasers, and three small auxiliaries, with rather more than 1,000 officers and men.

Communications

Railway mileage 3,200, connecting chief towns and ports; 2,790 miles of private lines linking sugar estates with main lines. Nine Government wireless stations and about 6,000 miles of telegraph lines.

Commerce and Industries

Staple industries, sugar and tobacco. About fifty per cent. of cultivated area under sugar cane, and thirty per cent. under tobacco, sweet potatoes, and bananas. Rice, coffee, cacao, maize, oranges, coconuts, pineapples are grown, and honey and rum produced. Forest products, mahogany, cedar, dye-woods, fibres, gums, resins, and oils. Live-stock includes about 4,000,000 cattle, 700,000 horses, and 64,000 mules. Mining area of 915,720 acres includes iron, copper, oil, manganese, and asphalt. Sugar crop 1919–20 totalled 3,735,425 tons from plantations covering 1,384,800 acres. In 1918–19 sugar exports were valued at £81,570,178; tobacco, £8,167,366. Total exports 1920 valued at £213,784,585; imports (foodstuffs, tissues and manufactures, machinery, metals and metal manufactures, and chemicals), £108,814,431. Bulk of trade with America, United Kingdom, and Spain. Currency of same fineness and value as U.S.A., coinage of which country is legal tender; unit, the peso of sixty cents. Metric system in use.

Education

Primary instruction compulsory. Kindergarten system and adult night schools developed. In each province Government institute for advanced education, with normal schools annexed for training of teachers. University of Havana, with faculties of liberal arts and science, medicine and pharmacy, and law, has over 2,000 students. Government schools in 1919 had about 6,000 teachers and 334,670 children.

Chief Towns

Havana, capital (population 363,500), Cienfuegos (95,860), Camagüey (98,190), Santiago de Cuba (70,230), Guantánamo (68,880), Matanzas (62,600), Santa Clara (63,100), Manzanillo (56,570).



SUNDAY MORNING AMONG THE RUTHENIANS IN PODKARPATSKA RUS

In coloured skirts and kerchiefs, embroidered sheepskins, and multitudinous rows of beads, they are awaiting the bell which shall call them to prayer. The Ruthenian Church is perhaps the most important of all Uniat Churches, and in religion the Ruthenians are nearly all Uniats, acknowledging the Pope, but still retaining their Slavonic liturgy and most of the outward forms of the Greek Church

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough

Czechoslovakia

1. Kindred Peoples Linked in a Single State

By Walter Jerrold

Author of "The Danube," etc.

THE peoples who together form the new republic of Czechoslovakia—Czechs (or Bohemians), Moravians, Slovaks, Ruthenes, and Teutons—occupy a beautiful and beautifully diversified country of central Europe, some six hundred miles in length from east to west, and in parts extending to about two hundred in breadth. The Czechs themselves mainly occupy Bohemia, where they form roughly two-thirds of the population of about seven millions.

The Czechs, including the Moravian branch and the Slovaks, are in the main descendants of those Slavic tribes which pushed farthest to the westward, displacing or mixing with the Celtic Boii, who had settled there at some undetermined pre-Christian period, and their earlier Germanic conquerors the Marcommanni. The country which these Slavic tribes occupied—the upper basin of the Elbe and its tributaries — was shut off from still farther western neighbours by high mountains, and those ranges are to a great extent the boundaries of the new state formed by the grouping of these peoples mostly of allied origin. In the north-west, however, there are districts that are almost wholly German in population, and these include the well-known watering-places Karlsbad (now Karlovy Vary), Marienbad (now Marianske Lazne), and Franzensbad (now Frantishkovy Lazne).

Behind their mountain ramparts, in a richly fertile country consisting for the most part of vast forest tracts, the Bohemians and their kindred remained for long the least known of the peoples of mid-Europe. The mountains dividing the people from their Teutonic neighbours helped to preserve them in days of limited means of communication from the Germanising influences which affected other tribes of Slav origin that penetrated into Europe farther to the north.

Thus it is that we find to-day a people — a great people — who have developed their own culture in a remarkable way. Though isolated, as it were, from much of early Western civilization, the Czechs came under something of the wave of humanism that marked the Middle Ages. Through the Church (Christianity had become general in the country in the ninth century) and the University of Prague, which was established in the fourteenth century, Bohemia came indeed to be a centre of culture, though somewhat off that broad highway which extended from Oxford to the



A MAID OF SLOVAKIA

This pretty girl of Ruzomberok is a blaze of colour. It is not surprising that the girls of Slovakia cling tenaciously to their beautiful national dress.

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

Italian cities. Early in the fifteenth century Bohemia produced a great pre-Lutheran reformer in the martyred John Hus.

In the fourteenth century the people of that country, too, began to be in touch with the English, first in enmity and later in amity. It was at the Battle of Crecy that the blind King John of Bohemia, refusing to retreat before the victorious English, exclaimed: "So will it God, it shall not be that a King of Bohemia flies from the battlefield." Those brave words became a proverb among the Czech people, and it was the badge of that Bohemian king, says tradition, which came to be that of the heir to the English throne, the now familiar "Prince of Wales's feathers."

A generation or so later Richard the Second of England married the Bohemian Princess Anne, sister of King Wenceslas. An earlier Wenceslas was the good king who is commemorated in the popular English Christmas carol. A later connexion of England with the Czech people was early in the seventeenth century, when the British Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James the First, married the Elector Palatine Frederick, who was later elected King of Bohemia, but lost his crown at the disastrous Battle of the White Mountain (1621), which placed the Czechs and their kindred under the subjection of Austria.

It was, perhaps, in some measure owing to the nature of that subjection that the Czechs developed into what may be regarded as the most practical and self-reliant of the Slav peoples. They were a hard-working people, both agriculturally and later on industrially, occupying a rich and fertile country, which came to be the chief productive part of the Austrian Empire. To the rigour of their long subjection may be referred that hardness of attitude towards the Germans that is



CONVENTIONAL BIBS AND TUCKERS OF HOLY DAYS IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA
The polished Wellington boots are an interesting feature of their smart Sunday costumes, but on weekdays during the warm weather it is usual for these peasant girls of Pöstyén to go barefooted about their work in field or at home. The children of the poorer peasants seldom know the comfort or discomfort of footgear, and their tough little feet are indifferent to stones, mud, or even snow

Photo, A. W. Cutler



NATURAL GRACE ENHANCED BY NATIONAL DRESS

Slovakia is said to be a museum of folk art, and the costumes of this charming quartette from Turciansky Sv. Martin, adequately represent those wonderful products of Slovak needles, which can be ranked with some of the finest peasant handiwork in the world. But modern commerce is beginning to play havoc with the peasants' art, and the lovely costumes of Czechoslovakia are donned more frequently as festal than as everyday dress

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

generally observable in conversing with Czech men and women, though in the new Republic the German minority is given an equality which had been denied the Czech majority up to the change brought about by the Great War.

To the present-day visitor, Czechoslovakia offers infinite variety of magnificent mountain and beautiful forest scenery, but when about the middle of the fifth century the Slav tribes known as Czechs penetrated and took possession of the country, it was far more extensively covered with forest. That Böhmerwald, or Bohemian Forest, that lies along part of its western bounds, may well be regarded as but a remnant of the vast woodlands in which the new people set up their homes.

The early story of the Czechs is—as with most nations—a blending of romantic legend and history, so interwoven with tradition that it is not possible to say at any point here is the definite beginning. They tell of an early ruler named Krokus, or Krok, who had three daughters, and when he died it was the youngest of these, Libusa, who was chosen by the people to be their ruler. "She was a wonderful woman among women; chaste in body, righteous in her morals, second to none as judge over the people, affable to all and even amiable, the pride and glory of the female sex, doing wise and manly deeds; but as nobody is perfect, so this praiseworthy woman was, alas! a soothsayer."

Now Libusa, having to decide a dispute between two nobles, was insulted by the one against whom she decided, and, declaring the people too

ferocious for a woman's rule, bade them choose a man to rule over them, and him she would marry. The people replied, let her choose a husband, and him they would acknowledge as prince. Libusa agreed, and said: "Behind those hills is a small river called Belina, and on its bank a farm called Stadic. Near that farm is a field, and in that field your future king is ploughing with two oxen marked with various spots. His name is Premysl (Prshemysl), and his descendants will reign over you for ever. Take my horse and follow him, he will lead you to the spot." And so it befell.

That story has been made the subject of one of his national operas by the Czech composer Smetana, and in its idealisation of the woman ruler and its sustained popularity as a story of Czech beginnings we may not unfairly see something of the best that is found in the character of the people to-day. They are at once—as those of us who have visited their country again and again are well aware—romantic and practical, artists and husbandmen, and possessed withal of an intensely national and patriotic feeling, deepened and strengthened by many generations of repressive rule on the part of Austria.

An active, intelligent people, the Czechs are excellent workers at home, and as emigrants have been hailed in the United States of America as some of the most satisfactory, though it is remarked there that they retain in a new country that strong national and race feeling of which we find evidence on all hands. Though in many country places old religious customs are retained, and in some of the great monasteries and churches gorgeous religious ceremonials may still be seen, the people as a whole are not deeply religious—the



LIVING DISCOBOLUS IN THE STADIUM AT LETNA

The Society of the Sokols was organized in 1862 under the leadership of Dr. Tyrs, the first Chief Sokol, and Jindrich Fügner, the first President. Primarily, the Society was founded as a simple Athletic and Gymnastic Association, but the Sokols of the present day include in their programme instruction in civics and ethics; in short, all matters which promise the betterment of the nation



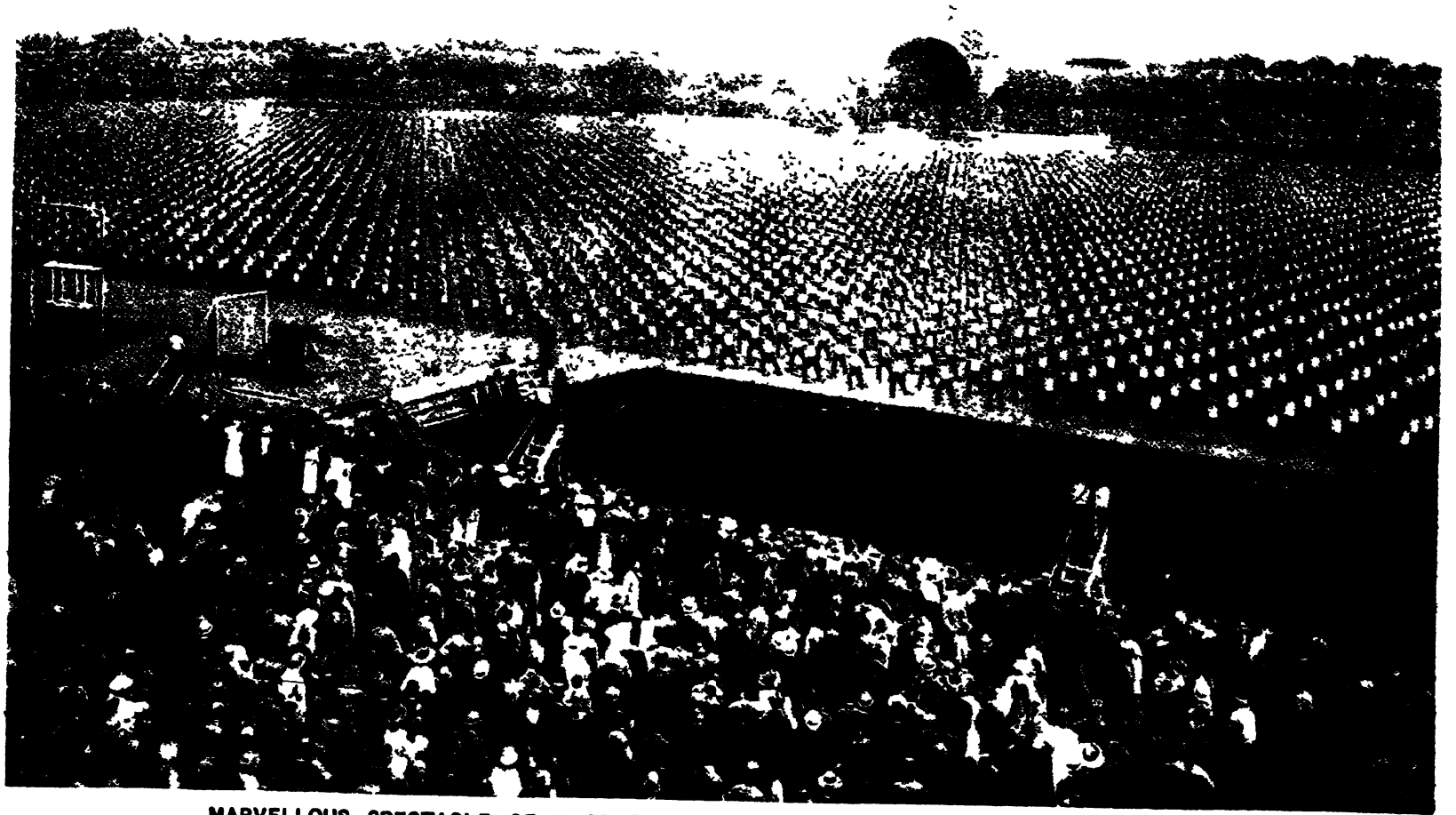
GRAND PARADE OF SOKOLS IN THE CITY OF PRAGUE

Sokol in Czech signifies "Falcon," and the idea was that the Sokols should be as agile and fearless as this intrepid bird The men of the society number well over 300,000, they wear a special dress and a round cap with two falcon feathers on its left side The society has been undoubtedly the most forceful factor in the social unification of the Bohemian people



MARCH-PAST OF A COMPANY OF WOMEN SOKOLS

There are many thousands of women and girl Sokols, and all receive gymnastic training. There is no class difference among them, either within or without the society. All members regard one another as brothers and sisters, and all work for the welfare of their compatriots. The principles of the society are Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity; its motto is "Tuzme se" (Let us be strong)



MARVELLOUS SPECTACLE OF A SOKOL PHYSICAL DRILL DISPLAY IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA

The mass drill of 12,000 athletes carrying out various exercises together, and yet absolutely as one person, is a sight never to be forgotten. The remarkable and wonderful evolutions of these loose-limbed, finely-built men speak well for the careful training that can ensure such magnificent results, and according to the testimony of one spectator, "As examples of perfect training and organization, nothing in the world compares with the great mass drills of the men and women Sokols"

promptness with which the state religion was changed on the establishment of the Republic was strong evidence of this. They are inclined " to believe what they *see* and are *sure* of," it has been said, and have but little feeling for any of the mysticism of religion.

Something of the romantic and intensely national feeling may still be seen in the way in which the national music, national art and architecture, and other manifestations of the Czech genius are encouraged. They are markedly musical, and in Dvořák and Smetana have given two great composers to the world. Not only in Prague, but in the smaller towns music is studied and practised with fervent appreciation. Along with keen appreciation of native work, there is to be recognized an avid desire for the acquisition and utilisation of the cultural products of other nations.

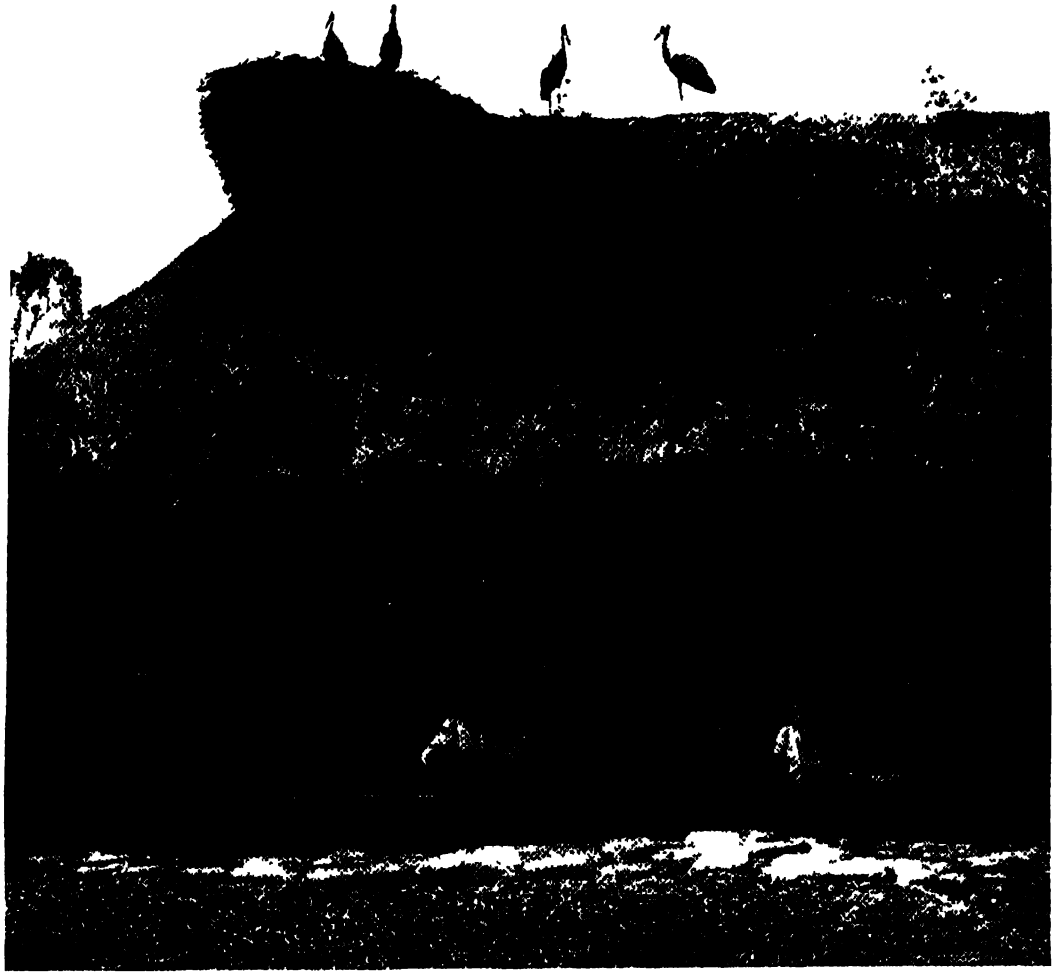
It would scarcely be an exaggeration, I think, to say that the plays of Shakespeare are produced well-nigh as often by the Czechs as by the British, while they are at the same time justly proud that their composers Dvořák and Smetana have won reputations throughout the world of Western music. English and French drama and literature are indeed widely welcomed by the educated Czechs, and rendered into their language—not only, as one is made to feel, in genuine appreciation, but also in a general desire for the uplifting of their own people, for I have found, even among the most travelled of them, a strong feeling of national pride.

That national pride, and something of that fine romantic feeling which clings to the old manifestations of a nation's individuality, may be seen in the way in which the picturesque costumes of the country people in the different districts have been maintained, though there is now a noticeable tendency towards decreasing its use. Prague—as is the way of capital cities—tends to show something of a dull cosmopolitanism in dress, except on occasions of national festivity; but on such occasions, when the peasants come in in their Sunday best from the surrounding country, and visitors from more distant parts throng the capital, there may still be seen much of the dress that seems to harmonize with the beautiful older buildings of the Golden City, as the Czechs themselves affectionately term it.

A sprinkling of such costume, too, may be seen in connexion with the



COUNTRY COUPLE OF CONSERVATIVE MORAVIA
These are types of the thick-set, homely peasants to be found on the mountainous plateau of Moravia. Their quaint costumes give them a fantastic appearance. Many of them might have stepped from the posters of a comic opera
Photo, A. W. Cutler



WELCOME TENANTS OF THE ROOF FLAT IN A CARPATHIAN HOUSEHOLD

Seated in the doorway, near his mother, busily spinning, is the son and heir, the pride of this humble home; on the roof, where bundles of flax are drying in the sun, is another family whose advent was heralded with delight. In their huge nest, Mr. and Mrs. Stork have reared two sturdy youngsters, and although they cause damage to the crops, the Ruthenian welcomes them as birds of good omen

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough

wonderful performances given on Sundays and holidays at the open-air theatre of Sharka, a few miles out of Prague. Here, in a natural amphi-theatre, audiences of several thousands of people indulge the very pronounced national delight in opera and drama, the performances taking place against a natural background of hills and wood-land, while the countryside itself is utilised as a veritable extension of the stage.

Wherever we go we may still see something of the great variety of national costume that is maintained, if to a lessening extent, throughout the ancient kingdom of Bohemia; at Pilsen, though a great manufacturing centre; at Tabor, at Budejovice, at Domazlice, and at scores of other old towns from the Giant Mountains to the Bohemian Forest. To stroll about the great market-place at Pilsen, for instance, on a market-day, is to see a goodly range of colouring in the costumes of the peasant women, though various kinds of red will be found to predominate.

In this part of the country the many petticoats that are worn give to the short dresses the effect of crinolines; white or red stockings, skirts and aprons of many bright colours, colour-embroidered bodices, and great variety of coloured head kerchiefs are also to be seen. Remarkable, indeed, is the variety of decorative embroidery, still revealing in general style and character the Slav origin of the people; though seemingly



CZECHOSLOVAKIA : DAUGHTER OF A COLOURFUL PEOPLE

The brilliant splashes of vivid colour, the rich golden embroideries, and the lovely face of the peasant girl, make of this national dress of Czechoslovakia a thing of beauty

infinite in the character of its details, it is probably repeating through many successive generations of peasant workers the basic patterns of the original Czechs.

In Southern Bohemia the costumes are not less striking, though the women's skirts have not the crinoline fulness noticed in the districts of which Prague and Pilsen are the centres; while some of the men wear fur-edged jackets often richly embroidered, others wear long black jackets and broad-brimmed hats, approximating in appearance to those of some of their Germanic neighbours. Some of the most striking costumes still to be seen are to be found about the Bohemian Forest district. At Domazlice, for example, where are the Chods, the lineal descendants of the ancient Bohemian borderers, the manners, customs, and dress of the people are still those of medieval times The men wear long coats with close-set buttons, often extending from neck to ankle, and large broad-brimmed hats, while the women's brightly-coloured full gowns and close-fitting caps with huge lace side bows or "wings" are remarkable. The beautiful "dove" headdress of some of the Bohemian maidens is a white close-fitting cap or bonnet with wing-like extensions. While these marked costumes, varying in different districts, are still to a varying extent worn throughout the country, they have been brought to a focus in the great national museums, such as those of Prague and Pilsen, along with furnishings and implements characteristic of the different districts. Thus is the pride in national manifestations at once chronicled and stimulated.

Though in the past the Czechs under successive ambitious rulers have seen their kingdom at one time including a large part of Poland, and at another extending southwards to Carinthia, that was at a period when Germanic influence was for a while strong in the country. The Czechs themselves, as has been said, were largely an agricultural



WINTER SNOWS AMONG THE CARPATHIAN MOUNTAINS

During the cold weather the Ruthenians wear sheepskins with long sleeves, and should a family not have sufficient means to provide a winter sheepskin for each member, the father's coat becomes common property, the wife and children wearing it in turns when the head of the house is at home. In the mountains the thermometer sometimes registers sixty degrees of frost, Fahrenheit, and unprotected ears and fingers are not infrequently sacrificed to frostbite

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



COUNTRYFOLK AND COBBLES IN AN OLD GALICIAN TOWN, RUTHENIA

The roads of the country formerly known as Galicia were noted for their rugged, furrowed surface; large boulders and deep ruts causing much discomfort to the occupants of cart or carriage unaccustomed to Galician thoroughfares. In this town, where the roads have been somewhat improved, the boulders have given place to cobbles, over which bare-footed peasants walk with utter indifference. On important market-days the square is a moving mass of vari-coloured countryfolk, all chatting volubly, and each intent on his neighbour's business as much as on his own

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



RUTHENIAN PEASANTS RESTING FROM THEIR TASK OF HOEING THE ROUGH CARPATHIAN HILLSIDES

Hospitable, hard-working, honest, are epithets of which the Ruthenians are justly deserving. The older generation retain many quaint customs; when meeting the "gentry" they bow profoundly, uttering a blessing or prayer, kissing the hand of a lady, or, failing that, her skirt. Ceremonial likewise exists among the members of their own class. One form of salutation is truly fantastic: "May you live a thousand years!" and the peasant thus addressed must give the regulation reply: "And may you come to my funeral!" It is clear that the advantage lies with him who speaks first

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



THE GAME OF WAR AMONG MINIATURE SOLDIERS OF THE CARPATHIANS

Real war has passed over their village, felling many a homestead in its devastating march. But the children still smile on, and their favourite game is "Soldiers." Their military caps, pathetic souvenirs of a war which was no game, represent Russia, Austria, and Germany, and the forgotten dug-out resounds with shrill childish voices, shouting fierce commands

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough

people, though during the nineteenth century, in and about the chief towns, especially those in the centre and northern parts of the country, they had greatly developed industrially, and at the time of the Great War Bohemia was with Moravia the chief industrial portion of the crumbling Austrian Empire.

At the time of the Great War 31 per cent. of the whole Czech population was still engaged in agriculture, and not less than 51 per cent. of the total surface of the country was under plough cultivation—cereals, potatoes, and sugar-beet forming its principal crops.

The thoroughness of Czech cultivators is prettily illustrated by the fact that in many parts of the country the roads are converted into avenues of fruit trees, the abundant blossom of which in spring greatly enhances the beauty of the landscape. I recall being especially struck with this in a lovely tract of country about Turnov—a tract that with its wonderland of fantastic eroded sandstone rocks close-grown about with trees is known as the Bohemian Paradise. Here, in the northern part of the country, though the close cultivation of such land as is available is still to be observed, agriculture has largely given way to the local industry of jewel-cutting and bead-polishing, the latter work being carried on in the homes of the peasants.

Passing through some of the hillside villages in this part of the country the roadway is seen to sparkle in the sun with many colours, where the fragments of broken beads have been thrown out from the peasant houses. These wooden cottage homes, with their wide overhanging roofs, are much like the chalets of Switzerland; within them all members of the family are frequently to be found engaged in one task or another in connexion with the bead industry.

Though the cottages consist often of but two rooms, serving at once as living-rooms, bedrooms, and workrooms, they are for the most part kept wonderfully clean and neat, the few cooking utensils are brightly polished, the beds are neatly covered with their down quilts and lace.

The working of the less precious stones which are found in the country—and more especially of the garnet, for which Bohemia is famous—is carried on in workshops in the towns of the north, and there the visitor may see great baskets of newly-faceted gems lying side by side, as in some Aladdin's treasure-cave. The Czech people, indeed, have proved their capacity for adapting themselves to new conditions by the way in which they have utilised technical education as a means of developing at



JEWISH SWEETMEATS ARE THE DELIGHT OF COUNTRY PEASANTS

The highly-sweetened cakes of the town Jews find ready favour among the country-folk, one of whom is obviously enjoying the dainty, while the expression of dismay of an old Ruthenian woman indicates that coins are not over-abundant in her slender purse. The Ruthenians, little Russians who were formerly Austrian subjects, chiefly inhabited the Galicia of pre-war days

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



LUSTY LADS OF THE CARPATHIAN HIGHLANDS

The broad belts of these burly mountaineers are the all-important feature of their costume; when small boys, the belts were mere straps which increased in breadth as the owners increased in stature. Their baggy trousers are of bright red and blue baize, and the taller peasant is wearing a narrow leather band studded with brass buttons, from which depends a beautiful old brass crucifix

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



MARKETING COUNTRY WARES IN A RUTHENIAN TOWN

On the cobbles, in front of the Jewish shops, they sit in the glaring sun, a long row of bronzed, healthy, colourful Ruthenian peasant women, chattering vivaciously the livelong day. Nor are they distressed if the country produce with which they have tramped many miles attracts but few customers, for these simple-souled folk welcome dull and bright days with happy-go-lucky indifference

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



PIGS AND PEASANTS: A COUNTRY MARKET-PLACE AMONG THE CARPATHIAN HILLS

The well-to-do Ruthenians possess much live-stock, and even the poorest peasants are seldom without a pig. If they possess but one living-room there is always a corner for the pig, which not infrequently shares the wooden cradle with the youngest child. The young porker is carried to market in a sack slung over the shoulder; when fully grown, a rope is tied to a hind leg, and with a thick stick he is guided, none too gently, to his destination

Photo. Miss Florence Farmborough

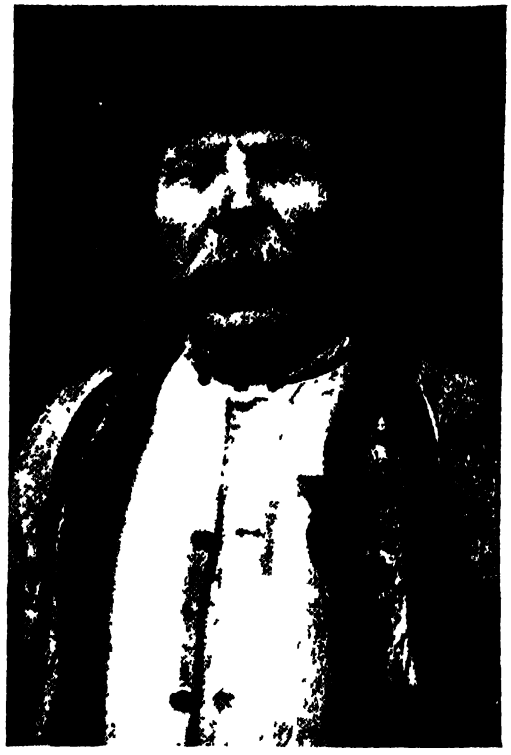
once the industries and the industrial workers. They have recognized the value of closely linking such education with its practical application in workshop and factory.

The character of a people is revealed to no small extent by its attitude towards education, and here it is generally acknowledged the Czechs occupy a very high place. They were early in realizing the importance of technical training; industrial schools were set up even in small centres of less than three thousand inhabitants, so that the young people might supplement their ordinary education by a proper training in that local industry with which they would probably come to be associated, whether the making of glass and various kinds of china—for which the country has long been famous—or in developing some of the newer industries, such as that connected with treatment of the now extensively grown sugar-beet.

This practicality—to use a word of which they seem especially fond—appears to be a strong characteristic of the Czech race; it may be recognized in the way in which the language was saved by the national leaders when the submergence of the people under a dominating Germanism seemed on the verge of accomplishment; it may be recognized also, I think, in that remarkable organization of young manhood and young womanhood of the nation known as the "Sokols." Here Czech leaders adapted from their Teuton rivals the idea of the gymnastic society, and utilised it as a means of training their people not only in the way of physical fitness, but in the way also of moral purpose, and adapted it furthermore to the quickening and stimulating of national and racial pride.

Some day, perhaps, the story will be told of the influence of the Sokol movement on the gaining of Czech independence in the Great War. The Sokol organization was begun in 1862, and developed with extraordinary rapidity. It took its name from the falcon (sokol in Czech), its motto being "Let us be strong," and its greeting "Good luck," and it was thoroughly democratic in character, the members of whatever social rank being regarded as a band of brothers and sisters. Its moral teaching I once heard tersely indicated in the words, addressed to one about to stoop to get under a fence: "A Sokol gets over or goes through, but never goes under."

Every Czech centre came to have its Sokol, and the periodical gatherings,



ONE OF THE OLDEN SCHOOL

Somewhat slow to imbibe fresh ideas, he, with his fellow-countrymen of Podkarpatska Rus, represents the conservative element of the new Republic of Czechoslovakia

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

such as those in Prague in 1912 and 1920, have brought tens of thousands of them together from all over the world. In 1920, for example, a massed drill was done by 12,000 men and another by 12,000 women. The special Sokol dress for the men is a loose fawn-coloured jacket, often worn hussar-fashion, over a red shirt, directly derived from that of the Garibaldians, and a round fawn cap bearing two falcon feathers.

In Moravia, the central portion of Czechoslovakia, are found among the population of about two and a quarter



MEN OF A MODEL VILLAGE IN SLOVAKIA WITH THEIR SPICK AND SPAN HABITATIONS

The term Czechoslovak comprises two branches of the same Slav nation the Czechs of Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia, and the Slovaks of Slovakia The illiteracy of the Slovak was proverbial, but it was deliberate Ordered by the Magyars to learn a hated tongue, they preferred to remain untaught, and there is no doubt but that these frugal and industrious people—true Slavs in faults and virtues—will develop amazingly in the free air of the new republic

Photo, Dr V Sizta & Son



VENERABLE INMATES OF A HOME FOR THE AGED AND POOR

The days pass smoothly for them now in this, their last earthly home. The institution, supported entirely by voluntary gifts of food and money, stands by the highway at Pöstyén, and its aged members may often be seen sitting on the low bench skirting its walls. They are permitted to ask alms of passers-by, and many a kindly person drops a coin in the box placed under the crucifix

Photo, A. W. Cutler

millions beside Bohemian Czechs, other peoples of closely allied Slav origin, of whom the Horaks and Hanaks are particularly interesting as having more markedly maintained their old-time costumes and customs. Their country is a mountainous, irregular, but very fertile, plateau, mainly watered by the river March, with a general slope to the south, and bordered on the three other sides by mountains. About a quarter of the country is still under forest, principally oak and pine. The people are for the most part engaged in agriculture, and carry on extensive dairy-farming, but they also occupy themselves to a considerable extent in various home industries, more especially in weaving and the making of woodwares.

On the whole they may be regarded as a less progressive people than the Czechs of Bohemia, possibly owing to the way in which Moravia was long exploited by Austrian nobles as a favourite place in which to establish their country seats and engage in wild

boar battues and other sports. Political and economic matters, too, were long controlled almost wholly by the Germans and the Jews who had settled in the towns, and, though a minority, obtained a paramount position.

The Horaks, who occupy the high lands, are a somewhat taller people than their Czech neighbours on the immediate west; while the Hanaks of the valleys are of a stockier build. In the mountains of the north-east the shepherd people are Vlachs. It is among the Moravians—to employ the conveniently comprehensive geographical word that embraces the different peoples of the country—that picturesque national costume has been preserved more conspicuously than in most other parts of Central Europe. This is perhaps the more noticeably so in that the men as well as the women have largely retained the varied attire of tradition. For where the peasantry of different countries are concerned it is among the women that local peculiarities of dress are longest continued, the men earlier falling under the influence of the stiff and unpicturesque monotony of general European clothing. White shirts and brilliantly coloured and richly embroidered vests, sleeveless jackets with an abundance of bright buttons, small hats wreathed with feathers or flowers—these are some of the features of the native dress still to be seen in common use among the men. It has, indeed, been suggested that nowhere so much as here is it possible to see a brilliant variety of attire so suggestive of the exaggerations of comic opera.



CHILDREN OF UNMISTAKABLE NATIONALITY

There are some 360,000 Jews in Czechoslovakia; those who inhabited the country formerly known as Galicia are strictly orthodox, and the lock of hair down the side of each cheek is still characteristic of both young and old

Photo, A. W. Cutler

The people of Moravia, who for centuries suffered from the invading neighbours who successively gained power over their country, long occupied a position of actual serfdom, followed by conditions scarcely removed from that owing to the country being largely the property of the territorial magnates to whom the workers on the land were of little more significance than their cattle. Thus it is that the Moravian peoples are as a whole less advanced than their Czech brethren, though in their new conditions educational and cultural opportunities are being rapidly increased, and they are taking their places in industrial work which had long been in the hands of the German and Jewish settlers in the country. The language spoken is mostly Czech dialect, but the literary language is Czech, and this fact and the

CZECHOSLOVAKIA:
Its Picturesque Peasantry



Bare-headed he passes before a wayside shrine. Even in the wilds of the Carpathians there is no lack of reverence for things sacred

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



This sweet-faced girl of Czechoslovakia, arrayed in the beauteous handicraft of peasant artistry, is a veritable queen of loveliness



Her rich beauty and flashing grace are enhanced by the delicate designs richly emblazoned in vivid colouring on her national dress



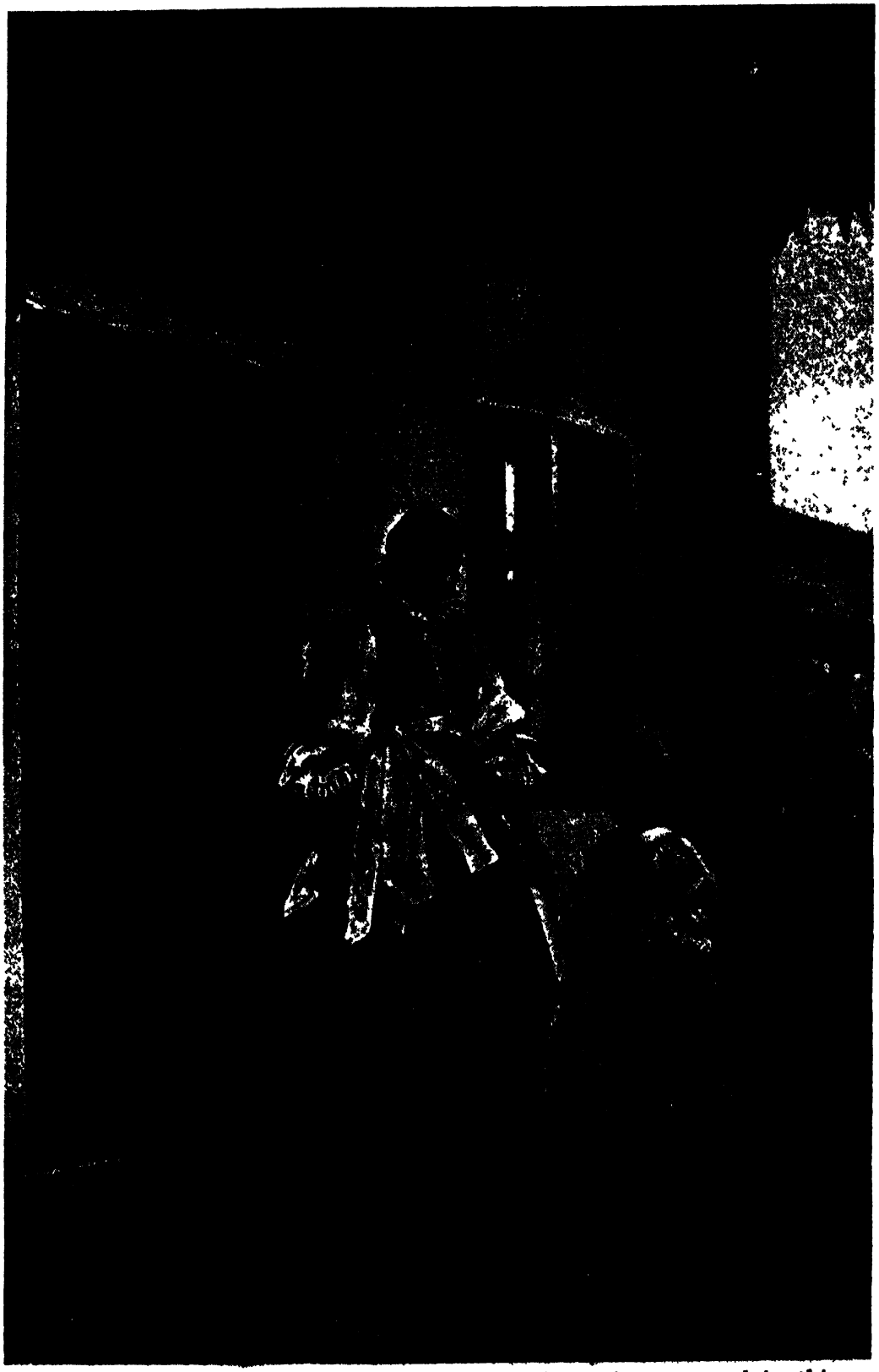
Under the watchful eye of his eldest sister the baby sleeps tranquilly in his improvised cradle, while, with free arms and an easy mind, the young Slovak mother attends to her arduous duties in the field

Photo, A. W. Cutler



Despite the hot sun shaggy sheepskins are numerous in this Slovak market. "Comfort while you wait" is the motto of these peasants, who pass many patient hours before the sacks are emptied of their grain

Photo, A. W. Cutler



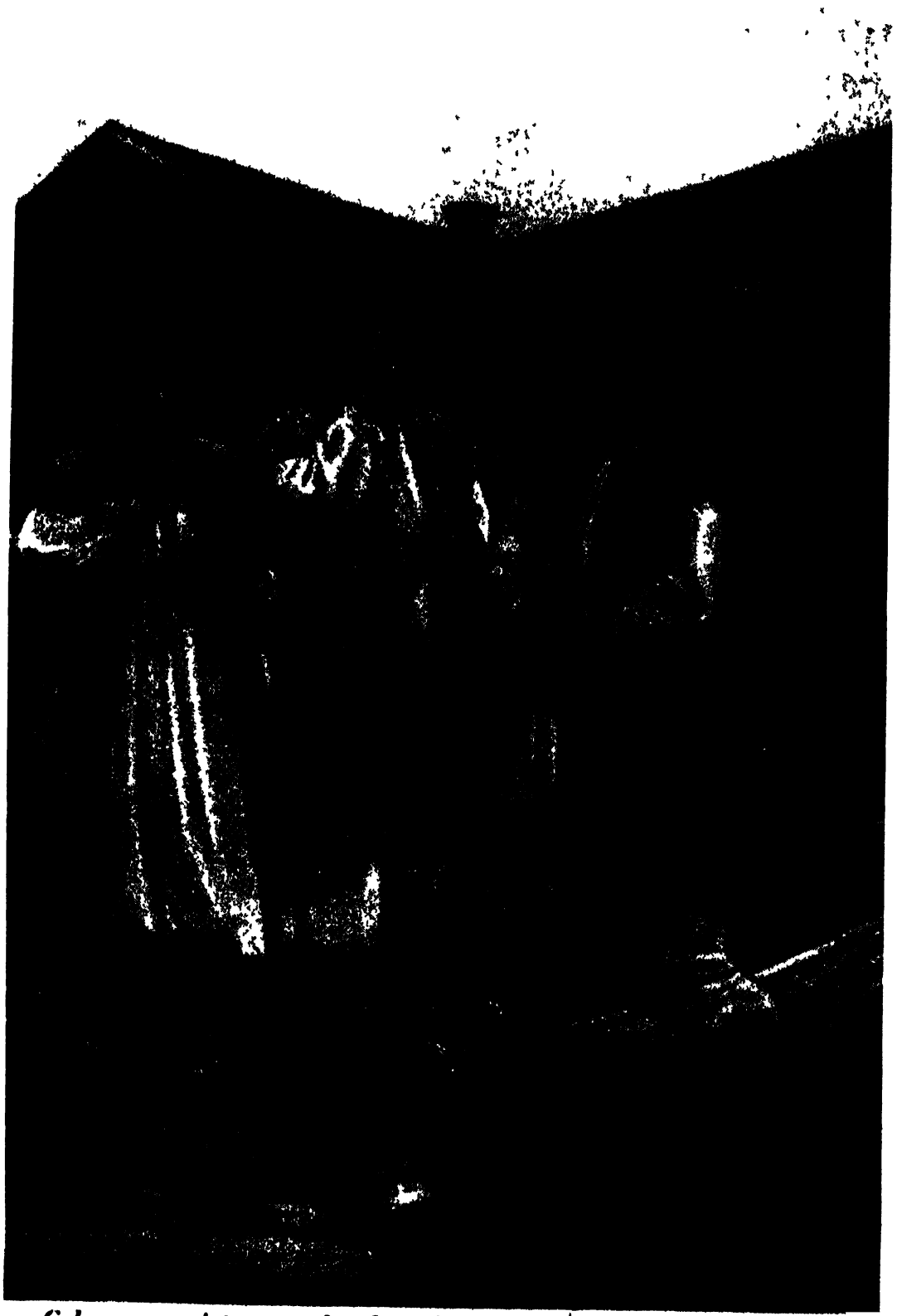
The modest beauty of the Slovak peasant home is portrayed in this mother and child, its industry in the golden maize-cobs overhead

Photo, A. W. Cutler



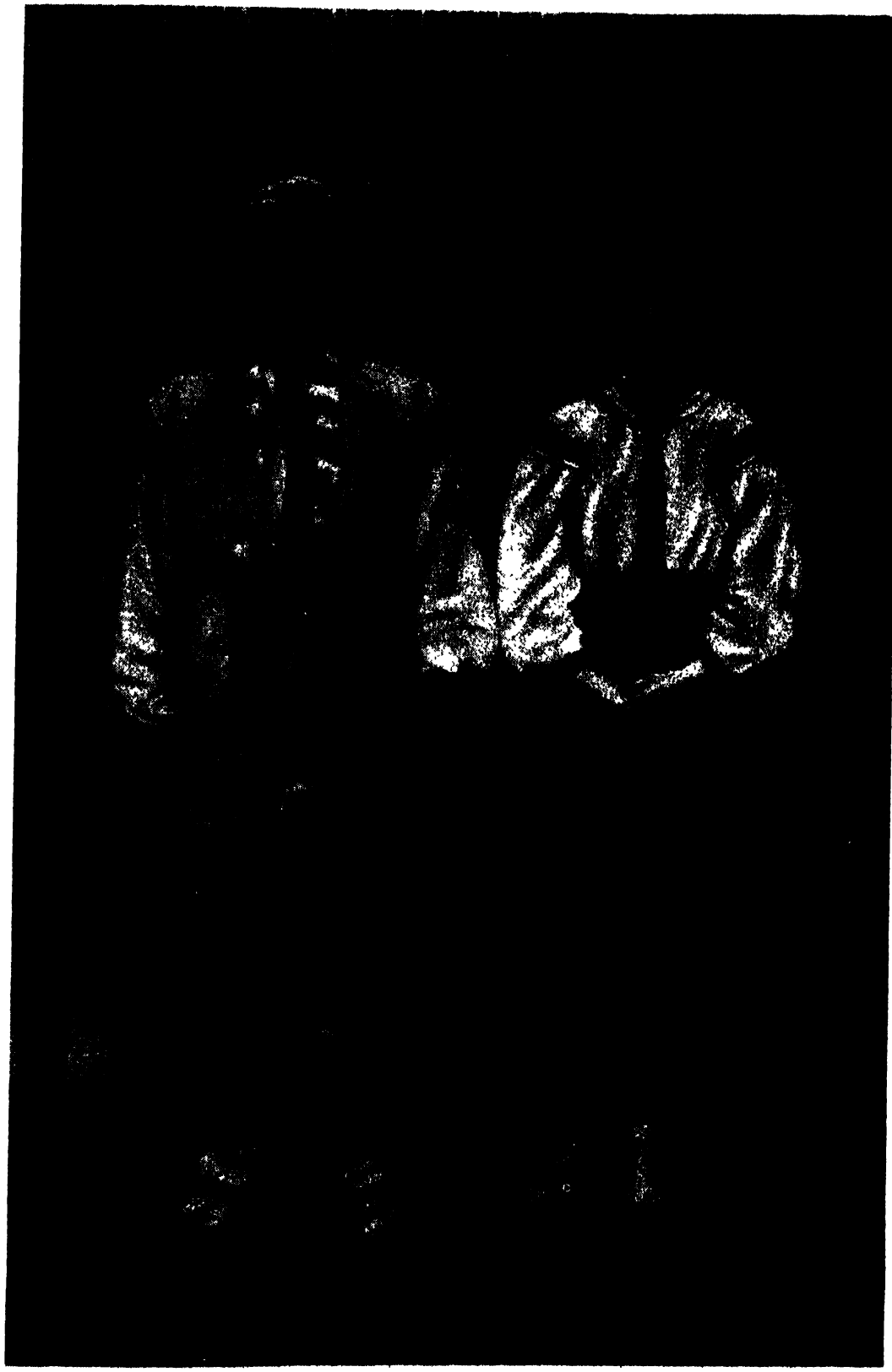
The pleasant smiling faces of this homely peasant group are an earnest of the hospitality never lacking in the humblest Slovak home

Photo, A. W Cutler



Colour runs riot on market days, but the sheepskin, with its elaborate floral designs, is the crowning feature of a Ruthenian costume

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



The dull brown haystack is a fitting background for this quiet-faced peasant and his comely daughter of the Carpathian Mountains

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



The stolid peasant woman of Moravia and red-faced farmer's wife of Slovakia are transformed into picturesque personages when attired in their highly-decorative and brilliantly-coloured national costumes

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son



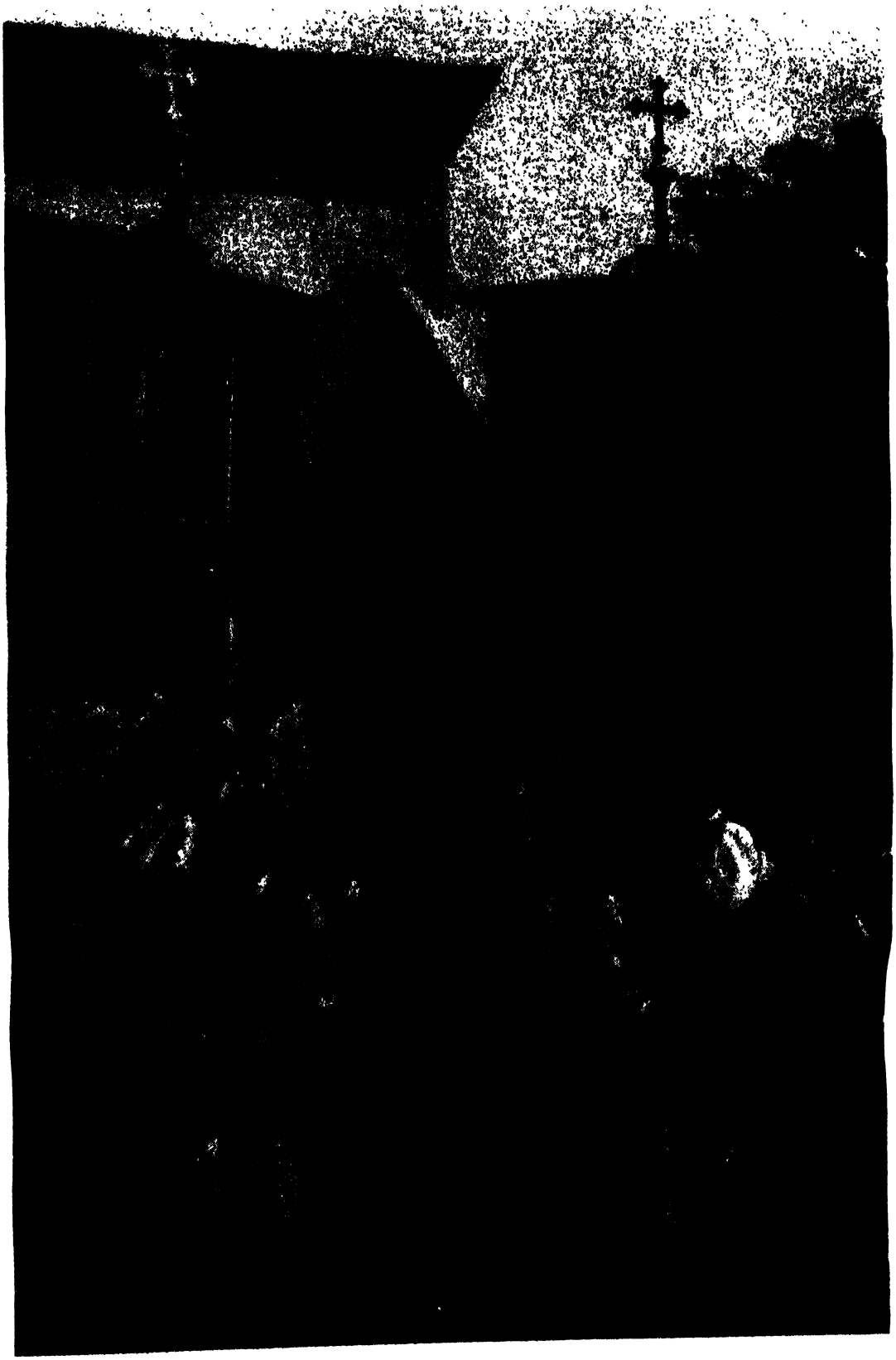
An amazing skill and an artistic taste, combined with natural feminine instinct, enable the Czechoslovak girl to choose from myriad brilliant costumes the particular dress that can accentuate her charm

Photo. Dr. V. Sixta & Son



They roam the Carpathians with their flocks, shy young shepherd lads, understanding the language of Nature better than that of man

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



Through the quiet Slovak village the procession slowly winds, softly chanted prayers solemnising this holyday of a dear dead saint



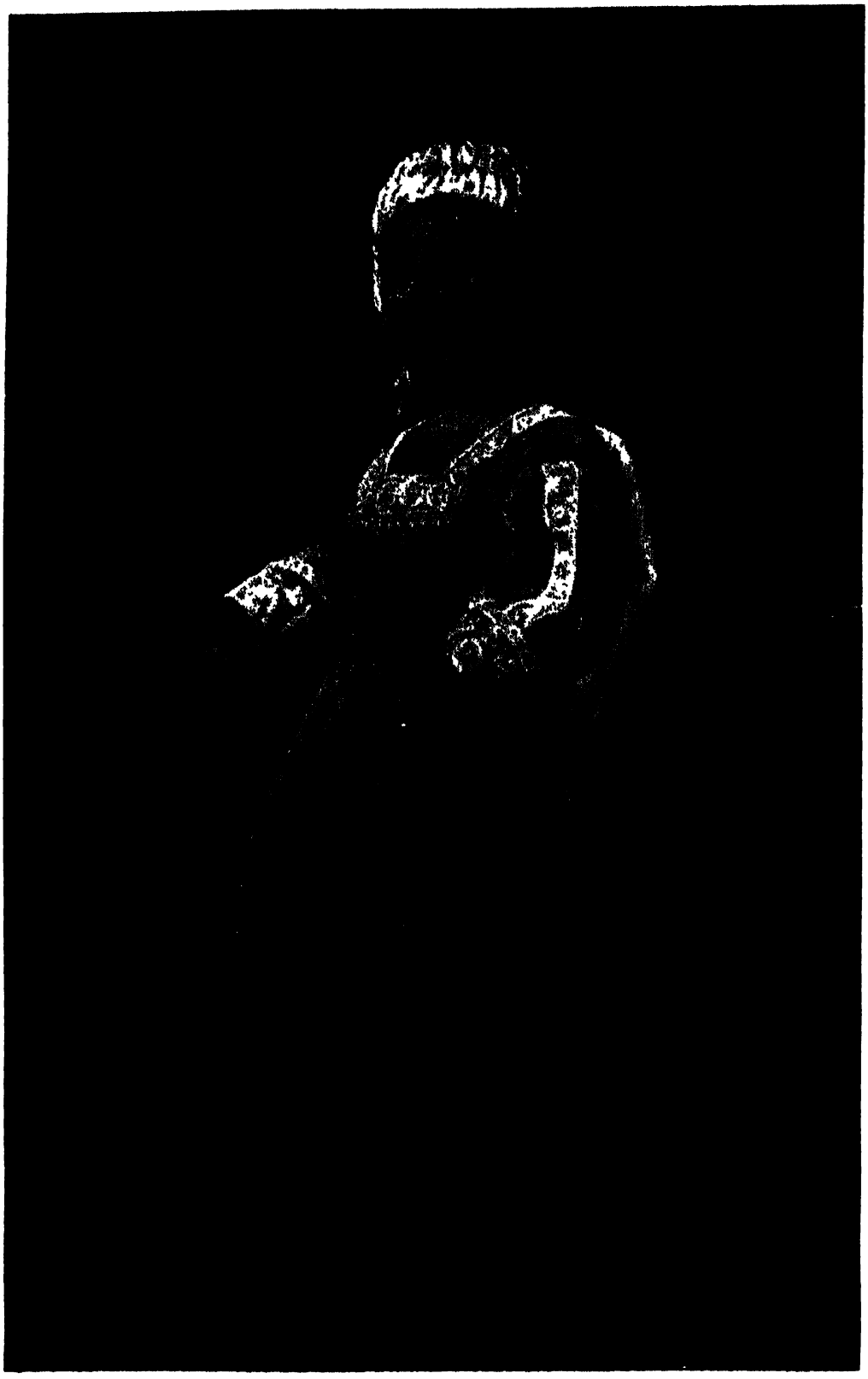
The Sabbath day is the dandy's day in Ruthenia, and after church the lads, with swaggering gait and many sidelong glances, parade their smartest sheepskins and newest homespuns through the village streets

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



In high boots, wide, white fringed trousers, embroidered waistcoat, coat loosely hung over left shoulder, and low-crowned almost brimless hat, the average yokel of Slovakia is not wanting in rustic style

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son



Attired in the ancient costume of her grandam, this tiny tot indicat the importance of the occasion by her right regal deportment

unifying of the educational system of the new state will probably together help to break down the dialect differences which at present are most marked in the eastern part of the country.

By its missionary zeal a Protestant sect which developed out of the Hussite movement of the fifteenth century came to be widely known in Western Europe, and later in America, as the Moravian Church (also as Moravian or Bohemian Brethren). Driven out of the country of its origin by reactionary persecution, it established settlements first in Germany and later in England and America, where it still maintains several centres.

The Slovaks or Slovakians who are linked with the Czechs in the name of their new joint state are about two and a half million in number, most of them occupying that eastern portion of the Republic which is formed in part of the mountains and valleys of the Carpathian system, including the High Tatra. It is only recently that the name Slovakland or Slovakia has been given to the tract of country mainly inhabited by the Slovaks, for they have never formed an independent state, though they have managed to maintain their racial individuality since they first occupied the country. By some authorities they are regarded as part of the original Czech tribes that passed westward from their fellow Slavs in the fifth century; by others it is claimed that they were a distinct branch of the Slavs who actually preceded the Czechs in their western march. This last claim is made on the ground that the language of the Slovaks is the nearest of all modern tongues to the Old Slavonic. Though for centuries the Slovaks were under the close domination of Hungary they have not become Magyarised—indeed, they have tended rather to absorb others than to be absorbed, and have maintained their characteristics even where they have passed into the southern parts of Hungary and formed settlements.



FLOWERED RIBBONS OF BRIDAL HEADDRESS
The little Slovak bride turns aside her smiling face that the countless multi-hued ribbons, of which she is justly proud, may be seen to full advantage, but her corsage embroidery is no whit less gorgeous than these silken bands
Photo, A. W. Cutler

The Slovaks are for the most part Carpathian mountaineers and dwellers in the Little Alföld, that Danubian plain which stretches to the east of Bratislava. Their preference is for maintaining themselves by sheep and cattle breeding. They are, generally speaking, a very much simpler, more superstitious, less



OVERFLOW SERVICE OUTSIDE THE CROWDED CHURCH

This is no unusual Sunday morning scene at Pöstyén. The great interior of the Roman Catholic Church is already packed, and the late arrivals are forced to remain outside. Theirs is no "fine-weather" religion, as may be seen from the open umbrellas, for, despite falling rain, the knee is bowed alike on the paved floor of the sacred building and the muddy ground of its courtyard

Photo, A. W. Cutler



STURDY TRIO OF MOUNTAIN-BRED PEASANT WOMEN

In the Carpathian villages, strapping young women are plentiful; many of them are extremely handsome when young, but the wear and tear of outdoor life—for much of the field labour is done by women—wrinkle and discolour their faces unmercifully. After marriage the women bob their hair and fasten their kerchiefs behind the head, not under the chin as is customary with unmarried girls

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



ON HER WAY TO THE FIELDS
This farmer's wife cuts a neat figure as she walks along with her husband's appetising dinner in the tin cans, carried in practical Slovak fashion by one handle
Photo, A. W. Cutler

educated race than the Czechs of Bohemia and Moravia, with a language of their own that has produced but a slight literature. Quiet and even subdued in manner, they are kindly, contented, and extremely industrious Mostly they are small farmers pursuing their tasks by somewhat antiquated methods, though a few years ago, when visiting Bratislava, I was struck by the many modern agricultural implements that were finding their way into the country through that pleasant old market centre.

Many of the Slovaks become wandering workers, going down to the great grain-growing plains in harvest-time, and also to Germany and even so far as Denmark; others, as itinerant tinkers, go wandering about Austria, Hungary, and Southern Russia, carrying the implements of their trade and doing their work by the wayside. Numbers of the Slovak girls, too, were wont to seek work in Vienna and other cities as nursemaids. In their gay national costume, white bonnets, short dark jackets, short skirts, gaudy aprons and stockings, they added an attraction to the streets of the capital, and were valued by the Austrian aristocracy that employed them.

In material comforts and conveniences these people are poor. They are in an overwhelming majority a rural population contented with simplicity of life, and seemingly ready to journey any whither in search of work. Their favourite dish consists of rye bread soaked in water, with eggs and sheep's milk added, and the simplicity of their life is reflected in the frequent addition



RUSTIC YEOMAN OF SLOVAKIA
The tattered coat has seen long and honourable service, and the comical loose trousers were once actually growing in his garden-plot —in the form of hardy hemp plants
Photo, A. W. Cutler



WATER-RETTING THE HEMP ON A RIVER-BED OF RUTHENIA

The methods of gathering and preparing hemp are very similar to those of flax, but it is a hardier plant than flax, grows to a height of several feet, and does not possess the same pliability. Hemp makes very coarse linen, flax the best and finest; the fibre is obtained from the stalks and consists of the bast beneath the bark. When ripe, the stalks are pulled and immersed in water



HAND-LABOUR PREPARING THE FIBRE FOR THE SPINNING-WHEEL

In a corner of their field this countryman and his wife, aided by their simple implements, are taking turns at scutching the hemp fibre. The broken, ravelled, and short fibres which separate out in this process form tow. The Ruthenians cultivate this annual herb very extensively, and most of their coarse linen garments are manufactured at home from the hemp grown on their small holdings

Photos, Miss Florence Farmborough



FAMILIAR SCENE IN THE COUNTRY DISTRICTS OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA DURING THE HEMP HARVESTS

After the steeping, the retting process takes place in order to destroy cohesion among the fibres by rotting. When the membrane, or rind, becomes loose, it is a sign that the stalks are sufficiently macerated, and then, thoroughly dried in the sun, they are beaten on a block of wood by a wooden mallet, and lightly chopped with a long wooden chopper. These processes demand much patience, for the peasant knows no labour-saving devices in the linen-making industry

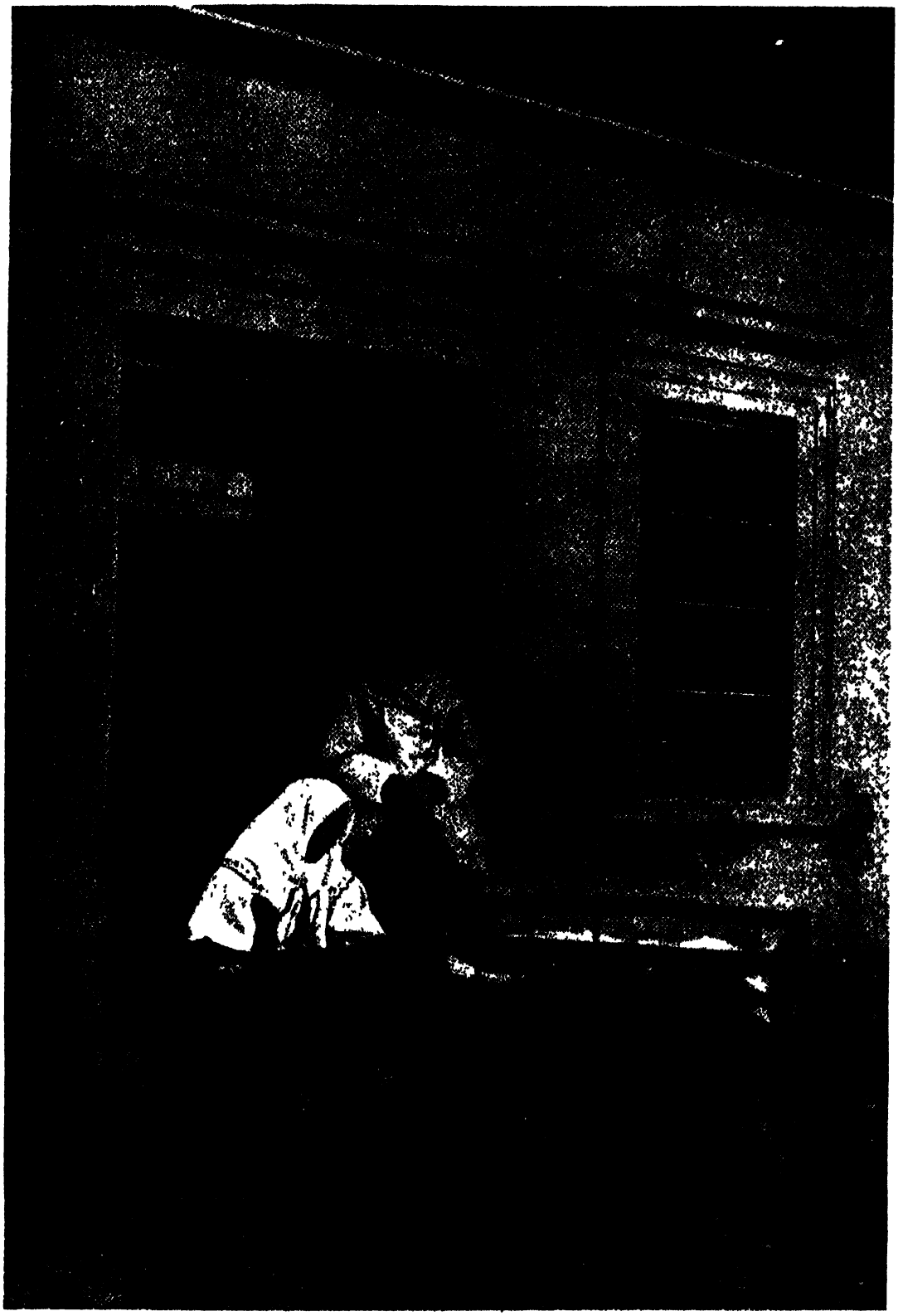
Photo. A. W. Cutler



INGENIOUS METHOD OF BLEACHING THE MATERIAL HOME-GROWN AND HOME-SPUN BY THE PEASANTRY

Innumerable yards of this coarse linen are placed on the river banks. The peasant girls, with earthenware bowls, throw water upon the material, which dries quickly in the hot sun, when it is again saturated and dried until sufficiently bleached. The various processes in the manufacture of linen, sowing, pulling, steeping, retting, scutching, cleaning, spinning, weaving, and bleaching, are carried on entirely within the limits of the peasants' premises, and all by members of the family

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



WHERE THE HOPE OF THE YOUNG REPUBLIC LIES DREAMING

The beautiful country districts of Czechoslovakia have a fascination all their own. Among the whirring shuttles of the cottage home, the pastoral scenes in the valleys, the pine-clad slopes, the song of romance is never stilled, and the hearts of these humble women are stirred by strange hopes and ambitions as they watch the peaceful baby face of him who will one day be a man

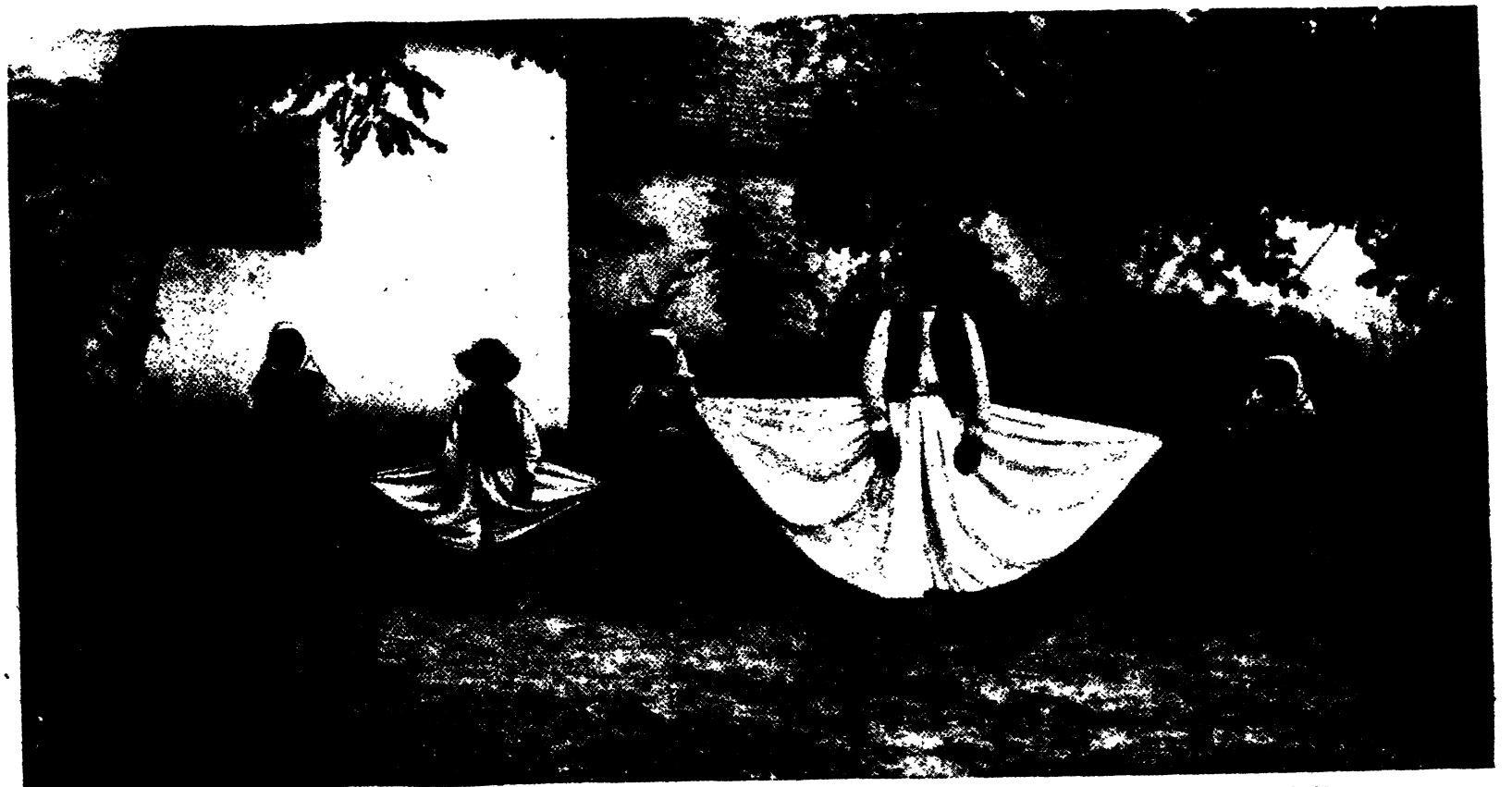
Photo, A. W. Cutler



PAIR OF OLD CRONIES FROM KRUPINA IN SLOVAKIA

The latter years of their lives are being blessed with comparative peace and plenty. They have passed through many vicissitudes together, and now, freed from the Magyar yoke, are bent on promoting the prosperity of their country. The Slovaks are a simple, religious, and industrious folk, skilful in all domestic manufactures, but mostly prefer to occupy themselves with cultivating the land

Photo, Dr. V. Sizia & Son



VOLUMINOUS SKIRT-TROUSERS OF THE MEN AND BOYS OF THE OLD BOHEMIAN PEASANTRY

Wider even than the women's petticoats were the trousers worn by the menfolk, and these, hanging loosely, could scarcely be distinguished from skirts, but being home-grown and home-spun were not censured as an extravagance. Owing, however, to the straightened economic condition of the country consequent upon the Great War, the matter of clothing was subjected to very strict control, and these extraordinary trousers are consequently disappearing from view, their place being taken by a less extensive substitute

Photo. A. W. Cutler



PLEASING TYPES OF THE PEASANTRY OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA

So early as the fifth century the Czechs inhabited as an independent nation the territories of the ancient kingdom of Bohemia, and now, owing to the overthrow of the old order in Europe, Czechoslovakia has again, after centuries of vassalage, become a free country Here are a few representatives of the class whose wonderful ability has gained for their country the title of " Treasure House of Peasant Art "

Photo, Dr V Sixta & Son



FOLK-DANCING AT A HOLIDAY FESTIVAL IN PRAGUE

Even in the early medieval period the Bohemians were renowned for singing and dancing, and folk songs and folk-dances have never lost their hold on them, and it is to the peasants, fixed to the soil by serf-laws, that the national music of Bohemia owes its preservation. Many well known " Hungarian Rhapsodies " are merely the captivating measures that sing of stamping boots and voluminous skirts whirled in the picturesque dances of the Czechoslovak peasant

Photo, Rudo Brunar Dvorak



OPEN-AIR RENDERING OF A BOHEMIAN RHAPSODY

The broidered shirts and wide loose trousers lend a picturesque touch to these peasant musicians, whose curious home made wind instruments can produce such remarkably tuneful melodies. In matters of taste and skill in the fine arts, the Czechs rank very high indeed. The love of music is universal among them, and their music is well known throughout the world, a fact largely due to the superb creative work of Smetana and Dvořák

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

to an invitation to a wedding: "Bring your own plate and knife and fork"—a custom which is fairly general in the country districts of Hungary.

The most densely populated part of the country is the south-western, and the simplicity of the lives of the people is well seen on a market-day at Bratislava, the largest of their towns. Hither, drawn by buff-coloured bullocks, come long, narrow wagons with wattled sides laden with various vegetables, while the peasant cultivators, craftsmen, or dealers group themselves about the irregular market-place of the old town according to the wares of which they have to dispose. At one place are the sellers of bread in many forms, at another the dealers in drapery and haberdashery, or sellers of boots and shoes. A little beyond are the dealers in fruit and vegetables, conspicuous among which are the mounds of dark green-skinned melons, with here and there a broken one revealing the beautifully contrasting purplish red flesh within, and the broad baskets or tubs of paprika, a delicately flavoured red pepper greatly used in this part of Europe.

All about are peasants from the surrounding country, who bring in sometimes wares that can gain them



YOUTH AND AGE CHEERFULLY BEARING THEIR ALLOTTED BURDENS

Among the stately buildings steeped in ancient lore of Zlata Praha (Golden Prague), as the Czechs call their beloved capital, weighty matters dealing with the welfare of some 13,000,000 people are under discussion; but in the country places, where the world is at rest and time stands still, simple lives are being lived in artless fashion, scarcely conscious of the teeming world around them

Photo, A. W. Cutler

but a few halfpence, such as a handful of beans of various kinds, three or four dozen tomatoes, good, bad, or in different, while grouped at one point are women with small heaps of fungi, unknown to British culinary art – "toadstools" of all shapes and sizes and colours Though one or two striking costumes are to be seen—somewhat similar in brightness of colour and fulness of petticoats to those of central Bohemia —one is struck by the absence of any marked characteristic of local dress The various coloured headkerchiefs are much the same as those to be found in the neighbouring countries, while the two dominating notes of colour are "butcher's blue" in the women's gowns and a warm yellow brown in their kerchiefs.

More marked examples of local dress are to be found in the smaller villages and on occasions of special festivals In their homes the Slovak men, who keep their hair long and shave both beard and moustache, wear a coat of white baize with a broad leather girdle, sandals, and wide-brimmed hat. The women, whose coloured dresses are often richly embroidered, are famous for this kind of work



RICH FEMININE APPAREL OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA
With her arms akimbo, this fresh-faced maid presents a delightful picture in the gay costume of her race, which, with its ribbons, laces, embroideries worked by her own deft fingers, and floral decorations runs the whole gamut of brilliant colours
Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

Despite the poorness and simplicity of their lives, the Slovaks show in their customs and traditions that they are agreeably romantic, even poetical in their imaginations, as may be recognized in the way in which a marriage proposal is made One evening the lover and his best man knock at the door of the house where the girl lives, and say that they are looking for a star They are asked to enter and look round, and as soon as the girl sees them she leaves the room "That is the star we seek," they say to the parents "May we go in search of her?" When she is found and brought back the best man makes a long speech about the institution of marriage from the time of Adam and Eve, and the betrothal is solemnly performed.

The narrow easternmost end of Czechoslovakia is inhabited mostly by Ruthenes or Ruthenians, of whom there are about



MOUNTAINEER OR BUCCANEER?
This is no reckless, lawless brigand, but a kindly, honest farmer of Slovakia, who has never been far outside his hamlet, and whose only luxury is a pipe
Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

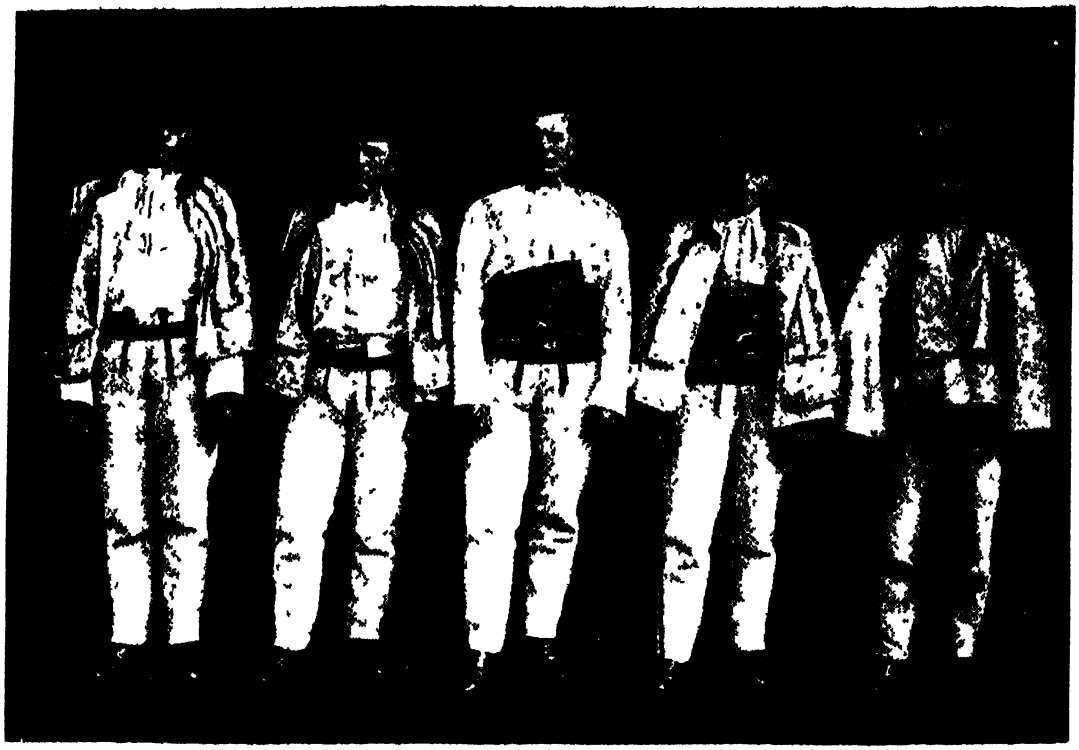


SEASONED SLOVAK VETERAN
The Slovaks seldom wear beards or moustaches, but their hair, when long enough, is often braided, as is seen on this fine, weather-beaten old head
Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

half a million occupying an autonomous district of the republic. They are mainly a poor and backward people, forming mostly the labouring class. The weaving of linen is pursued as a household industry throughout Ruthenia, and the peasants are now being encouraged to develop the manufacture of wood articles, furniture, and paper, and to start factories of their own. Sometimes described as Little Russians or Red Russians, they form but a small part of this Ukrainian branch of the Slav race, most of whom are found in the neighbouring Polish Galicia or the Rumanian Bukowina.

These different peoples that are now brought together in one state, the Republic of Czechoslovakia, as a result of the Great War, represent, as we have seen, distinct differences in their stages of cultural progress. The most advanced are undoubtedly the Bohemian Czechs, and as we pass eastwards we find the standard attained a lower one, the condition of the mass of the people more primitive. Despite differences of education and intelligence they have, however, the link of common racial origin, and as they held together in their aspirations for independence, it may be anticipated that with new conditions and enlarged opportunities they will attain to something of an actual national unity.

It was of happy augury that the first President of the Republic to be elected, Thomas Masaryk, should have been one whose father was a Moravian Czech, and whose mother was of mixed Slovak and German descent. Those of us who were present at the first gathering of the Parliament in Prague when Masaryk was elected, while realizing that the historic occasion was the culminating point of the aspirations of the vast majority of the peoples of the country, realized also that the large German population was likely to prove for some time a disturbing factor—not easily can such a people submit to the rule of those whom they have been accustomed to dominate.



MEN OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA IN NATIONAL DRESS

Thick white baize trousers, linen shirts, broad leather belts, short sleeveless sheepskins, and round felt hats decorated with coloured flowers or rooster feathers, form the usual picturesque garb of the young countrymen. Mostly of medium stature, they possess strong and vigorous constitutions



POLYCHROME PROCESSION OF CHURCH-GOING PEASANTS

The native costumes of Czechoslovakia are a delight to the stranger, whose eye may feast on an unparalleled diversity of colour. The Sabbath Day in Slovakia is a picture difficult for the most skilful artist to paint, so bewildering is the array of garish costumes, and it would be an everlasting pity should this beautiful apparel be sacrificed for the sombre garments of present-day European fashions

Photos, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

Czechoslovakia

II. The Long Struggle Between Czech and Teuton

By C. Townley-Fullam

Author of "A Land of Shepherd Kings"

IF we compare the phenomena born of the Napoleonic cycle with those reborn of the Hohenzollern epoch the similarity is striking. Equally striking is the divergence. Both cataclysms ended in disaster and in the shipwreck of ideals. Both were closed by international Treaties, but whereas the Treaty of Paris was the negation of 1789, that of Versailles was its reassertion. The former was the triumph of the dynastic and despotic theory; the latter of democratic ideals. There the divergence ends.

Each Treaty provided for new political groupings. Thus the grandchildren of that generation which saw the combination of Norway with Sweden and Holland with Belgium are now witnesses to the marriage of Serb with Croat and Czech with Slovak. But whereas the moving spirit which produced such strange coalitions at the Peace of Paris was purely dynastic, that which has brought forth the new political conceptions is simple race-consciousness. So much is this the case that those economic causes which were the mainspring of action in the case of greater powers left the smaller groups quite untouched.

The end of the Great War saw the old German Empire geographically intact; the new Austrian Empire was annihilated. Of the States formed out of the débris, by far the most important in extent as in political force is the entity now known as Czechoslovakia, a unit formed of the old kingdom of Bohemia, long directly subject to Austria, and the provinces eastward, inhabited by Slovaks, directly subject to Hungary. Though the Slovaks have had the honour of giving birth to such great men as Kossuth, leader of the Magyar Revolution; Petöfi, the poet of the '48; and Kollar, the poet whose influence, strangely enough, was cast in favour of Bohemia and Pan-Slavism, the Slovak provinces never had a continuous political existence. The practical result is that the half—Bohemia—is, in terms of the Greek proverb, greater than the whole—Czecho-slovakia.

If Slovakia cannot be considered in relation to Bohemia, neither can Bohemia be considered otherwise than in relation to Moravia, Hungary, Germany, Austria, and the Vatican. It would be less than true to say that these have influenced her destiny—they have made it.



PRETTY YOUNG GENTLEWOMAN OF SLOVAKIA

This dainty girl, in jaunty little fur cap, does not disdain the sheepskin coat, familiar among the peasantry of her country, for thus attired she is proof against the coldest wind

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

The traveller who tells us that Naples is the glory of the earth never saw Budapest. The historian who speaks of Belgium as the cockpit of Europe knows nothing of Bohemia, where for a thousand years the irresistible force has battled against the immovable body. Bohemia, which has known in succession Charlemagne and Svatopluk, Boleslaus of Poland and Henry of Germany, the Mongol invader, Sigismund of the Council of Constance, the tools of the Vatican, Matthias the Just of Hungary, Ferdinand of Hapsburg, the Hussite War, the Thirty Years' War, the Seven Years' War, the Revolution of the '48, and the horrors of 1914-18 may surely claim a mournful pre-eminence in suffering and sorrow.

The claim is just. Behind her roll fifteen full centuries, centuries of uninterrupted strife—strife in aims, in religion, in culture, in speech, in civic polity; strife with a succession of Popes and a roll of emperors, with Arpad, Hohenstaufen, Hohenzollern, and Hapsburg. She has known martyrs, heroes, conquerors; she has never known rest. For this there are many reasons, but the one which counts is the axiom which underlay the politics of Central Europe, even down to the days of Bismarck, that " the master of Bohemia must be master of Europe."

Cleft by the Magyar Wedge

The main cause of this tearful destiny must be sought not in the pressure of German States, nor in the thunders of the Vatican, but in a circumstance bewailed by Palacky, her statesman-poet, in a memorable and poignant lament—the coming of the Magyar: " Slavdom never received a more fatal blow. . . . The Magyar, by driving a wedge into the heart of the State, destroyed it, and therewith all the hopes of the Slavs."

The effect of this irruption of the children of Attila—for so the Magyar claims to be—was even more decisive than Palacky, writing many years ago, claimed. The wedge cut off from their parent stem both the Balkan provinces and Bohemia herself, thus leaving the latter the unsupported outpost of Slavdom exposed to the hereditary German enemy. But for this the Slav would have presented an unbroken front through Strelitz to Kiel, even to Sweden, as witness the commemorative title of the Swedish kings to this day " and of the Wends " or Slavs. Cut off, pierced again and again by German oppression, these small communities were quickly swallowed up and lost.

Bohemia, more compact, self-contained, could not be annihilated, but she could be permeated. She could be penetrated. Thus her whole history of centuries offers the spectacle of a people exposed as to her outer relations to conquest, and as to her inner relations to treason. Both factors, the factor of treason and the factor of force, the efforts of a minority within supported by the arms of a majority without, combined to impose upon her a cultus against which she perpetually rebelled. The history of continental Europe of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries is bound up with this question of the forcible superimposition of Teutonic ideals upon the small Slav peoples of Bohemia, Moravia, Poland, Slavonia, and Croatia.

Bohemia Bloody, but Unbowed

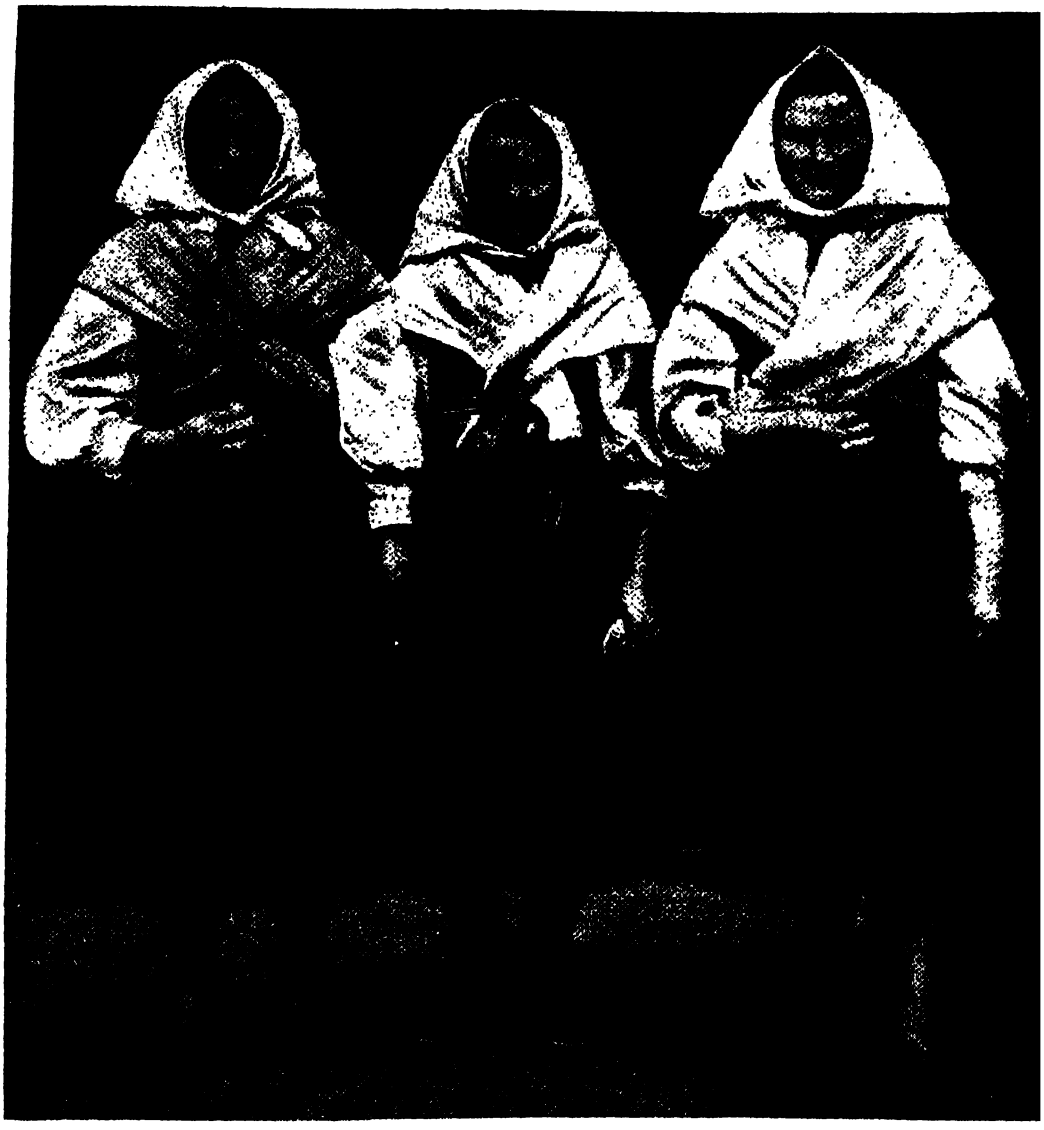
All nations or peoples at some time or other have had their great moments, eras whose glories serve as inspirations to later generations and keep alive, even subconsciously, those qualities and aspirations which, held in common, go far to explain the baffling phenomenon which we call race-consciousness. Hungary and Serbia, Venice and Bohemia, fill the annals of the Middle Ages with stories of great conquests, dizzy pre-eminence, and resounding crash. Hungary gave law to Europe, even to the Vatican, until submerged by the Crescent. Serbia, in the heroic age of Dusan, dominated the Balkans until weakened by the " wedge," and conquered by the Turk. Venice fell to " the government which she deserved," and later to Napoleon and Austria. But to Bohemia has been reserved a history constant in the repetition of evils. And yet, though overrun, conquered, looted, and ravaged, she has never been subdued, not even at the epoch of the Battle of the White Mountain, which made her the slave of intolerant and illiberal Austria. There has never been a moment in her mournful past when the dogged and purposeful policy of the German invader was not matched and well countered by the equally dogged spirit of national resistance.

That, in brief, is Bohemian history.

Cycle of a Thousand Years

Until recent times there have been in Czech history no sharp dividing lines such as usually mark the evolution of a nation. On the contrary, phase melts into phase, the whole being insensibly leavened by external influences. There have been upheavals and convulsions; great, even fundamental changes, but these have run more or less in cycles and cannot be said to have had—each of itself—any permanent effect. It has taken a thousand years for the wheel to revolve full circle.

All these changes—ephemeral movements equally with basic alterations—are barometric, showing at any given time, the state of the battlefield, high or low pressure. At one period the Teutonic legions, bringing up their Vatican supports, bear down Czech resistance. At another

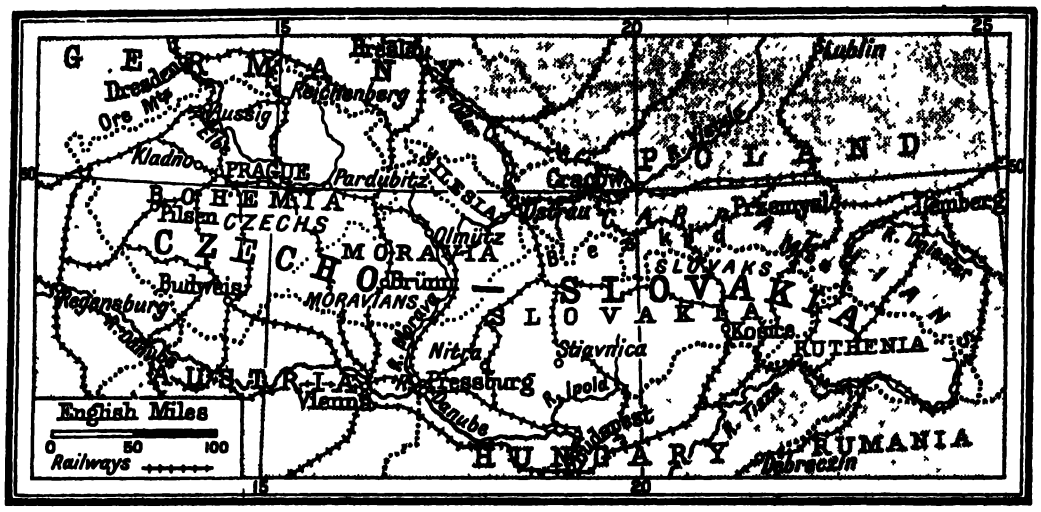


PEASANT WOMEN OF TRENCIN, PROVINCIAL TOWN OF WEST SLOVAKIA
Their native town is situated on the River Vag, but, in their quaint Quaker costumes, they are typical of the women who are to be found in the surrounding valley districts, and in the beautiful wild regions of North Slovakia, amidst the High Tatra Mountains, which are the loftiest group of the Carpathian system, and rival the Swiss Alps in their magnificent scenery
Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

the Czech phalanx, solid, impenetrable, by the mere power of inertia or weight of moral force, causes the German tidal wave to spend itself in useless effort. At yet another moment, as during the Napoleonic era, there is an armistice, both forces being submerged by a third. But there is never a Treaty of Peace.

It might be urged that this point of view loses much of its force when considered in relation to the outstanding feature of Czech history, the Hussite War. The ordinary view of that convulsion is that in an age when the shadow of the Renaissance brooded over Europe it was the inevitable result of a conflict between the whole armoury of the Papacy on the one side and the heresy of a whole people, once under its spiritual jurisdiction, upon the other. It is put into a class with the struggles of the Albigenses and of the Lollards. Nothing is further from the truth. The Bohemian did not quarrel with the religion of Rome so much as with its exponents. The priesthood was wholly German; the monasteries were strongholds and watch-towers of the invader. The Church in Bohemia acquired the character not of a religious organization but of a political force whose weight was being thrown into the scale on the side of the German and against the Czech.

He who aids the enemy is himself the enemy.



CZECHOSLOVAKIA AND ITS PEOPLES

The Hussite War was little other than a racial struggle upon a convenient religious issue. Nor should it be forgotten that the Council of Constance which condemned Hus was not Œumenical. The sentiment of this age would hardly enrol it in the list of Councils at all. Its active president was a layman, the Emperor Sigismund, who brushed aside two Popes and himself created a third, the Emperor whom Hus had offended.

John Hus was tried under the forms of a Church Council for heresy. In truth he was tried by his own sovereign as a rebel upon an issue with which this generation is familiar. He was the first statesman to put forth the amazing and heretical doctrine of the self-determination of peoples. It was for that he was condemned —for that he died. To this generation has been reserved the spectacle of a world giving formal sanction to a principle for whose mere enunciation a Bohemian died in flames five hundred years ago.

If Hus was a greater statesman than Luther it was because he was a pioneer and he had a longer road to travel. Hus preceded Luther; more, he produced the Man of Wittenberg.

Influence of Hus and Luther

Taking full advantage of the recent establishment of the Prague University and the absolute parity, for the moment, of the Czech and German tongues, Hus set out to reform Czech orthography; he advocated the study of his own depressed language, wrote it, spoke it, and by so doing placed himself at the head of a racial movement which would have gathered way had he never been born. He never wrote German; if he turned now and then to Latin it was with the object of appealing to intelligences racially inimical but politically sympathetic. Luther reformed not only the German religion but also the German language; he threw off a religious yoke which had become a political menace. In the interests of Germanism he offered battle to a foreign hierarchy. That that hierarchy should have been religious rather than political was the accident of circumstance. Luther ended in favour of the Empire one phase of the Guelph Ghibelline War.

Hus was dead, but Hus dead was stronger than Hus living, for the very Emperor Sigismund who burned him as a rebel was forced at last to banish from his councils both German and Catholic elements. To the Czech these were synonymous.

Period of Ruthless Persecution

But the tide ebbed again. The "Winter King," Frederick, was defeated in 1620 at the fateful Battle of the White Mountain, and for the moment a nation ceased to exist. There followed a persecution worse than any that Alva had tried in the Netherlands. A new German nobility was forced upon the country. Ferdinand, the Emperor, determined that none but Catholics should exist, reserved for himself the task of schooling the bodies of his lieges; their souls he handed over to the Jesuits.

Landlords were executed in bulk; the language was proscribed; only German was tolerated. The universities and schools were placed in the hands of that company the fame of which has come down in history associated with so many stories of cruelty and intolerance. Konias the Jesuit burned, with his own hands, 60,000 volumes. Those printed in Czech were not German; those printed in German were not orthodox; those printed in Latin were superfluous.

The tide turned again. "It is no mere coincidence to say that the Czech revival

dates from the suppression of the Society of Jesus." This is a terrible indictment.

Joseph II., the benevolent despot and doctrinaire with a passion for uniformity, by his ordinances and ukases directed to the supremacy of the German element merely produced a Czech revival. He proclaimed toleration for the Christian and banished the Jew to the Ghetto; made German the language of the schools, and endowed a Chair of Czech in Vienna!

For one brief period the tide receded. The abortive revolution of '48, itself a protest against the Holy Alliance, placed the Emperor once more in the only position which a Hapsburg could understand. Bohemia, like Hungary, became again the forcing-ground for absolutism, for government by police spies and proscription. But the system failed. Nemesis provided that two branches of the German race should fall out and honest men began again to expect their due.

For the last fifty years the Czech has steadily waxed, the German as steadily waned, until at this moment it is safe to say that the day of German dominance in Bohemia is definitely over, not as the result of a clause in a Peace Treaty, but from more enduring economic and racial causes. If that be indeed so the Czech does right to place in the forefront of a small galaxy of national heroes who nourished him in the moment of hope and comforted him in the hour of despair the great names of Hus and Palacky.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Independent Republic, bordering on Germany, Austria, Hungary, Rumania, and Poland. Established in accord with the Peace Treaties and comprising the former Austrian provinces of Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia, together with the upper part of Hungary known as Slovakia and Carpathian Ruthenia. The latter territory is autonomous in matters relating to provincial administration, schools and religion. For local administration the State is divided into twenty-two districts. Total area about 55,690 square miles Population (1921), 13,595,816—67 per cent. Czechoslovaks, 22 per cent. Germans, 5·5 per cent. Magyars, 4 per cent. Ruthenians, and 1·5 per cent. others. Density of population 248 per square mile.

Government

Democratic Republic, with two legislative Chambers—Chamber of Deputies, elected for six years and containing 300 members; a Senate comprising 150 members elected for eight years. Both Chambers are elected by direct ballot on the basis of equality of sexes, race, religion, and occupation, and in accordance with the principle of proportional representation. Voting is compulsory. President elected for seven years by the two Chambers assembled in joint session (exception being made in the case of President T. G. Masaryk, elected for life). He represents the State in its relations with other States, negotiates international treaties, convokes, prorogues and dissolves parliament, signs laws, appoints and recalls ministers, appoints all higher officers, officials and judges.

Army

Conscription law provides for national army with two years' service; strength of standing army, 150,000 During service the men are given educational advantages in continuation schools, systematic courses of lectures, etc

Commerce and Industries

Mineral wealth enormous—gold, silver, radium, lead, iron, coal, lignite, graphite, salt, oil, etc Water power offers almost unlimited resources and is extensively utilised. Agriculture basis of large industry. In western provinces the growing of raw material for sugar, beer, malt and spirit industries most important branch of agriculture; in the eastern part chief crops are cereals. Moravian malt, Bohemian beer and hops have a good reputation in the world-market. Forests comprise 32 per cent. of whole area. Bohemian glass industry famous. Fancy goods, agricultural machinery, textile industries (four million spindles), paper, leather, and chemical are other industries. About 80 per cent. of the mines and industrial enterprises of the former Austro-Hungarian Empire are located in Czechoslovakia.

In 1920 imports were valued at 23,384 million Czech crowns; exports, 27,569 million crowns; credit balance, 4,185 million crowns. In 1921 imports amounted to 22,435 million crowns, exports to 27,312 million crowns, credit balance 4,877 million crowns. About 200 Czechoslovak crowns go to an English £ (pre-war parity 24.02). Czechoslovak crown the most stable currency in central and eastern Europe. In 1921 imports chiefly cotton and cotton goods, corn, flour, wool and woollen goods. Principal exports wool and woollen goods, sugar, cotton and cotton goods, iron and iron goods, glass, coal and timber. Most foreign trade is with Germany and Austria.

Communications

There are about 8,500 miles of railways, mostly State-owned. River Elbe and its navigable tributary, the Vltava, connects Prague, the capital, with Hamburg. The Danube also touches the country, and Bratislava, the Czechoslovak port, is headquarters of the International Danubian Commission. Over 65,000 miles of telegraph line, and over 50,000 miles of telephone wire. 34,000 miles of roads suitable for motor traffic. Large sums being spent on new railway, telegraph, and telephone lines. In mountainous districts motor-car services being established.

Chief Cities

Prague (Czech, Praha), the capital (population 676,000), Brno (221,000), Plzen (88,000), Bratislava (93,000). Olomouc (56,000), Kosice (52,500), Moravska Ostrava (42,000), Usti n.L. (39,000), Liberec (35,000).

Dahomey

Past & Present in the Old Slave Kingdom

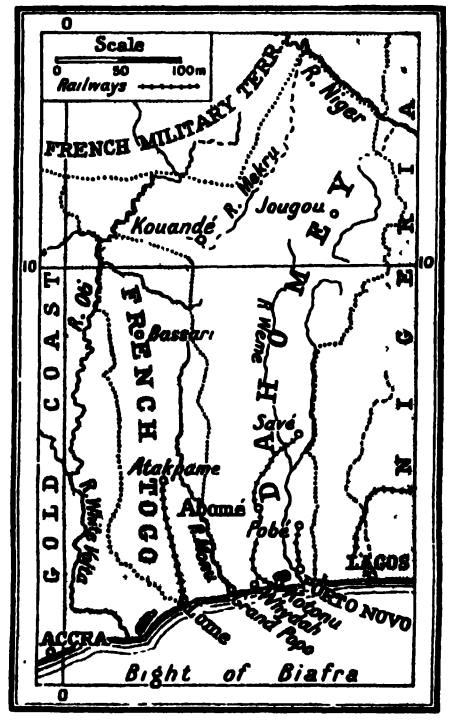
By Frank R. Cana

Author of "The Sahara in 1915"

A GENERATION ago Dahomey was an independent state with an hereditary monarchy whose power was limited only by that of fetishism; it was notorious alike for its human sacrifices, its army of Amazons, and its incessant raids on its neighbours. French rule has, however, brought great changes; no longer are human sacrifices offered, neither are the skulls of fallen enemies used as drinking cups, or piled in pyramids as monuments of victory; the she-soldiery have been disbanded: the kingdom, built up by two centuries of conquest, has dissolved into its component parts.

But the Dahomian remains a type of those West African tribes who, cut off from contact with other parts of the continent, proved themselves capable of building up strong and elaborately organized states possessing a highly remarkable degree of civilization. Separated from the Sudan by a broad belt of virgin forest, they owed nothing, or next to nothing, to the infiltration of the higher types of African humanity. They owed, indeed, a good deal to the white man who came to the Guinea coast for ivory, gold, spices, and — principally — slaves. But their genius for government and their elaborate ceremonial were innate. No Oriental or European court ever had a more elaborate etiquette for state functions than had these West Coast negroes, whose system was seen at its height alike in Ashanti, Dahomey, and Benin. Each of these states had its special features, and Dahomey was alone in maintaining a standing army and in making women professional soldiers.

The aspect of Dahomey is monotonous. The coast line is formed by a low, level, narrow strip of sand, against which the great breakers of the Atlantic roll continually. There are no harbours, and landing through the surf is still the general custom, though at Kotonu the French have built a pier where ships can unload. Behind the strip of coast lies a network of lagoons and swamps, mangrove-lined and forbidding. Beyond is the bush, giving place to forest proper, oil-palms and bamboos being conspicuous. The orange and citron trees, very numerous in some localities, were introduced by the Portuguese. To-day there is little big game in the forest, but when first known elephants were plentiful, as was also the lion.



DAHOMEY

The forest, too, is much thinner than it used to be. In the clearings the natives cultivate, often in large quantities, maize, millet, manioc, yams, and beans, and when it is realized that nearly all these things are not African but, like the oranges, were introduced by the early Portuguese, it will be admitted that the old slavers did not do evil only. The three essentially

native trade products of the country were men, ivory, and palm-oil. The trade in ivory went first, slave dealing lingered on almost to the last quarter of the nineteenth century, the trade in palm-oil, at first insignificant, is to-day the basis of the country's prosperity.

North of the primeval forest, across the once dreaded Lama swamp—now traversed by a railway—the ground rises gradually to a more open plateau, some 800 ft. high, and here stands Abomey, the old capital of Dahomey, the scene of the annual "customs," when scores of victims were sacrificed to the ancestral spirits, and of the still more dreadful "grand customs," celebrated on the king's accession, when the victims sometimes numbered thousands.

The kingdom of Dahomey, at its greatest extent, covered about 10,000 square miles; it was, that is, about as large as Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland combined, and from the sea it stretched about 125 miles inland. It is inhabited by numerous tribes, each with a different though often allied language.

The dominant race is the Fong, a tribe known also as Fons, Jejs or Jefe, whose proper name is Ffon. Somewhat above the average height, well-formed, square-faced, with deep-set eyes and flattish rather than flat noses, and low foreheads, their skin is not really black, but varies in colour from a dark chestnut to deep purple, with sometimes a yellowish tinge.

The Fong are inordinately proud—as becomes a conquering race—reserved, polite to strangers, and do not now deserve the reputation they held at the time of the French conquest of being liars above the ordinary, slothful and



EUROPEAN FASHIONS FOR MEN IN A WEST AFRICAN TOWN

Situated on the coast near the frontier of what is now French Togoland, and on a lagoon whereon small steamers can ply, Grand Popo is an important trading town of Dahomey. The Mina, the natives who occupy the district, are wonderfully skilful surfmen. Despite the distressing climatic conditions a good many Europeans of mixed nationality are found in the town

treacherous. They are certainly keen traders, and the ruling class is of much more than average intelligence. Their kings were masterful men as they had need to be if they would keep their thrones. They surrounded themselves with women—numbering their wives by hundreds—and the Amazon army grew out of a feminine lifeguard established by the early monarchs.

Trade Leads the Van of Empire

The story of Dahomey cannot be separated from that of the European traders who frequented the coast and made the lagoon port of Whydah their headquarters. The Portuguese were the first to come, and they have not quite gone. Indeed, to-day, though Whydah and the adjoining regions have been annexed by France, the fort of São João Baptista d'Ajuda (St. John Baptist of Whydah) is still claimed by Portugal as part of the province formed by the famous coco-producing islands of San Thomé and Principe in the Gulf of Guinea. An officer and twenty men guard the Lusitanian flag at the Baptist fort, while high-sounding Portuguese names are borne by natives all along the coast.

After the Portuguese came the French, the British, the Dutch, and other adventurers. The oldest of the modern forts at Whydah is that built by the French in 1671; English, Portuguese, and Brazilian forts were also built, and when Sir Richard Burton was at Whydah in 1864 he recorded the shameful fact that the English fort was under the protection of two fetish charms.

Ivory, White and Black

From their first coming to the coast the white merchants in black flesh maintained agents at the courts of the native potentates, chief of whom in the seventeenth century were the kings of Hwedah (Whydah) who lived at Savé, some miles inland, and the kings of Allada, farther inland. The kings of Whydah, though they ruled over less than 50 square miles of territory, were immensely wealthy, deriving their riches from the dues levied on the export of slaves and ivory. In the middle of the seventeenth century 20,000 slaves were shipped yearly.

The prosperity of Whydah in the next century is illustrated by the truly royal dash (present) of half a hundredweight of gold dust, which the king gave to the English captain, Sir Challoner Ogle, for ridding the Guinea Coast of the notorious pirate Bartholomew Roberts. Roberts had sadly interfered with the monopoly of the slave trade which England then possessed with Spanish America, to the great detriment of the Whydahs. This was in 1772; five years later Whydah was conquered by Agaja Dosu, king of Dahomey, who had already conquered the neighbouring kingdom of Allada. The Whydahs had trusted to their gods for salvation. To guard a ford, where a few hundred men could have withstood a host, they placed nothing but their great fetish Danh, a carved stone snake. But the Dahomian general cared nothing for Danh—the fetish of his king was a panther—Savé was captured, and 4,000 of its people sacrificed to Agaja's gods and ancestors.

An African Tamerlane

This Agaja was the fourth of his line. The founder of the dynasty was a prince of Allada named Dako, who had gone north and established himself near Kana, the residence of the then chieftain of the Fong. Dako killed this chieftain and usurped his kingdom, which was enlarged in subsequent reigns. Agaja was a conqueror by profession, a Tamerlane in miniature. It is said of him that he sought territory and not consolidation, skulls not subjects, but in seeking an outlet to the sea he had his eye on the main chance—to draw to himself all the benefit which the kings of Whydah had derived from their dealings with the white slave-traders. And in token of his success he emblazoned on his flag a two-masted ship. From this time, too, the kings of Dahomey imported large quantities of guns, cannon and ammunition.

When the Dahomians became masters of Whydah they became also virtual overlords of the white traders on the coast. The kings insisted on the presence



HIGH PRIEST OF DARKNESS WHOSE POWER IS WANING

Slowly pacing with his acolytes down the woodland ways, this dignified high priest of fetishism still finds many to do him reverence, for the Dahomians proper are mostly fetish worshippers. But civilization is clearing the mental vision of his people even as it is letting light into their forests and has shorn him of much of his spiritual power

Photo, Govt. French West Africa

ot white notables at Abomey for the annual "customs," and these visitors were compelled to witness the human sacrifices with which the festival ended. But if the kings exacted respect, they were prepared to show respect for the white man.

The viceroy of Whydah, before going upon and on returning from a journey, paid official visits to the European forts, and had to offer prayers to the white man's god in the chapel of the Portuguese fort, first removing his sword and fetish charms. And the black priests who used to officiate sprinkled the heathen with holy water. As a further mark of their patronage of Christianity, every year on St. John's Day the king sent a pot of palm-oil and a bottle of rum to the guardians of the Portuguese chapel. The Dahomians were very religious, and their human sacrifices were not evidences of wanton cruelty, but resulted from a mixture of piety and pride—of pride as to the numbers slain, of piety, inasmuch as the spirits of the victims were sent to be attendants on dead monarchs or other ancestors. Such sacrifices were distinct from those offered to the gods. The accounts of European witnesses of the annual "customs" vary, as did the "customs" themselves during the 160 years they were under observation. But they always included the public slaughter of prisoners of war and criminals in the market-place. Some of the victims were tied to posts, others were exhibited in baskets on a platform. On the fateful



PEACEFUL VILLAGE LIFE UNDER UMBRAGEOUS TREES

Under French rule quiet contentment pervades the scattered villages of Upper Dahomey. Here, in Dassazoumbé, the girls may fetch water, and children may play on the boulders outside their beehive homes without fear of molestation by slave-raiders or warlike neighbours. Their customs are little interfered with, and the natives can cultivate their crops for their own use, and acquire comparative wealth by extracting palm-oil for the market

Photo, Govt. French West Africa



ART SERVES RELIGION: DAHOMIAN SCULPTOR CARVING A FETISH

Fetishism is not idolatry but a belief that the services of a spirit may be appropriated by possessing its material embodiment, and a fetish thus is a useful spirit in its proper shrine. This devout Dahomian is making a clay image for presentation to his fetish priest, using the beak of a slain fowl to carve the features in the plastic material

Photo, J R Birtwistle

day the king came out in state and explained to the people that the victims were being sent to wait upon his ancestors in the spirit world The condemned men were then slain, in some cases the king himself being the executioner. While most of the victims were decapitated, those on the platform were hurled, bound, into the midst of the crowd, by whom they were butchered. Animals were sacrificed at the same time The king, wrote one eye-witness, bathed his feet in the blood of the slain, while their heads were placed in neat rows at the entrance to the palace

Visitors to Abomey witnessed not only the "customs," but the army manœuvres. They bear testimony to the high training, martial bearing, and powers of endurance of the Amazon corps, which numbered between 2,000 and 3,000 women Originally they were divided into light and heavy infantry battalions, the former armed with bow and spear and a formidable knife Later all were provided with firearms and became good markswomen In valour they were not excelled by the men warriors, as indeed was shown in their last campaign, when they more than once charged right up to the French lines, several falling in hand-to-hand combats. At parades a usual manœuvre was a charge through triple lines of piled up thorns, a severe test, as their uniform gave little protection and they went barefoot.

As the king sacrificed regularly to his ancestors, just as regularly he sent forth his warriors, both for conquest and for procuring slaves, for no Dahomian could be sold. The captives, such as were not



NATURAL BEAUTY AND PHYSICAL GRACE AT ZAGNANADO: ON DAHOMEY'S GREAT NORTH ROAD

Lithe and erect, with her heavy water-pot balanced on her head, this Dahomian girl might almost be taken for a sculptured figure from a fountain for the refreshment of travellers on the great road that runs northward from Porto Novo through Zagnanado to Savé. Thence, as the metalled East Road, it extends to Mallanville on the Niger. These fine roads are under Government control and are maintained by the use of forced labour

Photo, Govt. French West Africa



"WHERE EVERY PROSPECT PLEASES": DASSAZOUMBÉ VILLAGERS ON THEIR WOODED HEIGHT

Savanna, with dry forest and bush, characterises the central zone of Dahomey where the Savalu district is situated, one of the few thickly populated areas north of Abomey. Much of it is occupied by the Nagos, a race decidedly inferior to the Fong, at whose mercy they have always been, owing to their lack of centralised organization. Commanding a perfectly magnificent panorama, this village has an air of comfort, but the natives' civilization is comparatively low

Photo, Govt. French West Africa



PAGEANTRY OF TRIBAL LIFE: DAHOMIANS DANCING THE TAM-TAM AT ATHIÉMÉ

Action dances of primitive peoples provide a fascinating study for the ethnologist Dances representing fights are practised universally where warfare is a main occupation of the men, and are partly of the nature of military exercise. The bravery dance of the Dahomians is an example In another action dance of Dahomey the warriors, hunters, minstrels, carpenters, and blacksmiths take part, with their weapons, instruments, and tools of their trade

Photo, Govt French West Africa



YOUTHFUL DAHOMIANS WHO ARE HAPPY UNDER FRENCH RULE

They are natives of Abomey, the ancient capital of Dahomey, and once a great stronghold in the scrubland, mud-walled and protected by a deep fosse filled with a growth of prickly acacia Burned by King Behazin on his defeat and flight, the town has been rebuilt by the French, greatly to the material benefit of its native inhabitants

given to the princes, ministers of state, and caboceers (governors), cultivated the royal farms. From these slave farms the requirements of the white dealers were met. When the public conscience of Europe awoke to the iniquity of the slave trade the revenues of the kings of Dahomey suffered, but those monarchs showed no signs of adapting themselves to changed conditions. Gezo, a famous warrior-king who reorganized and increased his women soldiery and died in 1858, was succeeded by Glélé, who (without knowing it) was instrumental in bringing Nigeria under British rule. It was to counter Glélé's slave-dealing that the British in 1861 annexed Lagos. A little later the French established their first protectorate over Porto Novo, a little coast kingdom which Dahomey had not absorbed, and they obtained from Glélé in 1878 the grant of Kotonu, with the right to collect customs.

It was in 1889, during the scramble for Africa, that the British acknowledged French claims to the country; in the same year Glélé died, and was succeeded by his son Behazin, or Behanzin War between the French and Behazin followed, in which the Amazons played their part "manfully" Peace was patched up, but was broken by Dahomian raids on Porto Novo Then came the campaign of General Dodds (1892-94), which ended in the complete conquest of Dahomey. Behazin died in 1906, an exile in Algeria

The French have not violently interfered with native life; chiefs, if not kings, still exercise authority Many of the old war lords of Behazin became officials

Even the annual "customs" continue at Abomey, though without human sacrifice. In place of the king the head of the youngest branch of the royal family officiates, and the ceremonies last four days But the palace or palaces of Abomey—each monarch built himself a new abode, adjoining that of his predecessor—are in decay. The kposi, or spouses of the panther, and the ahosi, the ordinary wives of the king, are dispersed, the princes are scattered, the slaves freed, only a few faithful women



INDUSTRY FETTERED BY IGNORANCE: NATIVES MAKING PALM-OIL

Palm-oil is the principal industry of Dahomey, the oil palm growing wild throughout the country, and also being cultivated largely. The natives crack the nuts by hand to obtain the kernels—a slow process only gradually being replaced by mechanical crackers—and their primitive method of extracting the oil prevents them getting more than about 70 per cent. of the possible yield

remain to tend the royal tombs, for each monarch (except Behazin) is buried in the house in which he lived and died.

These palaces were rectangular buildings of unbaked earth, and were frequently adorned with bas-reliefs of animals. Dahomian art was crude, showing little of the skill of the Benin brasses; such as it was, it was mostly derived from contact with Europeans. Imitative the Dahomians certainly were; their thrones were exaggerated copies of the Ashanti stools, and, as with the Ashanti, the flat-topped, large umbrella was a symbol of royal authority. Even more sacred was the baton, the bearing of which was the mark of ambassadorial powers; when an official solemnly produced his baton, the people would prostrate themselves and pour dust on their heads, as if in the presence of the sovereign. Batons took the place of a visiting card, a signature, a passport.

The usual Dahomian dress was a long robe of cotton or silk thrown over the shoulder and wound round the body, but other garments were worn. The Amazons, for instance, were dressed in a short Zouave-like vest, knickerbockers, and short skirt. To-day there is a tendency to adopt European clothes. This is most noticeable in the coast towns, where there is a very mixed population.

Along the coast, too, one meets the Mina, a people taller and better developed than the Fong, and noted surf men. Their women, in youth, are often distinctly good-looking. One other tribe, found in eastern Dahomey, may be mentioned, the Nagos, or Nagots, of whom the Yoruba of Nigeria form a branch. A more primitive people than the Fong and without their centralised organization, they suffered much from their warlike neighbours.

This account does not deal with the regions added to Dahomey by the French since the overthrow of Behazin; these northern districts have nothing in common with Dahomey proper save that they are under the same government. To-day, under the sympathetic guidance of men who seek to rule by understanding the native mind, the Dahomians are contented, loyal, and prosperous.